

LORENZO HILL HATCH JOURNALS JOURNAL I — 1855-1856 Commenced Writing, 11 December 1855

11 June 2007

Lorenzo Hill Hatch was my wife's great grandfather. The Lorenzo Hill Hatch document was taken from a bound document that may still be available, but since it was not available to all of our family, I scanned it, ran it through OCR, and formatted as included.

Questions can be forwarded to me, Tom Kerr, via the [Hatch Family Association](#).

Lorenzo Hill Hatch, son of Hezekiah and Aldura Hatch, born 4 January, A. D. 1826, in the town of Lincoln, Addison Co., state of Vermont.

My mother's maiden name was Sumner, Aldura Sumner, b. May 1803.

My father was born in Charlotte, Vermont, (County of Chittenton) Son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Hatch, December 2, A.D. 1798.

My father was married to Aldura Sumner, 3 February A. D. 1820.

The Family Record of my Father:

- John Sumner Hatch, born 24 November 1820
- Jeremiah Hatch, born 7 July 1823
- Lorenzo Hill Hatch, 4 January 1826
- Abram Chase Hatch, born 3 January 1830
- Adeline Hatch, born 26 January 1834
- Elizabeth Hatch, born 19 January 1837
- Hezekiah Moroni Hatch, born 9 November 1840

All of the children born of one mother, Aldura Hatch, who was a good mother all her days.

My father was a farmer and reared me at that occupation.

My father was baptized into the Church of Latter Day Saints in the fall of 1840 by Elder Peletiah Brown, having formerly been a Universalist in belief, but never joining a church. My mother was of the same belief and both had good understanding of the scriptures and were moral in all their habits. They were good to the poor and kind to strangers.

My father and mother were poor when first married, but my father bought a farm of his father's and paid him a big price for it, having time to pay for it given him. The farm was not cleared and was heavily timbered except for a few acres where a house and barn stood. He worked hard, burnt ashes, and made payments for his land and store goods. Thus he cleared up his farm or some portion of it.

HEA Hatch Family Association

My father became wealthy and had a good orchard of several hundred trees that he set out. My father was a great reader and histories were well known unto him, of nations and peoples. He was a representative to the Legislature, which was quite an honor in that country; thus I have given a short history of my father of whom I shall take notice hereafter as I proceed with my Journal.

I was baptized in the month of February 1840, in the fifteenth year of my age. My mother was baptized at the same time. I was quite faithful and steady, for a boy, and obeyed my father and mother and they had confidence in me. I labored very hard while my father lived.

My brother, Hezekiah Moroni, died in the town of Lincoln, Vermont, 19 April 1841, being five months and nine days old. Father sold his land to prepare to go to Nauvoo, and my mother died 10 April 1842 in the town of Lincoln, Vermont. This affected the family very much and created great excitement among the gentiles because a Latter-day Saint should die. Thus, the spirit of opposition was great because the Lord had caused the Gospel to be preached and the honest in heart had obeyed it.

Soon after the death of my mother, my eldest brother John took sick, which terminated in dropsy of the bowels. About this time, my father moved to Bristol, Vermont, to my grandfather's to prepare for the trip to Nauvoo. Here, John continued to get worse and my mother being dead, I took care of him as best I could. My father had a hired girl to do the work, but the time drew near for our departure, father having bought his teams.

Sometime in the month of August 25 or 26, we took leave of our friends and country, leaving John very sick. This was the greatest trial that I ever had in my life up to this date, 12 December 1855, although I have lost an affectionate father and mother and a brother and wife.

Before we arrived at Nauvoo, John died—7 September 1842. We arrived in Nauvoo after six weeks, having traveled 1500 miles. At the time of our arrival, the Prophet was in hiding from the “writs” that were in circulation against him by accusation that was made by the State of Missouri.

Through the efforts of Governor Carlin of the state of Illinois, this excitement passed in a few weeks after our arrival, and we had the privilege of seeing and hearing the Prophet speak to the Saints. Soon after our arrival, my father bought a farm from the Prophet Joseph east of the Big Mound, six miles from the city on the east. He also bought a city lot of Reuben Hadlock and commenced building a house on it. The house was 30 x 16, two stories of brick, located on the Mulholland Street. It was two or three blocks east of the Temple, with a porch in front. He put up this house in February. In March, he commenced fencing and farming on his prairie farm. He was taken sick about the first of June with the bilious fever and died 25 June 1843; and thus, we were left in the midst of the saints without father or mother whilst many sought the advantage of us and took it—not the saints, but those that professed to be. Let them have their reward.

Brother Jerry was married previous to the death of father. I was eighteen years at the time, Abram fourteen, Adeline ten, Elizabeth seven. Abram lived with grandfather's folks who came to Nauvoo the same time that we came. I lived with Jeremiah (my brother) and we were poor enough. We did fairly well, though, for it was hard times. The little girls lived from place to place as they could find places to stay.

Jeremiah Hatch, my uncle [Father's brother, the eldest of his father's family] was the administrator of the estate. He sold the personal property, such as wagons, harnesses, stock, cloth, clothing and bedding which ought to have been kept for the heirs and trusted it out. The estate was never settled. How much he collected, I do not know. This much I do know. The heirs received nothing except a few articles which they bought at the sale. Had Jerry and I known how things were going we would have bid on everything and let the administrator and scoundrels go to the devil, where they have gone.

1844

Sometime in the winter of 1843, I was ordained a priest and traveled through the city as a teacher and was blessed. I will record a prophecy that Joseph Smith delivered concerning the coming of the Savior. He said in the name of Jesus Christ that, "He will not come within forty years from this date." (Spoken 10 March 1844.)

[At this place in the original Journal, there are seven full pages of Patriarchal Blessings. That is: four blessings given to Lorenzo Hill Hatch, two to his wife Sylvia, one for his wife Catherine, one for his brother Jerry and one upon the head of his father, Hezekiah, by Hyrum Smith the Patriarch at Nauvoo, 6 March 1843. James Sloane was the scribe. One of Lorenzo's blessings was given by the Patriarch, Hyrum, also. This last blessing was given 11 January 1844. After this blessing is recorded, Lorenzo records the words thus:] The word of Brother Hyrum concerning my father: He said that he had very singular feelings when he blessed father which were in consequence of the shortness of his life, and this was in fulfillment of a dream which my father had in Vermont concerning the Prophet.

Family of my mother, Aldura Hatch: Her maiden name was Sumner. She was born 4 May 1803, daughter of John and Abigail Plumney Sumner. Rebecca Hanley, the older sister of my mother, was born 5 February 1798. Cyrus Sumner, the oldest brother of my mother was born 8 March 1800. Hannah Sumner Farr, the youngest sister of my mother, was born 17 January 1804. [?]

This data was copied from a letter received from Vermont.

Death Dates:

Hezekiah Hatch (my father) died 25 June 1843 aged 45 years, 6 months, 23 days.

Aldura Hatch (my mother) died 10 April 1842 aged 34 years, 11 months, 6 days.

John Sumner Hatch died 7 September 1842, aged 21 years, 10 months, 17 days.

Hezekiah Moroni Hatch died 19 April 1841, aged 1 year, 5 months, 9 days. Hannah Elizabeth Fuller Hatch (The wife of L. H. Hatch) died 10 August 1847 aged 20 years, 5 months, 14 days.

Loisey Hatch (wife of my brother Jeremiah Hatch) died 14 April 1869.

Ezra T. Benson, one of the Twelve, died 3 September 1869 at Ogden, Utah, born 22 February 1811.

[Two more Patriarchal Blessings are written in the original Journal, one given to the writer, L. H. Hatch and the other to his wife, Alice. Both blessings were pronounced by Patriarch John Young. Among these blessings, we find one given as a father's blessing, which I shall copy.]

A blessing given by my grandfather, Jeremiah Hatch, Sen, 7 March 1848 at Winter Quarters.

"Lorenzo, I lay my hands upon your head in the name of Jesus of Nazareth to bless you in all things that are agreeable to the Lord's will or that will meet his approbation. I also bless you and pray your Heavenly Father to grant you long life. And I bless you to have a desire that you may be good to the aged and to all that it may be in your power to assist. I bless you that you may go forth to preach the Gospel according to the order of the Priesthood wherever you may be sent and that you may bring many things into the Church, that we haven't known, and knowledge. And may you be an honor to it. May your Heavenly Father send his Holy Ghost upon you wherever you may go, that you may bring many into the Church, and continue to improve until the end of your day. These blessings I seal upon your head even so. Amen,

[Jeremiah Hatch, Sen., four, five and six times great-grandfather of present descendants was living at Bristol, Vermont, when his son Hezekiah (father of Lorenzo Hill Hatch) taught him the gospel. Hezekiah had heard of the "restoration" through Elder Peletiah Brown. No sooner was Hezekiah and his family baptized than he took the glad tidings to his father, Jeremiah, and family. All of whom embraced the truth except Jeremiah, Jr. Jeremiah Sen. was seventy-four years old and his wife, Elizabeth, sixty-eight years at the time of their baptism in 1840. Yet, they enthusiastically joined their children in the difficult move to Nauvoo, Autumn of 1842. He was a veteran of the Revolutionary War in which struggle his father, Nathaniel Hatch, lost his life.

HEA Hatch Family Association

It was at the temple in Nauvoo that Jeremiah, Sen., and Elizabeth received their endowments, one week before the final exodus from that city. (31 January 1846) Elizabeth died at Winter Quarters 5 December 1847 and three months later her husband gave the above blessing to his grandson, Lorenzo. It was more than two years later that Jeremiah, the beloved grandfather, died on the plains near Council Bluffs at the age of eighty-six years. (23 May 1850)]

[Birthdates of seven of his children omitted]

NAUVOO April 14, A.D. 1844.

I was ordained a Seventy by Joseph Young, President of the Seventies, and started on the 15th, with Thomas E. Fuller on a mission to Vermont to preach the gospel. [This mission was to advocate Joseph Smith as President of the United States. Mission over shortly after martyrdom.] It was Monday, 3:00 o'clock P.M. when we found a man in from the country with a team and got a chance of riding with him to a village about sixteen miles from Nauvoo. His name was Simon Draper. We stayed that night with Father Gates.

Next morning, at 8:00 o'clock started on our way with the same man and rode with him until about 12:00 o'clock noon. Started on foot and traveled until about dark. We came to a house and wanted to stay all night. He wouldn't keep us saying that he started Mormons away at dark. At the next house we wanted to stay, but the privilege was denied us. We told him that if he would not keep us in the name of the Lord, that we would stay out of doors. Accordingly we stayed out of doors and slept in the hazel brush with our valises under our heads and it was very cold, being the 16th of April.

We arose before day and started on after thanking the Lord for our preservation through the cold and dreary night. We got our breakfast at a farm house and paid for it, I was taken quite sick, having eaten nothing from one morning till the next. After throwing up my breakfast, I felt better and we traveled on that day for thirty miles and put up at a public house, and paid our bill, thinking that it would not be prudent to stay out of doors at this time of year.

Thursday, April 17. Went to Peoria on the Illinois River. Took dinner at Brother Hunt's who lived at this place. We crossed by ferry and traveled a few miles staying with a Brother by the name of Dobson all night.

1844 -45

Friday, April 19.

We went to Bolen Green and heard of some brethren about five miles from there. We found them that night and stayed with Brother Shepherd. Spent Saturday the 20th with these brethren as well as Sunday the 21st and preached to the people and counseled them to go to Nauvoo.

Monday, April 22.

Took leave of the brethren and went to Brother Benson's. Took dinner with him and traveled on to a brother's by the name of Vail. Here we stayed all night of Tuesday the 23rd. Brother Vail took his horse and went five miles with us. He took us across a creek. The streams were very high, as it had rained a great deal for a few days past. We traveled through many streams this day as the country was most deluged in water. We traveled thirty miles and stayed a11 night with a woman by the name of Oliver at Oliver's Grove. The man was not at home. We bore our testimony, which had a good effect.

Wednesday, April 24.

Traveled on, we found a great deal of water and very deep sloughs, which ran like rivers. We forded them, holding our coats up so as to keep our books out of the water. Stayed all night at Ash Grove. We stayed with a woman and her sons who told us that Mormons couldn't stay in the Grove. We passed as travelers and felt of the boys' heads and praised them for their good sense. They wouldn't take any money because we were such "good fellows."

Thursday, April 25.

We traveled about twelve miles and came to the town of Milford where Brothers Norman Milford, James Munroe, and Marcellus Bates had raised up a Branch of the Church. When we arrived here, I was taken sick in consequence of sleeping out of doors (may they receive their rewards according to their works) and also in consequence of the wet weather and exposure that I had to pass through. We stayed there nine days and preached to the saints. My health improved. We preached seven times and baptized one man by the name of George W. Harris. On the 4th of May, we ordained Benjamin F. Chamberlain an Elder and Giles Harris, a Teacher. We left Milford, Monday, May 5th for Lafayette in Indiana, traveling thirty-two miles that day. Stayed with a man all night by the name of Janens.

Having been sick, it was hard for me to walk so far in one day, I was very sick all that night but no one knew my feelings as I kept them to myself. This man and his wife treated us with great respect and shed tears when we left. They believed our testimony and no doubt they would have been baptized if we had stayed a few days with them.

Tuesday, May 6.

Traveled to Lafayette on the Wabash River and took a boat on the Canal. Name of Canal was the Wabash and Erie Canal and runs through the state of Indiana, We rode that night to a place called Def. Got off the boat Wednesday the 7th. We found a brother by the name of Martin. He had raised up a few members of the Church, We stayed a few days with him and rested as well as preaching to the people, Left Brother Martin's Monday the 12th, We traveled twelve miles and found Brother Mires. [The author uses the word "traveled" when they walked.] Brother Mires and his family belonged to the Church [Branch] at Logan's Port. We preached to the people in this town and left it on Wednesday the 15th. Brother Mires went a mile or two with us when we parted with him. Traveled till about 3 o'clock and found Brother Bunn, took dinner with him, and then left for the Canal and took a boat for Toledo. Arrived at the town of Wain in the evening of Friday the 17th. Got along well on Saturday and arrived at Toledo in the evening of Sunday the 19th.

Took a steam boat for Buffalo. We worked our passage and were treated worse than dogs. One of the firemen threw a stick of wood at Brother Fuller and just missed his head. My health was very poor. Arrived at Buffalo Tuesday the 23rd. We then engaged our passage for Port Junction and gave all the money we had for this passage. Left Buffalo Wednesday and arrived at Rochester Thursday the 23rd. We stayed here till Friday the 24th at 3 o'clock. Arrived at Utica Monday the 27th and at Port Junction on the 28th when we left the boat. We had no money and there was a toll bridge to cross and there was a bell attached to the gate of the bridge. We passed through and the bell rang but no one came out and we hurried on. Arrived at Father Fuller's home, Tuesday, 28th in the night. I was quite sick when I arrived.

Sunday, June 2.

Preached for the first time and the Lord told me that I could not preach of myself and I was confounded. I stayed from the 28th of May to the 17th of June and worked for Father Fuller. He gave me nothing when I left for Vermont, a distance of 125 miles. At his house, I found my wife. She was his daughter. We were not married for most two years after this date.

June 17.

Started for Vermont and arrived there on the 27th. Preached in Ferisburg in the evening. It was the first sermon that I had preached after I left Brother Fuller and it was the second time that I had tried to preach in my life. The Lord blessed me and I had great liberty. One woman arose and bore testimony that what I had preached was the truth. It was at the house of Charles Haight, my great uncle. He was an old man. I had never seen him before. His wife believed my testimony. After which, I started for Bristol. [Bristol was the home of Jeremiah Hatch, Sen. when he received the gospel. It is ten miles south of Lincoln, Addison County, and Vermont, which was the home of Lorenzo in his boyhood as well as his birthplace.]

June 25.

Arrived in Bristol where I found Brothers John Chase and Almon Harding. On the 26th I found my Aunt Hannah, mother's youngest sister and also my cousins. They received me kindly. On the 27th, I started for Northfield with Brothers Chase and Harding, some thirty or forty miles on foot. This was the day that Joseph, the Prophet, was martyred with his brother Hyrum. Thus fell

HEA Hatch Family Association

two of the mightiest men that lived in this generation. It was a gloomy day and we traveled twenty-five miles that day. We arrived on the 28th at Brother Liman Hotens. We came to this place to hold a conference. Brother Erastus Snow had charge of this state. He did not arrive. We held a meeting on the 29th. Brother Harding preached on the 30th. Brother Chase preached three times on Monday, the first day of July. I held a meeting about two miles from the former place. Brother [Harding] was with me. I spoke to the people. We had a good turnout and the Lord blessed me. They said that I knew more scripture than the old Preacher who had preached forty years. July 2nd, Brother Snow and Brother William Hyde preached.

Brother Snow called a Council of Elders that were present. Here it was manifested that Brother Jason Hoten should be ordained but he refused. Soon after this Brothers Snow and Hyde left for Nauvoo. There are many that believed the gospel in this place. Shortly the news of the death of the Prophet reached here and they were not baptized. Brother Chase was counseled to stay on here a few days and preach. Brother Harding and myself were to go back to Lincoln. We started on the 3rd and arrived at Lincoln on the 4th of July 1844.

I went to Bristol on the 6th of July and held one meeting in that town. Formerly there had been a Branch of the Church here and a good deal of preaching in this region of the country. I found they had become perfectly hardened; therefore, I held no more meetings. Being quite destitute of clothing, I went to work for fifty cents a day. This was all that they would hire me.

About the middle of this month the news came of the death of Joseph and Hyrum. At first I could not believe it, but at last was convinced that it was a fact. Then I mourned and wept as the children of Israel did when Moses was taken from them.

[This in his own words was his testimony concerning Brigham Young given just before his death, 20 April 1910.]

“I was alone a young man, being but eighteen years old, 1500 miles from home. The question in my mind was who would lead the Church now that the Prophet Joseph was gone. About a month later a letter came from my uncle, Jeremiah Hatch, who had married a daughter of Sidney Rigdon. He claimed that the Lord had called Sidney Rigdon to lead the church. I was at the house of one of my cousins in the town of Bristol, Vermont. It was about noon. I stood in the middle of the Sitting Room reading the letter to my cousin, when a voice plain and distinct said, “Brigham Young is the man God has chosen to fill the vacancy.” I so declared to my cousin. My father had gone to the Great Beyond and Brigham Young was a Father to me all the remainder of his life.—Lorenzo Hill Hatch.”

After haying was over, I worked for \$7.00 per month for Seneca Sumner, my mother’s cousin. That was all they would give me although I earned twice that much. During the winter, I threshed some grain and chopped wood for different ones, among these, a man named Thomas Wilder for whom I fixed up a shop. He didn’t pay me all that he agreed to do. Let him have his reward.

During the winter, Brother Harding and I went to the state of New York and preached several times, also preaching once or twice in Vermont. Then we commenced fixing for our return to Nauvoo. In the spring of 1845, bade my kindred farewell and left in company with Brother Harding and Jonathan Heywood. Brother Heywood took his family. His wife was a bitter enemy to the truth and murmured all the way. We went to Buffalo, from there to Chicago and from there across the state of Illinois to Savanna, on the Mississippi River. Here we took a steamer and arrived all safe, after twenty days of travel, at Nauvoo, a distance of 1500 miles. I was away one year and three months during which time I traveled many hundreds of miles on foot. I was turned out of doors several times in Illinois and also in the state of New York because I was a Mormon. The Lord did preserve me all the time I was gone. At home, I found brothers and sisters all well; my grandfather and grandmother were well. I was happy to get home and found Nauvoo flourishing; such crops, I never saw growing out of the earth before.

1844-1846

After resting myself and Visiting, I went out to the farm where Jeremiah (my brother) lived and worked with him through the summer. We concluded to build a house on the farm. We therefore commenced getting materials together for that purpose. We cut hay on the prairie on shares of one half. When our half was delivered in the city of Nauvoo, we sold it for \$4.00 a load. By this means, we got our brick and lime and paid for some mason work. We brought the lime to the spot, got some lumber on the ground, and

HEA Hatch Family Association

got the brick ready to be brought from the kiln, when all of our work ceased. Our lime still lies there and our brick is in the kiln this day for all I know about it. The devil commenced raging and the mobs commenced burning the houses of the saints in the surrounding country and the inhabitants had to flee for their lives.

I went to Nauvoo and stood guard with the rest of my brethren. I went to put down the mob. We went to Warsaw and the town was all vacated. The devils had gone, so there was no fight for us. I shall only give an outline of my life here, as I kept no daily journal.

[Lorenzo worked on the Temple during these last months.] We succeeded in getting the Temple so nearly done that many thousands received their endowments during the winter. In the fall of 1845, Father Fuller and his family came to Nauvoo. I became attached to his daughter, Hannah. In 1846, the 2nd or 1st of February, I with her received our endowments. On the 3rd of February 1846, I was married by Bishop Hale to Hannah Elizabeth Fuller.

My Father-in-law requested me and Daniel MacArthur and Guy Barnum to go with him into the wilderness as he had wagons and money to buy teams with which to take all his family. The brethren aforementioned had married his daughters which made about twenty persons. The Church had agreed, several months previous, to leave Nauvoo. We complied with the request of the old gentleman. The property left of my father's estate—which belonged to us—was worth \$3000 before this difficulty came upon us, but at this time it couldn't be sold at all for any price. So of necessity I was obliged to comply with the request as I had no means to take me away. We fitted up the wagons, broke the cattle, got all things ready and on the 27th of February, I bade my friends farewell and we crossed the Mississippi River on the ice. We got to the camp about 3:00 P.M. where the brethren were.

We were organized into Benjamin Johnson's company. We remained here several days during which time I went back to Nauvoo and collected \$150 in store goods for Samuel Gurley. While I was away, the camp moved out a few miles. We moved slowly and stopped several times as we worked to obtain corn and meat. After traveling a few weeks, Father Fuller and Hyrum Bostick were put into George Miller's (Bishop) company. When we got to Garden Grove, we stopped and all the companies went to work and made a farm and fenced it. I went to Missouri for an outfit to go farther on with. Those who were too poor to go on stayed at this place. Our company left for Pisgah. We had a very hard time. I went with our Captain to Missouri for corn for the company at Mount Pisgah. It was hard, having heavy loads of corn. It rained and the ground got very soft. We had to send to the company for more teams to get along with.

1846

We had all the bridges to make to Council Bluffs because we were the head company. We arrived at the Bluffs in the month of June or July, after which we found that there weren't provisions enough to last the company a great while. Accordingly I was dispatched for more corn.

We had a pleasant trip. We went with the Captain of the Fifty. We returned and found my wife sick. Our company had crossed over the Missouri River to what was called Cold Springs, some two or three miles from the River. The health of my wife improved but she never entirely got over it during the time that we were camped at Cold Springs.

President Young went back to Garden Grove to raise the soldiers in answer to the demand of the government, which was made of the Saints. Bishop Miller left two or three of his teamsters to make up this company because he had no use for them, then left with the balance of us for Pawnee—a distance of 160 miles from Winter Quarters. We were entirely out of the way of the President so that he did not get any of us to make up the numbers that were wanted for soldiers. This was the fault of the Bishop having taken us out of the way. Thus others had the privilege that some of us were deprived of. Some of us were not apprised of the importance of this move until too late.

There was a station, missionary post, [non-Mormon] at Pawnee. The Pawnee Indians went on a hunt and the Sioux frightened the missionaries away. They persuaded Bishop Miller to move them (the missionaries) to the Bluffs. They had some gardenings, corn

HEA Hatch Family Association

and wheat, which they gave us for moving them. We camped here two or three weeks, repairing our wagons and wagonbeds. There was lumber at this place and we availed ourselves of the opportunity that presented itself before us. Then we gathered the garden stuff and wheat which we received in pay for carrying back the missionaries. During this time there were two fifties, consisting of 100 wagons, which joined our company to go on to the mountains. Accordingly all crossed the Loup Fork and waited for the return of our teams that had gone to move the missionaries.

When they returned they brought an Epistle from the Twelve stating that it was not wisdom for us to go on at that time and for us to stay there or at the nearest place where we could winter our cattle. During the time of our stay at Pawnee, some Puncaw Chiefs came and wished us to go with them for the winter. The Bishop and Council, which consisted of twelve men, concluded to go with them. Jacob Gates and a few more were counseled to stay at Pawnee to winter their cattle, but they were [soon] called away from this place to Winter Quarters, it not being safe for them to stay on account of the Indians. The balance of the Company went to Puncaw, among whom was myself. The distance from Pawnee to Puncaw was some 160 miles and is located on the Missouri River, on the West Side. It is a river of running water and very swift. Here we built a Fort, which consisted of log houses. It was a beautiful place. The fifty to which I belonged lived on rations of three fourths of a pound of breadstuff a day to each person, which was quite scanty.

We commenced living this way back near Garden Grove and continued the same for about five months. At this place the provisions were divided out to each one and we found out that there was not enough to last us through the winter and accordingly it was concluded that it would be best to go back to Missouri for breadstuffs. Quite a number of teams were fitted out from different companies among which I was one of the members.

We started off and at Winter Quarters, where the Company was stopped by the President for a few days where they tried Bishop Miller for some misconduct after which we went on to Missouri and got our loads and started back. It was late in the season and when we got back to Puncaw, we had a very hard time. It was a distance of 450 miles traveled and our teams were badly worn out.

When we returned, I found my family sick—that is my wife. Immediately I had to go up to the running water with the cattle that belonged to Father Fuller. Danford Fuller and I started with twenty head of cattle. Arrangements had been made by Father Fuller to put his cattle with Captain Clark's and Bartholomew's, which were being herded by John Dalton and Alvin Green, Sen. It was a distance of ten miles from our fort. We took our dinner with us. I think it was in the month of December. We arrived about 1:00 o'clock and after eating our dinner, we conversed with Mr. Green and Mr. Dalton. They swore that old man Fuller should not leave his cattle up there for he had money and could pay for herding. This is the language that they used. Said they should not be put in the corral with their cattle. We offered to come and help herd, but nothing would do but for us to take them away again.

It was 4:00 o'clock when we started back and had ten miles to go on foot. We took the cattle and left for home. [the fort] We lost our way and traveled until about midnight. We had no supper and it was very cold. We came to some wood but had no way for fire but a caplock gun and little to load it. Several times we fired it, but to no purpose. I put the last two that I had in the gun. We must have fire this time or freeze, which I didn't feel like doing; believed that I should live many years yet. With these feelings amid the gun, we gathered together, and putting the gun in some leaves, swung it around till it blasted. And thus through the mercy of God we were preserved from freezing to death.

We traveled next day until near sundown before we got home. We had no food to eat as we took only enough for our dinner the day before. We were very hungry and tired but we brought the cattle home. We were thankful that our lives were spared and this was in consequence of the stubbornness of Dalton and Green. Had not the Lord been merciful I shouldn't have had the privilege of writing this. I shall never forget this treatment from these men. Hannah was still sick but she soon recovered so that I took the cattle and herded them through the winter. Notwithstanding my faithfulness, Father Fuller would not let me have leather enough to patch my shoes so I made moccasins of rawhide to keep my feet from the ground and from the snow. Thus passed the winter of 1846-47.

In the spring we were all called away from this place to the Bluffs. We arrived there sometime in the month of May at what was called Brigham's Farm. Here we stopped, that is Father Fuller and family. I had no team, myself, so stopped with him. Thomas

HEA Hatch Family Association

Fuller and myself took the old gentleman's teams and went to work. Put in a big crop of corn. There were forty families at this place and we worked very hard thinking that we should be able to get each of us a team in the spring so that we could go to the mountains without being dependent on Father Fuller as we had heretofore been. We were to give him half that we raised for the use of the teams and plows.

This place became very sickly. Thomas, my wife, Father, Min, Sanford, and myself were taken sick in the latter part of July. Thomas died on the third of August. Hannah, my wife on the 10th, and Father on the 17th, and I was very sick so much so that I could not sit up but a few minutes when Hannah died. Thus this was a day of trouble. I had buried the companion of my youth and was near leaving this world myself. I got a man to take me to Winter Quarters to my sister Adeline. She took good care of me. I stayed with her three weeks. [Adeline was thirteen years and unmarried. How did they manage?] Then got a man to take me over the Missouri River to Brother Job Barnum. They treated me as kind as if I were their child. My wife's sister lived here. She was the wife of Guy Barnum. Miranda was her name. Here I lay sick for two months. Which made three months in all when I began to get better. My brothers Jeremiah and Abram (Abraham) and (youngest) sister Elizabeth came on to the Bluffs. I was glad to see them for I never had thought of seeing them all alive. Brother Abram and I went up to the farm and gathered my corn after which we went to Missouri. He had a yoke of two year old steers. We put them onto Jeremiah's wagon and started.

The first day out, I was taken sick with chills and fever but we went on our way. I got very bad and we put up at a tavern until I got better. We got Savanna, here we found our brother Jeremiah. He had been keeping school and had got done with the school and had gone to work for Dr. Richards, a tavern keeper. He gave me his place and went on with Abram to Jimtown. I worked for this tavern man for nine days at fifty cents a day, then I went on to find my brothers at Jimtown.

We then started for Western. I was taken sick again and was very sick. Some of my friends advised me to go back to the Bluffs. But I told them that I was going to work and get means to take me to the Valley or die trying. We went on and put up at a man's by the name of Hawkins. My brothers, Jerry and Abram, went on to Western and took a school. They left the team with me. I went and got a load of corn; and when I was well, I hauled up some wood for the man with whom I stopped. Then I went above the town of Western about one and a half miles and hired my board with a man by the name of Smith Humphrey. He was a Mormon and they treated me as kind as if I was their child.

I bought some wood and went to hauling it and did good business. The people found out that Jeremiah was a Mormon, so wouldn't go to his school. They (my brothers) soon came and went to work for the man from whom I got work. They chopped and I hauled and sold. I bought me a yoke of steers and put them on with Abram's and they made us a good team. We followed this business for a month and did well at it.

1847-49

Jerry's family was at the Bluffs. We left Abram here and started for the Bluffs. He found all well and I went up to the farm and sold my corn, paid my tithing, left the cattle (oxen—two yoke of) with Jerry and went back to Western where I found Abram. He was doing well. We again went to work together. We took large contracts cutting wood, which we followed through the summer. After finishing this job, we went to St. Louis, working our way on the boat down to the City. We were used very rough. I hired my passage back to Western again but Abram continued on the River. In company with Everett List, I went on to an Island across from Western and cut a large cottonwood tree, which made two large saw logs. I took some of the bark and tied it together and we had a canoe. Everett walked along the river bank and I got onto the logs to take them down stream until we got to the canoe. It was about one mile that he said he would walk. I got me a place on the logs in the stream; however, I hadn't gone far till one end of my logs (which were tied together) swung around and caught against a snag and pulled the bark off and that let the logs swing apart. That left me on one log which soon turned over and I went under. My cap came off.

I made my best endeavors to get on shore but the water ran so swift that I went down stream. By good fortune a dry stick got under me. I had many reflections. I believed that I should be saved and live many years. I went down stream about a half mile and the stick kept under me, which kept me from sinking. Just before I reached a snag, which was sticking up out of the water, the stick got away

from me, and with some difficulty I was able to reach this snag and remained upon it until Everett brought the canoe and took me to shore. Thus, I was preserved from a watery grave, for which I feel to praise my Heavenly Father.

After this I worked for a man by the name of Foster for one and a half months and then for Major Cockren and continued with him through the winter. I had charge of his large pork establishment in receiving wood and rendering lard. (Winter 1848-49) I worked through the day and then half of the night. He gave me \$1.85 per day.

In the winter I returned to the Bluffs and made a short visit, then back to Western with the intention of settling my business and going to the Valley. Again I went to the Bluffs and found my cattle (oxen) so poor that I couldn't go and finding, if I stayed another year, my brother Jeremiah might get ready and go. This caused me to give up the object until next year. Brother Abram and myself took two yoke of cattle and a wagon and went to St. Joseph, Missouri. We went to work hauling and chopping wood. Then I fell in with Brother William List. He had rented a wagon shop and proposed to take me in as a partner. I consented and went to work, bought timber and soon got so I could do good work. We were blessed in our labors. Abram continued hauling with the team, and we divided our profits.

We worked with Brother List three months, after which I bought him out and sent for Jeremiah. He came. We worked through the fall and winter of 1849-50. All that we made was divided between the three of us. We made some fifty wagons in ten and a half months and sold them for \$26.50 each. Then we gathered clothes, tools, and provisions for our outfit; three yoke of steers, fourteen cows and all necessary things for our journey, repaired to the Bluffs, fitted our wagons up and on the 12th of June 1850, we crossed the Missouri River with three wagons, five yoke of oxen and seventeen cows.

1850-53

My brother Jeremiah and his family consisted of his wife, two children and Elizabeth (our sister). My family consisted of Abram, Adeline (our sister) and myself. Thus my anticipations were more than realized. We had gathered much around us in this year and through the blessings of God whom we praise forever and ever. We traveled in the Company of Captain David Evans. We had some cases of cholera and buried five or six of our numbers. However the trip was a pleasant one and we arrived the 17th of September 1850. Jeremiah was very sick when we arrived but he soon recovered.

I was greatly delighted with the country. We all remained together and rented a house in the Third Ward, cut some hay in the Big Field, and got a lot in the 10th Ward. I was rebaptized and commenced anew to keep the commandments of God. We went to work and built a house 37 x 16 feet, one and a half stories high in the winter of 1850-51.

I began examining for a mill—probably in Utah County. Found a good place on the American Fork River. Nathan W. Packer, Abram and myself agreed that we would put up a Mile for flour. Abram, Jeremiah and myself took up some land on what was called "Dry Creek" or Evansville, now known as Lehi.

December 25, 1850, I became acquainted with Sylvia Eastman and on 27 February 1851, I married her. Previous to which Abram and I went to Evansville and built a log house. Sometime in the month of March, we moved to Evansville. We put in some wheat and other grain and prepared to build the Mill, which we commenced sometime in June. I worked very hard during the summer and fall and in the month of September we got the Mill going. We had a good custom.

The 9th or 10th of January 1852 our mill burned down and our labors were gone. Some of our stock gone too and we were owing several hundreds of dollars. But being counseled by Dr. Richards, we concluded to build again.

25 December 1851, I had a fine boy born and called his name Lorenzo Lafayette.

Accordingly we set to build the Mile over again and got it to running in September of 1852, during which time Abram and I had dissolved partnership. Thus I spent 1851 and '52 principally in building the two mills. In the summer of '53, we went to work and

HEA Hatch Family Association

put in a smut machine. In the month of July, the Indians commenced their depredations and all the settlements in the south part of the Territory were compelled to move into Forts. We commenced moving our houses into the City of Lehi, according to the orders. We had large crops of wheat. It was just ready to cut.

Thus we had our harvest and Indian war at the same time and our houses to move, All hands worked hard and we soon accomplished the job, We formed companies to move the houses and herd the cattle. I was appointed captain over a few men to move houses. Worked fourteen days and moved in the widows and ourselves. There were several other companies that helped move houses. We gathered our grain and prepared for winter.

In the winter of 1852-53, I was chosen 2nd counselor to Bishop David Evans and McConnel the first counselor and thus passed away the year of 1853.

1854-55

In the spring of 1854, we were counseled to run our town or fort into city lots and build a wall around it. The wall was to be of mud. Six feet thick and twelve feet high. And we were to move our houses onto the lots or build new ones. From this time on there were many duties devolving upon me. Brother McConnel, first counselor to the Bishop, was called away in the fall of 1853, which left me the first counselor.

I commenced my wall and was appointed Captain of the north string of the wall. We had commenced building a meeting house and I had to take charge of getting the timber for it. I had commenced building me a house and thus I worked very hard and accomplished the getting of the timber for the Tithing House also. 11 November, married another wife by the name of Catherine Karren. I was blessed in all my labors. My house was 26x16 feet and one and a half stories high, I made a good job of it.

Lehi City, March 9 A.D. 1855.

I was ordained to the office of High Priest under the hands of John Murdock and David Evans, President and Bishop, and also the first counselor to David Evans. I was ordained to this last calling by David Evans in accordance with the counsel of President Young. The above took place on the 9th of March at a fast meeting. President Young passed through this place on the 9th for the south country.

Sunday, March 13.

I attended meeting in the forenoon. We were addressed by two brethren from Provo, after which Bishop Evans read some from the Book of Mormon relative to the Lamanites. He made some appropriate remarks and called on the people to know if they would take his counsel concerning Benjamin Sturde. The answer was in the affirmative. He had neglected to live up to the contracts he had made and refused to do it. I made some remarks on the mission of the brethren to the House of Israel and called on the people to know if they had anything against Bishop Evans. The answer was unanimous in the negative. At 2:00 P.M., I attended a meeting at Bishop Evans house where we set apart six brethren for their missions to Israel or into the White Mountains and we blessed them. Bishop Evans called his family and blessed them. His wives and children and several others were blessed.

Sunday, March 20.

Bishop Evans addressed the brethren upon the importance of building the school house and gave counsel on different subjects as it was the last Sunday that he expected to be with us for some time. He expressed his best feelings for us and left his blessing with us. He left this city on Tuesday the 23rd of March. On that same day, I received for tithing: twenty-nine sheep, twenty lambs of Brother Bell, nine sheep and three lambs of Sister Childs, three sheep and one lamb of Brother Reid.

Thursday, March 24.

I was not well but worked some. Went with Brothers Merrill, S.S. Willis, and Father Pearce and located a new water ditch for the new field. I stayed with them for a while and then returned home on account of my health. Saturday the 26th worked on the ditch. We succeeded in getting out the water. When I returned there was Brother Woodruff. He had come ahead to get a pilot to pilot the

HEA Hatch Family Association

President Young Company to the Point of the Mountain.

Brother Woodruff took some minutes of our place, which I gave him. Then I took some hands and went to fix a bad place across the ford. While we were fixing the ford, the President arrived with his company. It was about 7:00 in the evening. I had some talk with him. He blessed me and told me to go ahead.

Sunday, March 27.

Went to meeting in the forenoon. We were addressed by two brethren from Provo and the school house committee. In the afternoon, I addressed the brethren on the subject of dividing their lots with the Daines and others that had none so that they might have a place to build. This was according to the counsel of President Young. The water of the city was also discussed. I spoke of the course that some men took to get influence. I attended a meeting of the Lesser Priesthood and gave them counsel such as I thought would do them good if they adhered to same.

Monday, March 28.

Went to work on the water ditch. Ammon, the Indian, wanted some flour and I went home and gave him some.

Thursday, March 31.

I went to the city and took some wheat to mill. Friday, returned home and found all well. Had a good time. The grasshoppers have destroyed nearly all the wheat crops. It looks like gloomy prospects ahead for raising grain, but the Brethren feel well notwithstanding all these things, and I believe they will learn a good lesson.

Sunday, April 3.

Attended meeting. Brother William Snow spoke to the people in the forenoon. In the P.M. I administered baptism to seven persons. After the confirmation, Father Murdock made some very appropriate remarks on the "signs of the times," after which we administered the Sacrament.

Thursday the 7th.

Attended Fast Meeting. A good spirit prevailed until about 4:00 P.M. when the dams in the north and south ditches broke out. We sent Brother Colett to examine what had happened. He came back with a bad spirit and spoke very rough and accused the brethren that put in the north dam. After some talk with Brother Colett, I referred the matter to the Seventies. After meeting, Brother Colett came to me saying that he was sorry for what he had done and that he didn't want to receive his office as Water Master. He said he knew that I was his friend. Said that he would make his confession next Sunday, which he did.

Friday the 8th.

All hands turned out and we fixed the dams. On Saturday, I worked on an individual ditch.

Sunday, April 10.

I attended meeting. Brother Colett made his confession. We had a good meeting. Monday I worked on the water ditch, also on Thursday, and watered some oats which had not come up.

Wednesday the 13th.

I watered some of my corn that had come up and looked well, I felt encouraged notwithstanding the grasshoppers had destroyed my wheat.

Thursday. Continued watering and Friday put in some corn on Brother Karren's land.

Saturday the 16th.

I settled tithing with six persons, one of which was the wife of Abel Evans. She is a Welch woman. Her tithing mounted to thirty-six dollars and twenty-five cents, which was in clothing, it being one-tenth. Sunday, April 17.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I went to meeting. Two of the brethren from Provo spoke to the people. I gave some counsel concerning the fence around our fields. Fixed my wagon on Monday.

Tuesday, April 26.

Started for the canyon in Cedar Valley with four teams for saw-logs. Brother Tunis Rapelle, Martin Bushman and Robert Rose went with me. Wednesday, we got our loads and came home. On our return, Robert Rose ran against the gate at the bridge and broke the fore ex (axle) of my wagon. We unloaded it and went home. It was very windy that night. On Thursday I fixed the wagon and went back after the load which I left the day before. Friday the 29th, I took two loads of my logs to Hanley's mill.

Sunday, July 1.

I went to meeting in the forenoon. Brothers McOrten and Thorley spoke in the afternoon. I read a portion of the Revelations on "Consecration" and made such remarks as the Spirit of the Lord gave unto me. I had great liberty of speech. In the evening I went to a Teacher's meeting. Monday, I turned our portion of the American Fork (stream) down our ditch. I also brought my lumber from the mill.

On this Monday afternoon, Bishop Evans came from his mission to the White Mountains. He was well and appeared to be in good spirits. Tuesday the 3rd, at home; on Wednesday went to Provo to training and returned the same day. Thursday, attended Fast Meeting. We had a good time. Friday, I plowed out my potatoes and on Saturday stayed home.

Sunday, at meeting Brother Evans preached on the Word of Wisdom and other things of importance. At 6:00 P.M. I attended a Teacher's meeting to answer to a charge that was preferred against me by James McPherson for speaking about him at meeting. The course that I took was justified by the Teachers after which charges were preferred against him for speaking reproachful of the brethren and for contempt to the Priesthood. The decision of the Teachers was that he should make public confession and be rebaptized.

Monday, July 9

I plowed corn. Tuesday the same. Wednesday the 11th, watered corn this day, Brother George A. and some of the brethren came along on their way to Provo. They stayed all night. Brother Samuel Richards took breakfast with me after which they went on.

Thursday, July 12.

President Young and Company went past here for Provo where they held a three day meeting. I hauled hay on Friday and Saturday went to Provo with Bishop Evans. At 10:00 A.M. President Young and Samuel Richards spoke on agency, obedience, and plurality. The wind blew dreadfully some of the time so that the President could scarcely speak the after part of the day.

Brother Clemont spoke on the text: "Some for Paul and Some for Apollos." The wind blew as if the devil was determined to stop the preaching. At 6:00 P.M. the Seventies received some good counsel from Brother Joseph Young.

Sunday, July 15

The Lamanites met with the brethren and President Young talked to them and told their true position and the connection which we sustained to them. High Footed spoke to the people and it was interpreted by Lyman Wood. The Holy Spirit rested on the Lamanites and on the congregation! In the afternoon Brothers Orson Pratt, Woodruff and Kimball spoke on the same subject and gave counsel concerning the building of a meeting house on the bench and not on the bottoms. The conference dismissed. The President and Company went to Salt Lake and preached. I returned home with Bishop Evans; got there about dark and found all well.

[The following entries appear without much added information except the day of week or month] We trained, hunted horses, hauled hay the rest of the week. Went to meeting.

July 24.

Celebrated. Helped drive cattle out of bottoms. Byron Brown commenced work for me. Haying again, Meeting: John B. Bushman and William Snow preached; I administered the sacrament and called on James McPherson to make his confession. He refused and cut from the Church. Worked on tithing house. Made barnposts and a sheep corral. Continued my haying, Watering wheat and corn. Made a coffin for Brother William Brown's child. Fixed for meeting (funeral). Was taken sick in the night. In the morning Bishop Evans laid hands on me and I got better so that on the 11th I attended a Bishop's Court and passed some decisions relative to Farlin, Bell, and Ezekiel Hopkins which they agreed to abide and comply with.

Monday, August 13.

I commenced hauling adobies for my shop and making window sash for same. That night, Sylvia's mother was taken worse and had a very sick night of it. I sent to Provo for Franklin Eastman to come and see his mother. She commenced getting better, but she had a very sick time of it.

Friday, August 17.

Went to Cedar Valley for wood with two teams. Fixed house for Brother Haize, watered wheat and corn, and read the news. Made out a genealogy of my Father's. Made window frames for Daniel Thomas. Tore down my old shop. Moved my tools and bench to the tithing house that I might be ready for the masons. Masons came.

Saturday, August 25

Went to Brother Thomas Karren's home in the evening and married Sylvenus Colett to Lydia Karren.

August 28.

The masons finished the new shop. I made frames for George Coleman. Worked on the tithing house the next two days. Was sick all week. On Wednesday 19 September 1855, Bishop Evans started on his mission to the Elk Mountains. I went out of doors and looked out a little after a confinement of twelve days with mountain fever. I was very sick. I feel to attribute thanks to the Lord for my recovery.

[SPECIAL MEETING]

September 30.

Went to Salt Lake City with Brother Bell to do some business. While we were there Brother Joseph Young, Rockwood and Eldredge came along and returned with and gave out an appointment for a meeting. Brothers Rockwood and Joseph preached, giving good advice. It was received thankfully. Brothers Joseph and Eldredge stayed all night with me.

Monday, October 1.

I took ten or twelve men and went to work on the state road. Friday the 15th, Started for conference (General Conference in Salt Lake City) Catherine went with me. Arrived in safety. On the 6th, 7th, 8th, we went to meetings. Had an interesting time. Tuesday, Catherine received her endowments. I had an interesting interview with Bishop Hunter. Came home safely and found all well.

(The Devil)

Friday night I was called out of bed to go and administer to John Catlin's wife. The devil caused her to bark like a dog. We cast the spirit out. Brother Abel Evans was with me. We administered to her, and she appeared well and comfortable, but as soon as we were gone the devil commenced again and they sent for Abel. He stayed all night and kept her right till morning, Brother Abel and I went and administered to several sick persons and then in company with Brother Thomas Karren, we went to John Catlin's and found his wife very much enraged with an evil spirit. We administered to her, but the spirit did not stand rebuked. We then demanded in the name of Jesus of the spirit what right he had to inhabit that tabernacle. And because he was obliged to tell, the woman began to confess that she had stolen some feathers, and her husband acknowledged that he had killed a yearling heifer that

belonged to James Ferguson who was on a mission. We got the key to much iniquity and the spirit lost his power, She soon recovered.

(The Bishops)

Sunday, October 14.

I went to Provo. Brother Wordsworth took his carriage and took me. Sylvia went with me, I went for the purpose of attending a meeting of the bishops. Bishop Blackburn and several others were there and we had a good meeting. Returned the same day. Spent all the next week in my shop.

(Militia)

We had a training up at the American Fork to organize a company or regiment of Infantry. We appointed Major David Evans as Colonel by promotion, and we organized a battalion which consisted of men from Pleasant Grove, Salt Lake City, and Mountainville. Another battalion at Lehi and Cedar Valley was organized, and I was appointed Major.

(The Territorial Legislature)

[Elected to the Territorial Legislature in the fall of 1855. The first entry which occurs in the Journal is as follows:]
1855

Friday, November 16.

I started to the City of Great Salt Lake with two beef steers for sale to get my fit-out for the legislature. I let Brother McConnel have one of them as I was owing him for five acres of land that I had bought of him. I was to give him eighty dollars. He went with me. We got to the City about 5:00 P.M. Sold the steers for fifty dollars. Did our trading. Got home Saturday about 7:00 in the evening. Worked five days in the shop this week. I worked very hard this next week to get ready for the Legislature.

Sunday, December 3.

I spoke to the Saints. Sister William Wordsworth was buried today at 2:00 P.M. Killed a hog on Monday and made twenty-four lights of sash the same day. Went to meeting after supper. Had a good meeting. After meeting, I cut up my hog and tended to prayers. Got up at 5:00 A. M. the next morning and started for Fillmore. Brother George Barber took me and Brother Benson. We went to Provo. We took Brother George A, Smith aboard, going on to Spanish Fork City. Here we held a meeting in the evening and stayed all night. We were treated kindly.

Wednesday, we started very early and went to Payson. The Governor hadn't started when we got there. We traveled with him to Nephi, arriving at this place at 3:00 P. M. I found Jeremiah, his wife was sick with winter fever. Sister Adeline was well. I stayed with her all night and attended meeting in the evening. Thursday the 6th of December, got passage with Brother Sanders for Fillmore. We camped all night at Round Valley, forty miles from Nephi. In the morning we started at half past 5:00 A. M. and got to Fillmore about 3:00 P.M. on Friday. I was in good health and sirts.

I engaged for my board at Brother Baset's at \$5.50 a week. Brother Benson, Lorenzo Snow, and Jacob G. Bigler boarded at the same place. We had a room to ourselves and enjoyed ourselves first rate. I wrote to my family this evening and then went to meeting. Saturday, I looked around the City, read some through the day, went to meeting in the evening, came to our boarding house and talked over things until 11:00 P.M. Went to meeting on Sunday. Brother Parley preached in the forenoon and Brother Orson in the afternoon.

Monday, December 10.

10:00 A. M. I met with the representatives of the different counties in the National Hall and took the oath of office. We organized ourselves and appointed Jedediah M. Grant as Speaker of the House. Adjourned. Attended meeting in the evening. Brother Wood-

HEA Hatch Family Association

ruff and Brother Brown of Weber addressed us. We had a good meeting. Tuesday the 11th. Met in Hall with Council session to receive the Governor's message. [Territorial Governor, Brigham Young] He was received with applause and thanks. Stationery was passed around and a vote was passed by both houses that a daily Journal of one hundred copies should be printed for the use of the members.

The Secretary, A.W. Babbit, said that it was too many and made an insulting speech, refusing to pay for that many. The Governor informed the Secretary that we could get along without him. He abused the Assembly and showed much of the spirit of Lucifer, his master. A committee was appointed to draw up a Constitution for a State Government. This evening I wrote in my Journal.

Wednesday, December 12.

At 10:00 A. M. Met in the Hall and did such business as came before us. Heard a very interesting discourse from Orson Pratt and Brother Woodruff. Thursday the 13th. Met in the Hall for necessary business. Adjourned to meet Monday the 17th at 10:00 A. M. I met with the committee on appropriations to do some business as I belong to that committee.

I wrote a letter to Catherine, on Thursday. On the 14th wrote to Sylvia and visited Brother McConnel. In the evening, went to meeting. Brother Phineas Young, Lorenzo Snow and Samuel Richards preached very spirited. Saturday the 15th. Wrote a letter to Bishop Evans and some in my Journal. Finished my letters on Sunday and took them to the office. I got no mail from my folks, but I trust that nothing is wrong with them. At meeting, Brother Parley preached in the morning and in the afternoon, Brother Brigham and Kimball spoke to the Saints on the subject of Zion, that she should arise and shine. In the evening, I attended a prayer circle. Brother Bigler was taken sick while at the meeting.

Monday, December 17.

Met in a joint session. In the evening I was called upon to address the meeting, also Brother William Snow.

Tuesday, December 18.

Met in a joint session. We had some discussion on different things and bills. Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday we met in the Hall and did the business that came before us. Adjourned to meet on Monday. In the afternoon I wrote home and about 7:00 P.M. the mail came in. I found two letters for me. My family was doing well which gave me much JOY to hear from my family. Sylvia had a fine boy [Hezekiah Eastman] born Sunday the 16th at half past 4:00 P.M. She wrote me a letter the third day after and Catherine wrote me a letter.

Monday, December 24.

Met at the Hall, No business and we adjourned.

Tuesday, December 25.

Met in the Hall. It being Christmas we adjourned. I attended a party at the State House in the evening. About ninety couples were present. Brothers Brigham, Kimball and Grant were at the party. It went off very agreeable and broke up at 12:00, midnight.

Wednesday, December 26.

Met at the Hall. We had a warm discussion on a hard-ground at Tooele. Thursday, met at the Hall. Nothing of importance through the day. Met Friday in joint session to consider the boundary lines Carson County and Boxelder. Conference on Sunday. Brother Orson Pratt spoke to the people on the fulfillment of prophecy. Monday the 31st, met in the Hall. Governor Young spoke on the division of Weber County.

1856

January 1.

I wrote a letter to Israel Evans in England, and one to Jesse Farr in Vermont. In the evening, attended a party (New Years) in the Hall. Wednesday the 2nd. Met in joint session. We had some very good conundrums by I. C. Wright. Sunday the 6th, President

HEA Hatch Family Association

Young preached on the subject of "Obedience" and to be careful how we judged men. In the afternoon, I received two letters from my family. They were all well. I took cold in my face where I had a tooth pulled and it pained me very much. (Tooth was pulled on Friday the 4th. It was my birthday.)

Monday, January 7.

Met in the Hall in joint session. During this session Brother Kimball called Brother Benson to him and wanted to know whether he would recommend me for a mission to England. He said that he would with all his heart, and my name was taken for that mission.

Tuesday, January 8.

I attended a court where Judge Drummond was arrested [tried]. Joseph A. Celton plead for Drummond and disgraced himself very much by speaking against the Legislature and the laws of the Territory. He was very insulting. Wednesday, met in the Hall for joint session. (Same for Thursday, Friday Saturday.) Sunday went to meeting. President Young preached upon sealings and adoptions and the building up of Zion in Jackson County and told us when the nations would come up to battle. In the evening, several of the brethren came to our boarding house. We sang several hymns. My brother, Jeremiah, and John Chase spoke to us and the evening was spent well into the night.

Tuesday, January 15.

Attended the Supreme Court in the forenoon and at 3:00 P.M. attended an oyster supper that was got up by the secretary, A.W. Babbit. It was got up for the members of the Legislature. We had a great variety of fruits and nicknacks, champagne and brandy, etc. It passed off well.

Wednesday, January 16.

Met with both houses in joint session and entered on business preparatory to our adjournment for this session of the Legislature. My health is good. At 2:00 P.M. I went visiting at Father Stoles. Stayed about two hours and went up to the Hall. We passed some laws in conclusion of our term of the Legislature for this year.

Friday, January 18.

We started for home at 6:00 A.M. I traveled with Brother George Barber. He had a heavy load. We traveled forty-three miles and camped this side of the Sevier River. (About nine miles this side.) The weather was very cold and I suffered very much with the cold. I lay on the ground but couldn't sleep it was so cold. I got up at 2:00 A.M. and kept warm the best I could. Traveled nineteen miles which brought us to Nephi where we got our breakfast about 10:30 A.M. Brother Barber's folks and Jeremiah's are all well. I washed myself all over and felt some better. I remained at this place through the day and visited with Adeline, [Lorenzo's sister and wife of Brother Barber] and Jeremiah's folks.

Sunday morning, started for home. Traveled forty-two miles this day and arrived at Springville about dark. I stopped at John Witbeck's over night and visited with my first wife's folks. Monday, started about day and went to Provo. Took breakfast at Brother Whipple's and then went on our journey. I arrived at home about 3:00 P.M. and found my family all well. I met them with a warm heart, having been absent for seven weeks. Visited with friends and family, and after prayers went to bed.

Wednesday, January 23.

Fixed up my tools and prepared for work. Snowed about five inches in the morning and the weather turned cold. I read to my family and enjoyed their company. Arose at 5:00 A.M. in the morning. Worked in shop a little. Went to prayer meeting in the evening. Friday the 25th, worked in shop and in the evening, read the news. Sang some hymns. I arose at 6:00 Saturday morning and went to work at the bench. The High Priests met in my shop. I washed myself and went to bed.

Sunday, January 27.

I went to meeting and Brother Winters preached on the 24th Chapter of Matthew. In the evening I was called to speak to the Saints on my doings at the Legislature and upon the doctrines of the Church. I had a large congregation and great liberty of speech.

HEA Hatch Family Association

[From Monday 28th of January to February 1st, Lorenzo records: Four days at work at his shop. Made a cradle for Brother Harris and many window sashes, wrote a letter to Brother Benson, spent one evening with over-night guests, Brothers Whipple and Carter. Attended Bishop's Court relative to Reed and Catlin. Paid a few small bills and went to meeting Thursday evening.] And thus, ended the month of January. I have enjoyed the same well. I trust profitably and so may I continue and more abundantly.

[First two weeks in February put in twelve days in the shop. Some nights worked very late. Attended two Priesthood meetings. Made out a list of names for the City officers to be elected if the people chose to do so. February the 6th, dreamed he swallowed a silver spoon. Attended a party held at his brother Abram's home.] I have made 144 lites of sash in the past week. [During the following six days he worked at his bench in the shop and the next week made two bedsteads and some more window sashes.]

Friday, February 22.

In the morning a company of men from Springville and Provo came here to go over to Cedar Valley to take some Indians, notwithstanding the President's orders for them to disband and go home. They went ahead and killed three or four Indians and took one prisoner.

In consequence of which [the above] four of our brethren were killed who were herding cattle up the lake. One man said to me that he had been on service six days, which entitled him to \$24.00. This appeared to be the spirit that induced them. It was the pay. So they went and murdered the Indians. Friday evening, Brothers Lorenzo Young and Horace Eldredge came to my house. They stayed at my house all night. They came to hold conference here. It commenced on Saturday and lasted till Sunday night. We had a good conference. The spirit of the Lord was with us.

Sunday, February 24.

The Minute Company under the command of Captain W.S.S. Willis was called out to go and bring the families and cattle from the herd ground to save them from the Indians. They started about 4:00 P.M. Went across the lake on ice. Gathered the cattle on Monday. And on Tuesday, the 26th.

Saw no Indians till they came to some cedars where they stopped to build a fire and let their horses eat with the calculation of staying one half hour. When Brother Joseph Cousens and John Catlin, while gathering wood were shot down and George Winn was badly wounded. Balls passed under John Karren's arm and one under George Colman's, cutting their clothes.

This happened about sunset, Tuesday, the 26th. John Glines brought the news about 12:00 o'clock at night. The Indians were fourteen or fifteen in number. They frightened the cattle and horses, running them off, leaving only five head of horses. The Colonel brought me this news about 4:00 A.M.

Monday, February 25.

I made sash for the new meeting house and settled with Brother Bushman. A man came to me and wanted to work for his board. He was a plasterer. On Tuesday he went to work lathing my house. Tuesday, I worked at my bench some and got some blacksmithing done.

Tuesday, 26th.

At 5:00 P.M. I received orders from the Colonel to call out the battalion under my command and hold ourselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning and to meet at Lake City on the 27th at 10:00 A.M.

George Winn died on the 28th. The bodies of Brothers Cousens and Catlin were brought home the same day as Brother Winn died. Brother Cousens was shot three times, once in the side, once in the back, once in the head, and they scalped him. John Catlin was shot in the heart. They were buried on Friday at 3:00 P. M. in military order or in the honors of war. George Winn was shot in the right shoulder and it lodged in the back. He was buried at the same time as the other brethren, shot on Tuesday, died on Thursday.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, 27th

I met at Lake City with my Battalion, received our orders and returned. Captain Rencher called his company together and mustered them into service according to law. I worked Thursday fixing for the lathing of my chamber. Friday I was sick, but worked most of the time, Made two doors.

(Preparation for leaving home, March 1 to April 17)
1856

March 1

I was quite sick but worked all day fixing my house in order to prepare for my mission to Europe. I ate nothing until evening and found my health improved. Sunday at meeting the Bishop spoke on the death of those men that were killed by the Indians. Monday, worked at hanging doors and fixed my table, attended an election of City officers. Tuesday, I put down mopboards in my shop. Later, laid floor and on Saturday worked at my shop. The plasterers finished my dining room. In the evening, went to Teachers meeting and addressed the Teachers on "Bad Language."

Sunday received a prospectus of a paper that was going to be printed in California called the "Western Standard" [A Mormon Newspaper published in San Francisco.] I took the prospectus to meeting to get subscribers. It is published by the Church and edited by George Q. Cannon. Brother Abel Evans and I addressed the Saints on various subjects. In the afternoon, I and my family went to Brother Karren's and spent some time with him.

[During this week, I] worked at my house. The men under my command were disanded. Bought four apple trees from Bishop Calister and set them out on Saturday evening. The following Monday, stalked my and took inventory of the provisions on the fifth block.

Catherine had a fine daughter on Wednesday the 19th. Born twenty minutes before one o'clock. [Celia]

Thursday, March 20.

Plowed my one acre lot. Planted some peas in my garden. Shelled two bushels of corn. Catherine not so well as common.

Friday, March 21.

Plowed some and dug up some trees on my five acre lot to get ready to set out fruit trees; went up to Lake City to look for some cattle that were lost but found none. Catherine no better. Saturday I stalked a plow and made a three light sash for Isaac Vail (?) and settted with Robert A. Bain.

Sunday, March 23.

Catherine some better. Went to meeting. Had sacrament and confirmed one person. Monday, my labors bear down on me. I have done much labor in building and getting around me, through the blessings of the Lord, what I have. It is marvelous to me and I thank God for his blessing on me and my family, and may God protect my family from the Destroyer and help me on for the day of my departure is at hand to leave my family and go to the Nations of the Earth.

Oh Lord, strengthen me and turn things into my hands that I may go in peace. And meet all debts in the season with the means to pay, is the prayer of Lorenzo Hill Hatch, your unworthy servant. In the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

March 25.

Made a water ditch through my garden and by the house to bring water to some trees that I had set in front of my house. I am very tired. Wednesday I worked at repairing my light wagon to go across the plains. Worked on wagon next day and and in the shop the nexst. That night Brothers George A. and Benson came to my house and after supper we went to meeting. Brother Benson preached. We had a good meeting. Brother George called on the Saints to assist Brother Benson on his mission with some provisions for his family. I was appointed to receive the same. The next morning, Saturday, I cleaned out my door yard in front of my house and received some provisions for Brother Benson.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 30.

Went to meeting. Heard the revelation on Celestial Marriage read. I was called on to address the Saints. In the evening Brother Joseph Harvey preached and called upon the brethren for some food for his family. Monday, the brethren brought in some food for Brother Harvey. I commenced sowing wheat on my five acre lot. Fixed the harrow that was broken, etc.

April 1.

I measured off five acres of land on Brother Karren's farm, which I rented of him for one third in the shock. Commenced making a bedstead, and on Wednesday, Brother Reed plowed for me while I worked on my wagon. Thursday, worked in the garden and sowed some wheat. Friday, sowed more wheat and set out fifty peach trees. Saturday, went to the City with Thomas Winn to attend the conference.

Sunday, April 6

Went to meeting in the Big Bowery and George A. Smith preached on polygamy, after which the names of the missionaries were called. I was called to go to Europe and to start in four days in company with Orson Pratt and E. T. Benson, William Wardsworth was also called to go to New Jersey and to start with us. He and I and Brother Benson were to fix up together and start forth in four days. Monday, I started home on foot. Traveled to Willow Creek where I got a horse that I traded for to take me to the States. He was old and thin. I arrived home a little after dark and found my little daughter Clarisa quite sick with the measles. I was glad to see my family knowing how soon I should bid them farewell for a time. Tuesday, I worked on my wagon bed and got William Bell to help me. He worked for a quirt for his cow-yard. Wednesday, I blessed my family and prepared for the trip. Thursday, went to Battle Creek and attended to some business. Friday, signed a Deed of Consecration and loaded up my wagon, bade farewell to my family, went as far as Little Cottonwood. Stayed all night at Isaac Vance's.

Saturday

Greased the wagon, fed the horses and started for the City. One wheel of my wagon began to work and I decided that it wouldn't do to cross the plains. Arrived at Brother Benson's at 11:00 A.M. He was glad to see me. Went to a wagon shop and got some old spokes and filled up the wheel that was spoiled. Got a blacksmith to set the tire, mend a belt and put a plate on the sandboard. At dark the wagon was done and I was at home or at Brother Benson's. I had eaten no dinner and was very tired. But I had a good supper and plenty of time to eat it.

Sunday

It rained all day. I wrote a letter to my family. Brother Benson came in and told me that, I might go home and carry it to them. President Young had counseled us to stay another week. Hence on Monday, Brother Wardsworth and I got our groceries, got our likenesses then, harnessed up to start for home but found our wagon was locked in yard and the key was lost. We tried all the keys that we could find but couldn't open it and had to break the lock. Arrived home at 10:00 P.M. and found my family all well. On Tuesday, set out 120 strawberry plants, fixed the hog-pen and on Wednesday, worked at my wagon. Thursday, made a gate and hung it. Friday, made a grain cradle. Saturday, made a bolster for the wagon and hung a door, made an axe handle and in the afternoon, went to Abram's and had a visit with George Barber and Adeline. They were on their way to their mission to the Green River.

Sunday, April 20.

Went to meeting in the old school house in Lehi. James Taylor and myself were called upon to address the Saints as our farewell discourse. We had the sacrament administered. Returned home and found a letter from Brother Benson. He wished us to start right down to the City. I sent to Mountainville for Brother Wardsworth to come with the horses and also to American Fork. Bishop Herrington was to send some butter. Before the horses came it commenced to rain and we decided to stop all night.

Monday, April 21.

I bid my family good-bye and departed on my mission to Europe. May the Lord bless my family in my absence, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen. (L. H. Hatch)

HEA Hatch Family Association

JOURNAL II 1856-1857

LORENZO HILL HATCH

19 Dock Street
Leeds, England

[This Journal is written into a black, leather-bound book, 5 1/2 x 7 x 3/4 inches. It is badly worn; few pages are water stained. The following is quoted directly from these pages.]

September 22, 1856

This book was purchased for me by W.G. Young for nineteen shillings, as the first English volume of my Journal.

Monday, September 22.

I spent the day in council with Brother Young. Went to Bradford in the evening where we held a meeting; after which, we confirmed seven persons at Mother Lee's and God was with us.

Tuesday, 23rd

Returned to Leeds and took a coach at 3:00 P. M. for Wakefield, a distance of ten miles, where we held meeting. The good spirit of the Lord was with us.

Wednesday, 24th

Returned to Leeds. I wrote a letter to Brother D.A. Curtis and then wrote some to my family. Brother Young bought me this book. God bless him forever. I went to Idele with Brother Rudd. We held a meeting in the evening and had a good time.

Thursday, 25th

Returned to Leeds where I finished my letter to my family and had a good time with Brother Young. At 4:30 P.M. started for Sheffield where I arrived at 7:00 in the evening. Went to meeting. I preached to the Saints. Had a good time.

Friday, 26th

Visited the Saints and felt that the Lord was with me all day.

Saturday, 27th

Visited the Saints and at 2:25 P.M. started for Leeds. Stopped at Marsboro, where I found Mr. Eastham. He was glad to see me. I saw his family and he got me to the Express to go to Leeds and gave me three shillings. Arrived in Leeds at 7:00 P.M. and found that Brother Fox had been waiting for me at the station. The Lord was with me all day and I felt I had done much good.

Sunday, 28th

I went with Brother Fox to Loft House where we preached to a congregation that never had heard Mormonism. We had much of the spirit of the Lord. I pray he will have respect to the Word that it may take root and grow. Returned to Leeds in the rain, a distance of five miles. Went to meeting in the room. I preached to the Saints and they felt well. Thus ended the day.

Monday, September 29

Wrote some letters and went to visit a Miss Silver Wood. Preached the gospel to her and in the evening baptized her. I rebaptized seven others and confirmed them at Brother Jones'. We had a joyful time throughout the day and evening.

Tuesday, 30th

I received some letters and wrote several. At 4:00 P. M. I started for Hull where I arrived at 7:30. All well. Brother Curtis was away but came home at 9:30. His health was much improved.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, October 1

My health is good. Got a pair of boots. Paid fourteen shillings. Got a pair of slippers. Paid two shillings. At night I preached in Hull for the first time. The spirit of the Lord was with me.

Thursday, 2nd

I went to station and met Brother Young. He felt well. We spent the day in council and writing letters of appointment for next week. In the evening several of the Saints came to see us, and we spent the evening very agreeable.

Friday, 3rd

I found myself well. Spent the day in writing and visiting some of the Saints and in council.

Saturday, 4th

Brother Young's health was poor. I wrote to my brother Abram. Went to the bath where we baptized some.

Sunday, 5th

At 10:30 A.M. we opened our conference. Had a very good conference. The Lord blessed me much with his spirit.

Monday, 6th

In the evening, we went to the bath and baptized one young woman. After which we went to our party which had been appointed, and the Lord was with us. We visited, sang, prayed and preached the gospel to the Saints and a good number of strangers.

Tuesday, 7th

Started at 7:00 A.M. in the rain, went to the bath and baptized another young woman. Thus, the Lord blesses our labors in this City and we have many friends. At 2:00 P.M. Brother William and I left Hull for Workley where we arrived at 7:00 in the evening. It was rainy. It was with great kindness that we were received at Elder Charles Foster's; and after we had warmed ourselves and had eaten our supper, we preached to what Saints and strangers as came to hear, and the Lord was with us.

Wednesday, 8th

We left Workley for Sheffield, where we arrived at 7:00 P.M. I addressed the meeting, and Pastor Young made some good remarks and gave an appointment for me to preach the next night. We had a good time.

1856

Thursday, October 9

I spent the day with Brother Young. In the evening I met at the Hall of Science and had a good congregation. I preached on the Resurrection of the Dead," and "Baptism for the Dead." The Lord was with me, and the Saints rejoiced, and the strangers felt well.

Friday, 10th

I felt well and visited some of the saints and had a talk with Brother Robertson.

Saturday, 11th

Got up and started for Ridgate, where we arrived at 4:00 P.M. It was rainy all day. We walked six miles in the mud and rain. We found the Saints in a cold condition for the principle of tithing had scared them.

Sunday, 12th

Conference opened at 11:00 A.M. Brother Young spoke on the topic of obedience and tithing which caused some to open their eyes. I followed him on the same subject in the P.M. and did the business of the conference and talked very plain on the nature of covenants. The barn was crowded full of people, many of whom were strangers. Met at 6:00 in the evening. I addressed the meeting with much of the spirit of God and the honest felt that we were the servants of the Lord.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Monday, 13th

Prepared for a social. Met with Saints at 12:00 noon. In the evening after tea, we assembled in the barn and held meeting. There were many strangers present and we had a good time.

Tuesday, 14th.

We started at 4:00 in the morning for different places. I went to Sheffield, found Brother Herberg and Robertson at Sister Tomlinson's and told them that I had come to let them know that the conference would be held on Sunday. This caused Brothers Herlie and Fowler to feel bad because it was such a short notice. My health was quite poor. Met Elder Caregen in the evening and went to meeting. Brother Caregen preached a good sermon and after meeting, two applied for baptism.

Wednesday, 15th

I am poorly in consequence of my constant labors. Brother Young came and we had a council. In the afternoon, I preached the gospel to an old lady. She believed it. In the evening I gave some instructions at Priesthood meeting and went to my bed much fatigued and sick.

Thursday, 16th

I find myself some better in health. Took breakfast at Brother James Hiberd's. At 7:00 P.M. I baptized four persons. One is Sarah Smith.

Friday, 17th

My health some better. I gave some counsel to Elder Groo but he refused to abide it. He also refused to take the counselor Brother Young. On Saturday I went to the station with Brother Young and met Brothers [Ezra T.] Benson and Hay. We met them with great joy and gladness. Spent evening with much pleasure. Sunday, October 19

All well. Met in conference. While at dinner Brother Young got a letter from Brother Fox at Leeds concerning Elder Groo and read it to Brother Benson. He, Groo, rebelled against Brothers Benson and Little, and the council silenced him. Meeting at 2:30. Brother Little made good remarks on the spirits that people are led by. He preached on the coming of Christ and the fulfillment of Joseph's prophecies. Good meeting and the hall was full throughout the day. (Conference continued on Monday.) Met in council with many of the Saints. I made some remarks on the Priesthood and Brother Benson gave a very warm address; and after an investigation, Elder Groo was cut off. Social party at 6:00 P.M. I sang a song. God was with me and I preached by the spirit of revelation.

Tuesday, 21st

Saw [Ezra T.] Benson and Hay off to Liverpool. At night some were baptized.

Wednesday, 22nd

Went to Sister Stevens for tea and had a social time.

Thursday, 23rd

Went with Brother Young and administered to seven people who were sick. Went to meeting and preached on tithing.

Friday, 24th

I got a letter from my family. It was written August 16th. It gave me much joy to hear from them, All is well. Preached the gospel to a man and his wife. In the evening I baptized two people. One was Travers and one was a lad by the name of William Smith. Saturday the 25th, my health was not good. On Sunday the 26th I preached to the Saints at 2:00 P.M. and at 6:00 to a good congregation of strangers on the gospel of Christ.

Monday, 27th

Left Sheffield for Workley where I found Brother Robinson. Preached to Saints of Workley on Tuesday and on Wednesday. I left Brother Foster's for Ratherham and Marshboro, Went to Mr. Eastham's. He had two daughters that belonged to the Church. Received kindly and preached to a rich woman. Preached to Saints in evening. Had some more talk with Mr. Eastham and the woman

HEA Hatch Family Association

on the principles of the gospel. Thursday the 30th, spent the forenoon in conversation with strangers about the gospel. Went to Sheffield where I found Brother Brown low and sick. I administered to him. At 6:00 o'clock, I left for Chesterfield where I was met by some of the brethren and taken to meeting. Preached to the Saints. After meeting I found myself much fatigued.

Friday, 31st

Somewhat rested. At Marshborrow I went to Mr. Eastham's for supper, then went back to Wood-House. I found some of the Saints waiting for me at the room. I preached to them.

Saturday, November 1

Went to Sheffield. Found letter for me from Brother Young, which gave me much joy. He requested me to come to Leeds on Monday.

Sunday, November 2

Fast day. I arose at 7:00; read some in the Bible. Went to see Brother Robertson and met with the Saints at the hall. Met again at 6:00. Had the spirit of the Lord all day. On Monday I had a preach with a woman on the order of the Priesthood and on the Restoration of the gospel after which I started for Leeds. Found all well. Met with warm reception from Brother W. Young, P.H. Young, and Brother Henry Smith, also Henry Rudd and many Saints. In the evening we had a good party in the hall and were blessed.

Tuesday, I wrote letters and visited with the brethren. Evening of Wednesday went with Brother Young to Idele where we found several of the Saints were in readiness to hear the word of life. We had a good time. I spoke one hour and Brother Young followed. Thursday the 6th, we walked to Bradford and found Brother Rudd. Went to Brother Nobel's and found him at home. He gave us some information of those that were grumbling. Friday took the train for Leeds. Saturday, I spent the day with Brother Young till 5:00 P.M. when I left for Bradford to attend the Council and Brother Young went to Hull. Met in council and gave those that were cited the liberty to speak. John Craven and George Homer were cut off. After much counsel, we closed the council until next Tuesday. (This was Sunday, 9th of November.) Held meetings at 10:00 and at 2:00. The names of those that were cut off were read, and those individuals arose and started calling the authorities names. John Bentley also commenced abuse when it was motioned that he be cut off, and it was done. The Saints were united in the evening, and those that had been cut off laid a plan to come and take the stand and preach, but they didn't have the power. The hall was full to overflowing, hundreds went away, and I preached two hours to a very attentive congregation.

Monday, 10th

Wrote to Brother Young and told him what I had been doing. Then went to Brighthouse, a distance of seven miles on foot. Found some good Saints and got an appointment at the Oddfellows Hall and sent the Bell-man around to give out the notice that Elders from the Valley would preach. We had a fine attendance of strangers. The Lord was with me and we took up a collection to pay for the hall. Had just enough to pay to the penny.

Tuesday, 11th

Came back to Bradford and met with the council. Found Brother Rudd there which gave me much joy and after opening the Council, Brother Young came in which gave me much more joy as the Lord had sent him. Sat in council till 12:00 at night. Cut off one man and two others complied with the decision. The council was united. Adjourned till next Tuesday. On Wednesday the 12th, I went with Brother Young to Leeds.

Friday, 14th

On this day, I learned that I was appointed to succeed Pastor W. G. Young in Sheffield Pastorate. On Saturday, Brother Young left this place for Hull. I received a letter from Elder Rudd which gave me much joy to hear that those who set snares for the servants of the Lord have been taken in them themselves. I wrote to Pastor Young concerning the business affairs and spent the day very comfortable. Sunday, November 16

Went to meeting and gave the Saints the privilege of bearing their testimonies and in the evening I preached to a crowded house of strangers. Was much blessed. After meeting, I gave their names for baptism, one by the name of Miller and the other a young sister. Monday, I wrote to Pastor Young. Saw some of the Saints and had a talk with two strangers on the principles of the gospel. Tuesday, at Harmleynd, had the privilege of speaking to some of the Saints and some strangers. The yard was full of strangers. After 11:00

HEA Hatch Family Association

P.M. I walked to Leeds (two miles) and two of the brethren came with me. Thursday, a letter from Brother Young--I feel to praise the Lord. I read some in the history of Brother Joseph. Brother Rudd came and I felt to say, "God bless him." Gave some instructions at Priesthood meeting in the evening. Saturday, my health was on the mend.

Sunday, 23rd

At 6:00 in the evening the hall was full and I preached on "The Thief on the Cross" and "Baptism for the Dead." Strangers listened and one gave his name for baptism. Monday, I went with Elders Rudd and Driglington. Found a family of Saints named Epthworth. Westopped with him and several of the Bradford Saints came. We had a meeting and strangers came also. Preached on the first principles of the gospel. Had good attention. Next day went to Bradford with Elder Rudd. His health was poor. Went to Priesthood meeting and gave some instructions. First snow fell on Wednesday, three or four inches. Visited a sick sister and administered to her. Held a meeting at Idele in the evening. Read a letter from Brother Grant of the Hand-Cart Company after which I addressed the Saints on the apostates and men keeping the faith. The Lord blessed me much with his spirit. Tracts came from Liverpool. Brother Rudd prepared some to take to Bradford. Saturday, visited with Sister Sylvewood and converted her. Left Leeds for Sheffield, found all well.

Sunday, 30th

I preached in the evening on the "Promises to Abraham" and on "Celestial Marriage," and the Lord blessed me. Talked with a young woman on the principles, and she was favorable. [During the week] I wrote letters, visited with the Saints, came to Sheffield and visited some of the sick and comforted them. Left Sheffield on Wednesday with Brother Robertson for Workley. My health is good. Snow fell during the night. I talked with Brother Foster and comforted his heart, wrote to Brother James Taylor and preached to a few saints at night. Thursday the 4th of December, went to Sheffield where I visited ten homes of the Saints; wrote two letters, preached to the Saints and some strangers who I feel will embrace the truth. Read the Journal of Discourses and went to Mansfield on Saturday.

Sunday, December 7

Well, fast day. Had a good meeting; cut one off. I preached in the evening. Had much spirit of God. Monday I talked with Mr. Cutler at 7:00 P.M. and baptized two, one, John Cutler, a very respectable man and the other a lad named John Lee. Read some good news in the "Star" [First mention of the Millennial Star]. Went to Chesterfield on Wednesday. Held a good meeting. Thursday, received a letter from Elder Ford wishing to receive his calling as a traveling Elder. On Friday, walked to Stanley where we had a meeting and confirmed a young man by the name of John Wagstaff.

The Lord was with us. Saturday, went to Chesterfield and found a letter from Pastor Young.

Sunday, December 14

Visited Saints, went to meeting at 2:00 P.M. and at 6:00 P.M. I preached on the "Blessings of Joseph" and about the "Land of Zion." Went back to Sheffield on Monday. Held a meeting with Brother Robertson. Tuesday, we worked in Rotherham. Went to visit Sister Eastham and back to Sheffield. Found no letters. Wednesday, I fasted and visited Brother Cutler and had a talk with his wife. Held a council over Brother Law where he confessed that he had done wrong in speaking against tithing.

At the station, waited for Brothers [Ezra T.] Benson and Young who arrived at 7:30. I took a cab and we went to the Hall of Science. Brother Benson had a bad cold so called on Brother Young and me to fill the appointment and the Lord abundantly blessed us with his spirit. Thursday, we ordained John Cutler to the office of elder. At 2:00 P.M. left Sheffield for Leeds, found all well at Brother Fox's house. Brother Benson was very hoarse. Held meeting in Bradford on Friday and spent the day with the brethren. Brother James Little arrived. Saturday the 20th of December, sat in council with the brethren. Had prayer and were blessed with the Holy Spirit; after which, we (Brother Young and I) went to Bradford and attended the commencement of the conference. Had some disagreeable business to attend to. The Lord blessed us and we were enabled to do all the business that was necessary.

Sunday, 21st

Met at the Hall of Oddfellows at 10:00 A.M. Paster Young laid the business before the conference and cut Elder Caine off from the Church and disfellowshipped the President of the Duesbery Branch. All business was done in the best of order and the good spirit

HEA Hatch Family Association

prevailed. 2:00 P.M., Elder Benson addressed the meeting on “Adultery” with much spirit. The day ended with much joy and peace. It will be long remembered.

Monday, 22nd

Spent the day with the brethren in council. Brother Benson left Leeds. In the evening I audited Brother Fox’s books. Thus ended this day. Tuesday all is well. Bought me a hat and commenced to discharge some of my duties as Pastor. Bought a book to keep the accounts of receiving and disbursing of money. Bought me a vest.

Wednesday, 24th

Went to Bradford with Brother Young. Met Elder Rudd, his health rather poor. At 7:00 A.M. we were awakened by the singing of the Saints which caused my mind to run back to the valleys of the mountains. I wrote some to my family. At 4:00 P.M. went to the hall where we had a good time in singing and reciting pieces. Some splendid banners were placed in the hall in memory of the authorities of the Church. Stayed at Brother Hilstad’s all night Friday in Hull. I fasted through the day it being Saturday, in order that I might know how things were going on. Met in council at night and did the business of council previous to conference. Gave much instruction in relation to the conduct of Elders and showed how we must live to have the spirit of the Lord.

Sunday, December 28

Mt at the hall at 10:00 A.M. Laid the business of the conference before the congregation which passed off well and dismissed to convene at 2:00 P.M. I laid the business of emigration before the Saints. Appointed an agent to receive the money of the Saints, and Brother Rudd preached to the people. On Monday, attended a tea party. It went off well. Gave some good instructions and had songs. Tuesday evening went to Preston. Saw Brother Johhson; after which, Brother Rudd and I walked to Hull through the mud. It was dark and disagreeable but it was all right. Found several of the Saints waiting at Brother Hilsteads to see me. On Wednesday the 31st preached in the evening. Had much of the Holy Spirit with me. Then went to Mr. Maynes where several of the Saints stopped through the old year until the New Year came in. Talked with Mr. Maynes and he agreed to go and be baptized, and I stopped to attend to that office.

January 1, 1857

Arose at 7:00 and went with several of the Saints to mother Jackson’s. Talked with her, and she concluded to go with us and be baptized. I baptized two on this day and rebaptized two. The names of those that were baptized were John Alexander Maynes and Sister Jackson. The rebaptized ones, Ann Wilkson and Mary Ann Packson. Left Hull for Sheffield and met Brother P.H. Young and Pastor Young on their way to Worthley. I went with them. Found Brother Foster well and glad to see us. Spent the evening. On Friday, I spent the day with the brethren and wrote in my journal.

Sunday, 4th

My health is good with the exception of a bad cough. This day is my birthday, thirty-two years. We attended conference at Sheffield. The spirit of the Lord was with us. On Monday, met with the Saints at the hall and made ready for the tea party which took place at 5:00 P.M. The party was very noisy. Tuesday we stopped at the Eagle Hotel but took breakfast with Sister Atkinson. Held meeting in Chesterfield that evening with Pastor Young. Had a good time. Went to Brother Williams and took lodgings. Held a meeting in Grass Moore on Wednesday. Came to Sheffield on Thursday. Found no letters. Spent the day in council with Brother Young. I gave three names for baptism. Friday, went to Marshborrow with Pastor and P.H. Young where we had a good meeting. Saturday, they went to Leeds and I returned to Sheffield.

Sunday, 11th

Went to the bath where we baptized three person, two of them for the first time. Their names are Eliza Atkins and Monday, I counseled with Brother Parkinson on emigration. Went to Woodhouse and preached in the evening and walked home to Sheffield that same night. Tuesday, went to Doncaster and preached to a friend of one of the Saints. Was kindly received. Wednesday, walked to Misen and found Brother Richardson’s folks all well. Glad to see me. Preached in the evening. My body was weak but my cold was some better. Thursday the 15th, went to Materson and found things in low state. Eight came to hear, and they had lost the spirit of the Lord. I took train for Sheffield after preaching to them of the necessity of being re-baptized, to which they consented. At Shef-

HEA Hatch Family Association

field, I found Brother Pierce from the Valleys of the Mountains, who was sent to assist me in this pastorate. Saturday, got clothes for Brother Pierce.

1857

Sunday, January 18

We confirmed two members. Had a good meeting. At six in the evening there was a good congregation and many strangers. I preached on the necessity of New Revelation. Next day I visited several of the Saints and wrote a letter to Brother Pratt and Pastor Young. I received a present of a fine silk handkerchief from Sister Marilah Richardson, and marked by Sister Atkinson and Sister Barcluff. God bless them forever. Amen. Went to see Brother Cutler's wife. Had a long talk with her. She manifested a more humble spirit than usual. Wednesday, went to Riverton Park and preached. Several persons were ready for baptism and said that they would soon attend to the ordinance. Fasted and prayed to the Lord that he would open the way for the emigration of the brethren. In the evening we had a good meeting and gave one name for baptism. Went to Brother Hiberd's where they made me very comfortable. God bless them for all their kindness to me. Friday, wrote Brother Little the amount of money paid in Sheffield Branch:

1854: 68 pounds, 1 shilling and 3 pence

1855: 179 pounds, 13 shilling and 1 1/2- pence

1856: 226 pounds, 14 shilling and 11 1/2 pence

T.O. Lee, Treasurer.

I received an invitation to go to Brother Cutler's to talk with his wife. Brother Robertson went with me. When I arrived, there were two Church Parsons there. I talked to them on the Book of Mormon, polygamy and the gospel. They couldn't sustain their grounds, then they excused themselves and left. They showed much dishonesty which I discovered by reading the Book of/Mormon.

Saturday, 24th.

Went to the station to meet my old friend, Brother Evans.

Sunday, 25th

Fast day. Met at the Hall at 2:00 P.M. After good meeting, went to the bath where I baptized four persons, two of them for the first time. Ann Bellamy was one. At 6:00 Brother Evans preached on the Book of Mormon. Next day went to Rothesh, held a meeting and counseled the Saints to assist me to get up the emigration. At Worthly, on Tuesday, Brother Young preached his farewell. I gave some counsel.

Wednesday, 28th

Went to the station with Brother Evans and saw him off. Bade him goodbye until I should see him in the Valleys of the Mountains. [Brother Evans was Bishop in Lehi, Utah, at this time and grandfather Lorenzo was his counselor. They did not release him during that long time--two years serving as a missionary in Britain. Upon returning home, he continued as counselor until his move to Cache Valley.]

Friday, 30th

Stopped all night at Mr. Eastham's. He loaned ten pounds sterling to Pastor Young and let me have some for the Pastorate. Saturday, two letters came. I repaired a sofa and bought some stockings. Brother Young presented Sister Sylvia Hatch with a paisley shawl, the price was thirty-five shillings. [Sylvia was in Lehi, Utah, wife of grandfather Lorenzo, the writer of this Journal. Did Brother Young take her the shawl or did Lorenzo have to get some one else to do it?]

Sunday, February 1

We had a fast meeting. It was very cold in the hall. Had much of the good spirit of the Lord. Brother Young preached his farewell sermon here at Sheffield. After meeting, I baptized Sister Fanny Gregory, thus fulfilled a dream that I had had of a prophecy that was delivered by Pastor Young. Pastor and P. H. Young left for Liverpool. Tuesday, I took a walk with Elder Rudd to see him off to

HEA Hatch Family Association

Bradford and held a meeting in the evening at the room in Leeds. On Wednesday, had a good meeting in Bradford. Friday the 6th, went to Claton. Found Brother Young who had come from Liverpool, Counseled with him until 2:00 in the morning.

Sunday, 8th

Arose at an early hour; fasted and met in council with the Priesthood and laid the business of the meeting before the brethren. Had much of the Lord's spirit with us. Read a letter from President Young and the elders felt to go forth and baptize and to serve God with undivided heart. Met at 6:00 P.M. I addressed the meeting with much spirit upon the necessity of new revelation, after which Pastor Young preached his farewell to the Saints in Leeds. Gave my note to Mr. Eastham for ten pounds and ten shilling to be paid eight months after date in behalf of the Sheffield Conference as Pastor. Arrived at Leeds and found Pastor Young doing some business. Held a meeting at Brother Fox's. Much feeling of respect was shown for Pastor Young. The saints loved him very much. May the Lord ever bless them and Brother Young with His holy spirit. After the Saints were gone, I received the accounts from Pastor Young and settled with him. Paid for his emigration, and he felt blessed. I can truly say that the Lord has heard and answered my prayers in this matter of getting up the emigration for him. We went to bed at 2:00 in the morning and were up early the next morning. Went to station with Brother Young and bade him good-bye, My heart was full. I never found a man that I labored with that I felt better toward than him. He is a man of God. May the Lord ever bless him is my prayer. I find myself once more alone in the midst of old Babylon. My American brethren having gone home causes me to feel solemn and to lean on the arm of my God. He who has protected me through all the difficulties that I have had to contend with, which have been many. "O, Lord, my God, hear my prayer and help me in my many labors that rest upon me. I ask in the name of Jesus. Amen." At Bradford, went to bath and baptized some twenty persons. Brother Rudd also baptized fifteen, and we went to the room and confirmed them.

Sunday, 15th

Some letters made me feel bad as I was disappointed. Letter from Pastor Young, he has set sail for America. At evening meeting, we had a full house and I preached. Some confusion among the rabel, but good was done. Monday, went to Leeds and found Sister Fox and the family well. Went to a district meeting. Tuesday the 17th, sent some money to Mr. Eastham. Found that the priesthood had met; and after doing some business and cutting off some rotten branches, I gave some counsel to the Priesthood, and then went to Mother Hanson's where I stayed all night. I was much fatigued.

Wednesday, 18th

Elder Rudd and I went to Mitham. We rode on foot, a distance of seven miles, in company with a young woman that didn't belong to the Church. Elder Rudd preached to her, and she sent money to Liverpool as a deposit for her emigration. She agreed to be baptized. Arrived at dark and held a meeting. The good spirit was with us. After meeting we took a train for Bradford, the Saints accompanying us. Friday the 20th, my health is good. Went to Leeds and found all well. I walked through the town and reflected on the nature of things. Saturday, I received letter from Brother Benson with good counsel contained in it. Wrote letter to Elder Robinson and Brother Benson.

Sunday, 22nd

In the evening, I preached showing the reasons why the gospel will not mix with sectarianism. Administered to a sick sister who was healed. On Monday, administered to Sister Silverwood. The Lord blessed her. Went to Woodhouse and visited with Sister Laphish. Went to Leeds where Elder Harney had a young man up before the court for disturbing the meeting at Duesbery. The court decided that he should pay the costs, and the Saints that were witnesses got a half crown each for their expenses. Thus the Lord was with Elder Harney and I pray that those that do not keep good order may fall in the same snare. On Tuesday, went to Idele and found many of the Saints present at our meeting. Had much of the spirit of the Lord with us and several of the Saints came from Bradford. We had a glorious meeting. This was fast day. On Wednesday, I walked to Bradford where I found Elder Jackson, Elder Evans was with me. Went with Elder Rudd to the bath and he baptized a young woman and confirmed her. Went with Elder Jackson to Brighthouse on foot, a distance of seven mites. Found Elder Harney there and held a meeting at the room with the Saints. They were most dead. I did the best that I could with them.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Thursday, 26th

Left Elder Harney and went on my way to Hull. Found Elder Hobbs well and glad to see me. The Saints met at Brother Hilsteads and I spoke to them on necessity of reformation. The power of God was with us. Gave out an appointment for the Priesthood to meet at Brother Hilsteads the next night. Friday, spent the day with Elder Hobbs, visiting the Saints, and at evening met with the Priesthood. Told them for what purpose I had called them together. Gave all the chance of speaking. All expressed their desire to carry out the counsel and to repent. I called on them to make up the emigration for Brother David and they gave seven pounds to be raised in two weeks. The Lord was with me of a truth. Meeting lasted until 12:00 midnight. On Saturday, I felt to pray that Sister Slack's husband might be moved out of the way.

Sunday, March 1

Met at the bath and re-baptized Priesthood, fifteen in number. Received a letter from Elder Rudd informing me of the death of President [Jedediah M.] Grant, which caused me to feel bad. Went to the meeting and confirmed the brethren. We had a fast meeting which lasted all day--till 7:00 P. M. 1857

The good spirit of the Lord was with us and the Saints all felt to do what was required of them. At the close of meeting, I raised quite a sum of money, toward the fund for Brother David's emigration. May the Lord bless the Saints is my constant prayer. Went to Preston on Monday and preached to a full house of strangers. It was a distance of five miles. The spirit of the Lord was there. Nine of the sisters came from Hull and we went around the town with them singing the songs of Zion. After the meeting, I walked on to Hull with Elders Hobbs, David, and Pine and the sisters.

Tuesday, March 3

Went to the North Bridge and met Brother Johnson and he loaned me five pounds to get some clothes for Elder Hobbs. Spent the day in visiting the Saints and comforting them. Wednesday, went to Mr. Olives, a spiritual medium. He is a printer. Thursday, went to the station and booked for Sheffield. Found Brother Robertson at the hall and he was glad to see me. At Chesterfield on Friday, I spoke on the reformation and on the Word of Wisdom.

Saturday, 7th

Went to Branton where I saw several of the Saints, then on to Sheffield. Helped a woman carry her things and told her I was a preacher of the gospel and invited her to our meeting. Then went to the hall. Wrote to Sister Forney, a young woman that I baptized in Bradford.

Sunday, 8th

Had prayer with Brother Robertson and left for Woodhouse. At Sister Turner's, I had a talk with her daughters who were much opposed to the truth. Met at 6:00 P.M. Had a good meeting. The Lord was with me and I felt to praise His name. At Sheffield, on Tuesday, went to bath and baptized thirteen. Wednesday, I went from Mapelwell to Cudwath with Brother Robertson. From Cudwath to Barnsley, rode in a bus and talked with a person on the principles of religion. He wanted a sign and in the presence of a large crowd called for one and I told him that Jesus said: "A wicked and adulterous generation seeks for a sign," and that there should be no sign given. Had a good meeting with the Saints and on Thursday, left Swallow Fork for Leeds; arrived safely but found Brother Fox's boy sick. Name Alfred. I wrote to Brother Pratt and Benson. Friday, administered to some sick, wrote in my Journal and letters to the Elders.

[From this place to end of Journal, there are bad water stains. Some of the pages are unreadable. They will be noted. Two pages ruined by the water.]

Tuesday, 17th

I went for clothes for one of the traveling Elders, two pounds and four shilling. There was a letter from Pastor Young. He arrived at Boston, 2nd of March. Wednesday, I fasted and prayed this day for the work of the Lord. Elder Fox came from his labors and we counseled together, did some business and visited some of the Saints that were low in spirits and comforted them. Had a meeting at night. Several strangers were present. Thursday, left Leeds for Sheffield and found Brother Robertson well. Met at 8:00 P.M. Brother Carigen preached and the Lord was, of a truth, with him. Took train for Liverpool at 10:37 A.M. Saturday, the 21st, in the P. M. met with several of the Saints. Went and saw Brother Pratt. Arrived in Liverpool, 3:25 P. M.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 22nd

Went to meeting, splendid hall. Had a good time. Brother Ray came and took dinner with us. We took a walk and talked over all our travels. Met in the evening with the Saints and many of the Priesthood, Was called to speak to the congregation. Brother Pratt soon came in and I felt to hear him, but he told me to go on. I spoke with much spirit and felt well; after which, Brother Pratt spoke with much spirit and gave good counsel. This day was spent with much interest for me. Monday, went to office and paid over the emigration for several of the Saints. Met some Saints from Sheffield and at the station met Sister Dent and I got her to a good place to lodge. Spent the evening with Brother Benson and had a glorious time with him, Tuesday, attended Priesthood meeting. Brother Benson called on me to speak. Pall Street, Liverpool, at the bath, I baptized seventeen persons. It was their first baptism. One man by the name of George Welch, three young ladies by the name of Hannah, Elizabeth, and Emma Boccock. Went to the daguerreotype office and got my likeness taken. It was presented to me by Sister Dent. It cost seven shilling and six pence. I went to a shop and bought one pound, three shilling and eight pence of handkerchiefs, gloves and some silk to send to my family. Went to meeting and there was a fine congregation of Saints that were going to Zion. Brother Benson preached a splendid discourse. I confirmed several that were baptized. Much fatigued, I went to bed.

Thursday, 26th

Articles sent home by Brother Evans: five handkerchiefs, two ounces of silk, eight hundred needles, two pairs of gloves, some fancy buttons, also two pair of shoes. Gave him ten shilling for himself and one pound to get some things for my family. Sent my likeness to my family. Took Sister Ellen to the ship after which I met Brother Evans at the station and we had a good talk; met Elder Ker and sent him to the ship. At 9:00 P.M. met a young sister at the station and took her on board the ship. I stopped on board all night. Not much sleep for me as there was much noise. Next morn found myself in the river still aboard the ship. I remained with the Saints and comforted them until 11:00 A. M. When the tug came, it brought on several of the ship's officers, Brother Benson and a number of the brethren. When the tug was about to leave, I went aboard with the intent to go to the station, but Brother Benson requested me to stop.

I went back on board and Brother Benson organized [our company on the] ship by appointing James Parker President and Jesse B. Martin with Charles B. Doney as counselors. After appointing some bishops, Brother Benson made some glorious remarks and blessed them. Then Brother Ray gave a spirited address after which I was called upon to speak. Much of the spirit of the Lord rested upon me and I felt to rejoice that I had stopped. Brother Neslen and Lunt made good remarks. Brother Benson again blessed the Saints with much of the holy spirit, and we bade the Saints adieu and were about to leave but when we got to the ladder, we saw Brother Pratt coming and we received him with many cheers. He confirmed all that had been said and made some very spirited remarks, blessed the Saints and the Captain and the crew. Then we left with many loud cheers which caused the heart to swell with feelings of love which cannot be expressed by pen. We arrived in a little boat on the shores of Liverpool where I went to work and settled up my business and prepared to leave. Visited with Brother Benson, and at 10:00 P.M. went with Brother Burrows to the conference house. We stayed all night. At 5:30 the next morning, went to the office where Brother Benson was waiting for me. He went with me to the station and saw me off. He blessed me as I shook hands with him. Arrived at Sheffield and saw Brother Bobertson. Did some business with him and at 4:00 P.M. left for Hull. Found Brother Hobbs there. I was very tired.

Sunday, 28th

Fasted and went to the conference and held a branch council. We released Brother Micheal Waite from the Presidency of the branch and appointed Brother Hilstead to fill his place. Had a glorious conference and confirmed several members. Monday, went to Grimsby. Held a meeting in the house of a man by the name of Frost, a stranger. Several strangers attended and expressed their satisfaction in what was said. This branch consists mostly of sisters but I felt that soon some will be added to the Church.

Tuesday, 31st

Left this place for Hull on board a Packet, where I soon began preaching and several of the passengers expressed satisfaction. Soon the old Pharasaic spirit manifested itself in an old hypocrite that was on board. Took dinner with Captain Simpson. Found mail at my room where we had a good social party.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, April 1

Arose and went to Sister Peters where we got both breakfast and dinner at one time. At Sister Jackson's had a long talk with an old hypocrite. Went to room and preached to a large congregation of Saints and strangers. Thursday, at Leeds, found Brother Fox and Brother Carne auditing the books. I was gladly received. Friday, I felt well. Went with Brother Fox to Sister Scarborough's and had our drinking and went and visited Brother Duffet. Explained some manifestations to him on spiritual communications. Had a long talk with Sister Silverwood. Baptized for the first time, Charles Fox. Elders Calking and Ray came from Liverpool to attend our conference.

Sunday, 5th

10:00 A. M. opened conference. Brothers Calking and Ray gave much good instructions and spoke on tithing. At 2:00 P.M. all the traveling elders spoke, Brother Ray called on each one of us to speak and we had a glorious time. Went to Bradford on Monday with Brothers Calking and Ray. Had a good meeting. Brethren left for Liverpool. Spent day in Bradford settling some difficulty between Brother Rudd and Mother Ramsdam. Priesthood meeting in evening.

Wednesday, 8th

Brother Rudd and I were attended by Brother Fox on the way to Idele. Brother Fox was very thirsty. I told him to call at the first house and tell them that he was a servant of God and wanted a drink of water in the name of a disciple. He did as I told him and it had a good effect. He rejoiced much in the Lord through this act. Went to Leeds and found two young men that wanted to be baptized. Wrote Brother Fox to come and attend to this and then left for Sheffield. Saturday the 11th, fasted that the spirit of the Lord might rest upon me and that we might have a good conference. Wrote some letters and went to the station at 2:00 P.M. Met Brother Lunt and held our council meetin⁸. Went with Brother Lunt to Sister Hopkins and stayed all night.

Sunday, 12th

Went to the hall fasting and praying that the Lord would be with us. He was with us and of a truth He was. Met at 10:00 A.M. and did the business of the conference. Gave much instruction in the forenoon. Met at 2:30 P.M. Elder Rudd and Elder Robertson spoke. At 6:00 P.M. Elder Lunt spoke and I followed him. A solemn yet heavenly influence pervaded the whole of the assembly. One man voted against President Young with his left hand. I asked him if he belonged to the Church and he said that he did not. I told him that he put up his left hand just as the devil always did. He felt that he had got to the wrong place. Thus the day was spent with much interest. Monday, spent visiting the Saints and met in the hall at 6:00 P.M. for meeting. Elder Robinson and I addressed the Saints, the power of God rested upon me and revealed the acts of the President of the Branch, calling upon him to humble himself and the spirit was poured out upon the congregation in great effusion. Elder Rudd was quite poorly. We administered to him. Called and ordained Brother Charles Parkinson an Elder and James Hiberd a priest. Thus ended Monday.

Tuesday, 14th

After bidding the Saints good-bye, Brother Lunt and I went to Chesterfield where we read some novel reports of the Mormons written to get money. Held meeting. Brother Pierce is a good man. On Wednesday, went with Brother Lunt to Notingham. Brother Cook and Gregory Taylor met us at the station. Brother King came in from one of his conferences and we took a walk out in the town. It was a beautiful day. I counseled with Brother King on different matters and at 7:00 P.M. met with the Saints at the hall. A nice congregation of Saints. I spoke but a few minutes when my mind became dark and I sat down. Brother Lunt addressed the Saints. This is another witness of the weakness of man and the folly of men expecting to do anything without the power of God. From Notingham to Grantham--found Brother Taylor well. Brothers Jackson and Cromger came and I had a talk with them. This day I had devoted to fasting and prayer. My brethren had done the same. At 7:00 we met with the Saints and preached to them on the subject of reformation and the Lord blessed me with much of the spirit of his work. Friday, Brother Taylor and I went to Rigate and on Saturday, to Grantham where we arrived at 2:00 P.M. after a pleasant walk of six miles.

Sunday, 19th

Met at the barn of Brother Drewries and commenced conference at 10:00 A.M. Did the business of the conference in the forenoon. It was a day of fasting with me and Elder Taylor. I spoke on the reformation and at 6:00 in the evening I was followed by Brothers Taylor, Jackson, and Cromar. Had a glorious time and those that had been in darkness felt to reform. Monday, a beautiful

HEA Hatch Family Association

splendid day. Met at 2:00 P.M. Called and ordained Brother Harrison to the office of Priest. At 6:00 in the evening, I gave a few instructions. Then Brothers Taylor, Jackson, and Cromar spoke to a crowded congregation, giving good instructions and counsel. Thus we closed up the day and dismissed the conference. Tuesday, we held meeting at Holbick Bank. I preached the law' of tithing to them as plain as I could and they professed to be satisfied with it. We walked twelve miles this day and were quite tired.

Wednesday, April 22

Sent one pound Sterling to Brother Pratt on deposit for Brother Conbbey. I then walked a distance of eight miles to the town of Spalding. It rained all the way. We took the train for Peterboro. When the train was under way, Brothers Taylor and Cromar sang songs. They sang Mormon songs and an old Pharisee said he wanted them to stop for it annoyed him very much. When we got to Petersboro, he said he felt it his duty to stop all such songs and warned the brethren to look about themselves before they went over to the mountais. This wicked man was pale and angry but fearful to talk and he fled away from us.

We came to Brother Plant's. His wife had said that she would not treat me with respect because I had two wives. But this night she did confess that I was a decent man. Had a meeting in the evening. I preached. Received letters, one from my dear wife Sylvia. It was dated October the 27th. Thursday, we went to Stanford, found the Saints in a cold state. I preached to them.

Saturday, 25th

Letters, one from Brother Benson requiring me to call out the strength of the Lord's house.

Sunday, 26th

Fasted and held three meetings. Had much of the spirit of God with us. Called out two Traveling Elders. One was William Pitts and the other George Eyre. Went to the river and baptized fourteen, one of them a young woman by the name of Sarah Welburn. Ordained William Pitts an Elder. Went to Leeds on Monday, eighty-one miles. Found Sister Fox quite poorly. Wrote to my family and went to a district meeting. The Saints felt well. I spoke upon the testimony of the Saints showing that unless they kept the holy spirit with them, they couldn't keep their testimonies with them. Sent thirteen pounds to Liverpool to straighten up my debt that I owed for my passage to my field of labor, from Liverpool to Sheffield. Received a letter from my family, written 27 January--good news. I wrote several pages to my family and went to visit Sister Silverwood. Brother Fox came from York, and we went to evening meeting. Preached.

Thursday, 30th

Brother Fox and I left Leeds for Bradford on foot. Stopped at Brother Cravens, who was much under the influence of darkness. I preached to him sometime and he said that he would forsake his evil ways and confess his error. Held meeting in Bradford at 6:00 P.M. Friday, May 1, read the "Star." Saw Brother Joseph Walker and his wife. She has got a very bad spirit and I required her to write to Elder Rudd and confess her sins as she had abused him. Called upon Joseph to pay up his debts and then go and preach the gospel. Saturday, fasted.

Sunday, May 3

Went to Duesbery with Brother Makin, ten miles on foot. Arrived at 10:15 A.M. Saints are all united and feel well in this peace. I preached three times, some to strangers. They paid good attention. Brother Sandy paid our passage back to Bradford. Monday, wrote some letters, did some business, visited some of the Saints, walked six miles and preached to a house full of strangers. Stayed all night at Mother Eaton's. She is a good woman. Walked back to Bradford on Tuesday with Brother Fox. Found Brother Carney, blessed him and put him on his guard through a dream, I had about him. Bade Brother Fox good-bye (farewell) and went to Leeds. Administered to two sick persons and left by train for Marsboro. Found Brother Bobison. Held a meeting and preached to the Saints and strangers. Lord was with me.

Took dinner with Brother Tindel and met a gentleman there. Had a long talk with him. He walked with us to Sheffield and I had much more conversation with him. Went to the hall and had meeting with the Saints. My feet were blistered badly. I spoke about the falsehood of Drummand's report about Utah. Read in the Journal of Discourses. Wrote to Elder Ray about a man named Evans

that was called to travel and preach. He got a suit of clothes and then came and denied the work and said that he had played a Yankee trick upon the Church.

Brother Fox cut him off, thus ended the affair. Saturday, went to the Corn Exchange and preached to a large crowd of people. I commenced the outdoor preaching. The Devil raged, but all was right.

Sunday, 10th

Fasted. Went with the brethren and preached at Barker Pool and at the Corn Exchange. Had much of the spirit of the Lord with us. Met at 2:00 and had a testimony meeting. Our meeting at 6:00 had several strangers present who listened with much attention. Monday, I wrote to W.G. Young in the States. Tuesday, fasted and went to Woodhouse. Met with the Saints...on to Chesterfield. Met Brothers Pratt and Benson at the station. Held meeting in the assembly hall. The large room was filled to overflowing. Brothers Benson and Pratt addressed the people. A poor editor tried to disturb the meeting but his backing failed him. He was put to shame. Much of the power of God rested upon the brethren and all were much edified. Stayed at Brother Wilson's over night. Went to Rotherham with Brothers Benson and Pratt on Thursday. Held meeting there in the barn. Brother Pratt opened the meeting by prayer and Brother Benson addressed us. Then Brother Pratt spoke. A mean contemptible fellow wished to speak and disturb the meeting, but we closed our meeting. Then he went outside and commenced to speak out of doors. A few like himself met with him, but the Saints went on about their business. Thus, we spent the day. Stayed all night at Sister Eastham's. [Bad water stains for the next two pages. I read them with difficulty.] Had some good music on Sunday evening. Saturday, the 16th, fasted. Brother Benson and I went to the Grove and prayed that God would be with us.

Sunday, 17th

As I had given out that we would have a fast at Sheffield, I accordingly complied by fasting and praying that the Lord would have compassion upon us and bless us with much of his spirit. At 8:00 A.M. Brothers O. Pratt, E. Benson, myself with Brother and Sister Foster and fifteen of the Saints took train from Worthley to Sheffield. Just before we arrived in Sheffield, we ran into a luggage train which broke our engine all to pieces and threw us against each other. It hurt Brother Pratt's head, broke Brother Benson's hat and jarred his breast some. But all were safe except the guard who jumped off and was hurt considerable. We were detained about twenty minutes when another engine came and took us on to Sheffield. We came by cab to the hall and at 10:30 opened our meeting by singing and prayer offered by L.H. Hatch. Brother Pratt addressed the meeting on the prophecies contained in the Doctrine and Covenants in reference to the Redemption of Zion, spoke two hours. Dismissed until 2:00 P. M. when Brother Benson spoke on the First Principles of the gospel with much power. Followed by Brother Pratt who spoke on the Law of Marriage and gave some very good counsel to the young and gave much light to strangers present. Closed and met again at 6:30.

A fine congregation of strangers were present. Elder Benson spoke of the work of God and on the Book of Mormon. Great and mighty was his power. He chastised the Priesthood of this conference, by the power of the Holy Ghost. After this, Brother Pratt arose and bore testimony and called upon the priesthood to go forth and be faithful and promised that God would bless them and that the wicked would rage. He then blessed the Saints and the strangers. I rose and bore testimony and then dismissed the meeting to meet again on Monday at 7:30 P.M.

We met with the Priesthood and called upon several of them to express their feelings after which I gave a report of my labors since coming to this land. Brother Benson spoke and gave much good counsel and instruction, Went to Brother Hopkins for the night. Tuesday, I bought some knives for Brother Benson. At 8:00 P. M., held a meeting in Brother Hiberd's yard. People came and stuck their heads over the walls, but like Nicodemus, dared not come close for fear people would see. Went to Marsboro found no porter at the station. Brother Benson and I acted as such. We carried our things and went to Sister Eastham's for the night.

At Leeds, I found Brother Fox feeling well but quite lame. He has traveled so much on foot. We met at 8:00 in the evening and had a full hall of people to hear us. Brother Benson called on me to speak which I did for about a half hour and he followed me. We had a glorious time and three persons gave in their names for baptism.

Thursday, 21st

We arose and fasted that we might have a glorious time. Wrote some letters and did some business. Got some stuff to make shirts for Brother Benson. We left Leeds for Bradford where we had a splendid hall, called the Oddfellows, and a big congregation. I opened the meeting and Brother Benson spoke with much assurance and power after which I bore testimony. We then took the hall for Sunday and called upon the Saints to fast and pray. Saturday, I fasted with Brothers Benson, Fox and Carney. We prayed several times through the day, each one in Succession. Brother Benson pronounced a blessing upon Brother Carney. We went to Sister Noble's where we had the privilege of seeing several of the Saints.

Sunday, 24th

We arose early and prepared ourselves for meeting. It rained very hard and looked very gloomy. We walked two miles in the rain; and when we arrived there, we found a portion of the Saints in the hall. Brother Benson opened the meeting and the Holy Ghost rested upon us in much power. I addressed the meeting for a short time and called out John Johnson to travel and preach to the gentiles. Our meeting was well attended in the afternoon and a large crowd in the evening. Brother Benson spoke with much power on the Book of Mermon, proving from the scriptures that it is true. I followed on the same subject and thus ended the day. Three gave in their names for baptism. We went to Leeds on Monday. Sent a Bell-man around to announce that one of the Twelve would preach in the hall at 8:00 P.M. We went according to appointment and Brother Benson addressed the people on the first principles and polygamy. I bore testimony. Tuesday, we went to Grantham, seventy-eight miles. I was quite poorly most of the way. Found Brother Taylor and Cronin who met us at the station. We were thankfully received by all the Saints. When time for meeting came, we met at Brother Crocket's. Went with the brethren to Peterborough on Wednesday the 27th. Brother Sargent took us to his home. The town was all in an uproar. There were bills posted all over town:

IMPORTANT NOTICE
to
ALL THE PEOPLE
THE LATTER DAY SAINTS KINDLY INVITE ALL PEOPLE
to meet them at the Wentworth Street Assembly Room
on the evening of Wednesday

May 27, 1857 at 7:30 o'clock
and judge for themselves the principles which they, LDS, teach,

Elder Ezra T. Benson, one of the Twelve Apostles
of the 19th Century
and
Elder Lorenzo H. Hatch
(Both of Salt Lake City, Utah) and also
Elder J. Taylor and Elder T. Comer (Both of Sheffield)
Will address the Meeting

He that judgeth a matter before he heareth it is not wise, so says the scriptures. Those that feel to despise this invitation, let them refer to Acts 13 and verse 41.

Wednesday, 27th

Brother Benson and I with several more of the Saints went to the Cathedral and heard them offer prayers according to the forms of the Church of England which was full of hypocrisy. This large building was built in 1117 by the Catholics. It was destroyed considerably by Lord Cromwell, yet it is still a large and spacious building. We went to the assembly room at 7:30. The people came in and filled that large hall nearly full.

Brother Benson called on Brother Taylor to sing and pray. Then I was called to the stand to speak, by Brother Benson. I arose and asked the kind attention of the assembly whilst I should address them. My text was: fifteen to eighteen verses of the first chapter

of Romans. I spoke on the first principles with much plainness and much power till I came to the Prophet Joseph, bore my testimony!! Then all the devils boiled over in one tremendous rage. A Methodist priest by the name of Brooks, headed the mob; came to the stand and would speak. We told the congregation that we had rented this room, but to no purpose. I had then spoken one hour. Brother Benson tried to speak but they wouldn't hear. This wicked man tried to incense the mob by calling upon them and telling them some of the most wicked and abominable lies that could be invented by the Devil. Great confusion prevailed while this hypocrite was speaking. The congregation was divided; many wanted me to continue and also wanted Brother Benson to speak. But the mob was such that we could not. We took our hats and started to leave. The door was blocked. But as we came from the stand a woman opened a door and we escaped out of the hands of that mob, though they said they would put us in the river. A sister, by name of Ashton, went out' with us and we came to Brother Plant.s and got some supper. All of the Saints followed us. Brother Benson blessed them and called upon Brother Jackson and Brother Crongar to go and preach in this town and the Lord should bless them.

Thursday, May 28

Brother Benson, J. Taylor and I left Peterborow for Risgate. Got off at Sulfleet station and rode in a cart, as Sister Drewry came to meet us. We were glad to find her so willing to assist us on our journey, a distance of five miles, We arrived, washed, lay down to sleep. We were very tired. Met at the barn of Brother Drewry and held a meeting. I spoke a few minutes on the penny fund. At 5:00 the next morning we were on our way again with the horse and cart after blessing the family of Brother Drewry. Sister Drewry went with us to Sulfleet station where we parted with her and started for Hull by train, a distance of seventy-eight miles. We had to stop at Boston for three hours while we waited for a train. At Hull, we met in council meeting at the home of Brother Hilstead and being called upon they expressed their dislike to the course that Brother Hobbs had taken. But they were all in the dark and Brother Benson showed them their condition and called upon them to repent of all their murmuring and do right. Saturday, we felt much cast down in spirit till in the afternoon when the clouds began to burst. We fasted and prayed to our Father in Heaven for His spirit to rest upon us.

Sunday, 31st

Brother Hector Haight came from Liverpool on his way to Scandinavia. I went to Brother Hilstead's Yard and preached to several strangers. Then I went with Brothers Benson and Haight to the ship that Brother Haight was going to sail on and we had a good visit with him. Met at 10:30 A.M. Brother Benson spoke to the Saints on the necessity of being one and concerning the breaking of their covenants even all the Priesthood because they had rebelled against Brother Hobbs. A vote was taken and all agreed to go forth again. Met again at 2:00 P.M., and I was called to speak, and I did the best that I could and the spirit rested upon me mightily. After meeting, we went to the pier and preached. Brother Hobbs and myself spoke to the passing multitude and invited them to come to the Oddfellows Hall.

Met at Oddfellows Hall at 6:30 and Brother Benson addressed the meeting upon the abominations of this land and polygamy in Utah. He spoke with much plainness and power which left a good influence on the strangers and Saints. 1857

Monday, June 1

Ate breakfast with Sister Peters. Got on shanks horses and went on journey to Hull; arrived at Sister Watson's where we got some food. 8:00 P. M., we went to the meeting. Brother Benson spoke and then I spoke. Stayed all night at Sister Cook's. Tuesday, we left for Gool, nine miles away. Went on the same horses as before mentioned. It was very warm and Brother Benson became quite tired also myself. We were met by Brother Pine and two sisters who accompanied us to Gool. We stopped at Sister Knight's and were refreshed. At 8:00 P.M. went to the street and called our meeting to order. Brother Hobbs spoke a short time and then I spoke on the Restoration of the Gospel. Brother Benson spoke and blessed the people. We had good attention paid us by the many that were present. Went to Sister Wright's and Brother Benson spoke to the Saints. He called on them to go forth with all their might and keep the commandments of God. I followed him with a few remarks, and two persons followed us away and said they were going to be baptized soon. We called upon Brother Pine to stop and preach in the towns of Gool and Crook. Thus, we felt that we had done all that we could for them and committed them to the hands of God. Took a packet [small sailing vessel] for Hull. Onto Grims by packet. Arrived at 6:00 P.M. Stopped at Sister Charleston's and offered up our prayers unto God that He would be with us. Then we went into the street and Brother Hobbs spoke. Brother Benson spoke with much power which caused the hearers to tremble. I

HEA Hatch Family Association

spoke and bore testimony, Thus we had a good meeting and two gentlemen followed us to our lodgings and expressed great satisfaction in hearing us. Friday the 5th, we went to Sister Adelaide's and prayed. Then took the train for Hull. Had talk on train with some wolves in sheep's clothing and they howled perfectly, but did not bite. They wanted to but were afraid. Arrived at Hull. Found letters for me--good news. Took train for Preston. Brother Hobbs and five sisters accompanied us and sang for us. We held meeting in the hall of a publican. Had good attention. Then we went to Brother Johnson's and got some bread and milk. I paid him five pound that I had borrowed of him to help Brother Curtis get off. Though he was worth his thousands he gave nothing, We walked six miles and my feet were very sore. The sisters were with us. [A half page waterstained.]

Sunday, 7th

Arose and prayed. At noon went to Sister Staton's and got dinner and at 2:00 P.M. went to Saint's Chapel. Brother Benson spoke. I bore testimony. At 6:00 P.M. I spoke and Brother Benson addressed the Saints. The Saints all felt to rejoice. We stopped with Brother Highby. Monday, we called upon God with Brother Benson and at 8:00 P.M. the choir met at Brother Perry's and sang which caused us to feel well. Brother Benson blessed them and I followed with comforting words. Tuesday, Brother Benson and I joined in prayer to God that He would be with us as we were about to separate. Brother Benson left Derby for Birmingham and I left twenty minutes after 1:00 P.M. for Chesterfield. Found Brother Robison and Pierce at the station and was glad to see them. [Couple of pages are water stained.] Left Chesterfield at 6:00 P.M. for Claycross (six miles) on foot with Brother Pierce. When we got there found Brother Robison preaching. After he got done I arose and spoke for a short time. Found myself very hoarse but was blest. Brothers Pierce, Robison and myself slept on some benches with only a thin covering. It was as good as our brother had.

Friday morning we walked to Chesterfield and found Sister Wilson quite sick. We administered to her and she was better. Got a letter from home--good news. It was written the 29th of March. Went to Rothersham with Brother Edwards. He preached outdoors to a rough crowd of people and I listened as a stranger and told them to be still so that I might hear. Some of them did stop as I requested. I stayed all night at Sister Eastham's and was much refreshed.

Saturday, June 13th

I prayed that God would bless me and fasted for that purpose. Came to Sheffield in company with Brother Blackman. He bought me a cane, gave fifty-four cents. I came to the hall and found some letters for me. Wrote to Brother Benson. Found the hall cleaned up nice. Had some conversation with Brother Hibberd. Went to town and bought some stuff for shirts. Returned to the hall and held a council upon the case of Henry Fowler and Sister Atkinson. Moved him from his office for transgression.

Sunday, 14th.

Heard of the death of Brother Parley P. Pratt. This together with the bus iness which I had to perform caused me to feel very much cast down. Met at the hall and dropped Henry Fowler as President of the Sheffield Branch and appointed Isaac Abel in his place. The Lord poured out his spirit on me in the evening, and I spoke one and three-quarters of an hour on the evidences of Joseph being a Prophet. Monday, I paid John Eastham ten pound and ten shillings that I had borrowed to help Pastor Young's emigration. Went to Leeds and found Brother Fox in good spirits. Brother Carney came. I felt to bless him and gave him some money to help get him some clothes. Tuesday, I sent twenty pound to Liverpool from the Bradford conference. Then went five miles on foot with Brother Fox. Had a good meetin8 of strangers and spoke to them after Brother Fox got through. Showed them that the Book of Mormon was spoken of by scripture and spoke of the evidences of Joseph Smith's mission to a good room full of strangers. The Lord was with us. I stayed all night with one of the brethren. [Water stains]

Thursday, 18th

Came to Bradford and held meeting in our room. Several of the Saints came, and I showed by the power of the Lord, that Joseph was a prophet and was put to death according to his own prophecy. All hearts were full of joy and rejoicing. Stayed at Sister Lee's all night. Friday, wrote letters, bought me a pair of shoes, walked with Brother Fox a distance of five miles and preached to a large congregation out in the street with much liberty. After this a Baptist Parson wanted to ask some questions. I granted him the privilege and answered them when made. He appeared very foolish and dishonest. We went to the room, sang and prayed, thanking the Lord for his blessings to us. Several of the Saints walked from Bradford and back that night.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 20th

We fasted. Went to a carpenter and joiner shop and talked to a couple of men on our religion, Went to Bradford.

Sunday, 21st

Had dinner with Sister Makinses. At the hall, held a meeting with the Saints. After meeting, an infidel came to me and wanted to know what I considered the worst principle of our gospel. I told him that we had no bad principles, that all was from Heaven, reasonable and scriptural. He was badly confounded and ashamed although he was sent by the town's missionary who was afraid to meet us himself. Had a full house in the evening and preached with much power. Many of them were angry because of the truth and went to the Market place, expecting Brother Fox to go there, but he was too smart for the rabble.

Monday, June 22

Started for Huddersfield (eleven miles) on foot. Stopped at Brighouse. Sister Woodhead and daughters accompanied us to the Bow-Place where we found the people and Saints waiting for us. I preached to them. Stayed all night with the President, Brother Gileses. Tuesday, I went to Fakfield (thirteen miles) on foot. The weather is extremely hot. Found the Saints feeling extremely well. Preached out of doors and had a good attendance. Some of the rabble were there. Ordained Brother Park to the office of Priest. Stayed all night with the President of the branch. Next day, walked to Leeds (ten miles). Weather very warm. Found a letter from my family, written April the 22nd. Good news. Also got one from Brother Benson and from two presidents of the branches. All good news. I felt to praise the Lord for His kindness to my family whilst I am so far away in a distant land of strangers. Met in the room at Leeds and had a good meeting. Thursday we administered to a little girl who was sick with a burning fever and she was healed by the power of the good Lord.

Saturday, 27th

Bought a trunk--paid \$25.45. It was a lonesome day, being thirteen years since Joseph and Hyrum were slain.

Sunday, 28th

Met at 2:00 P.M. Showed the Saints the necessity of paying tithing. Administered the sacrament after it had been withheld for weeks. After meeting I went with several of the Saints and preached on the Dock-side to a goodly number. Had good attention. And at 6:00 we went to the Oddfellow's Hall and preached to the people there. Monday, went to the bath and baptized three persons from Goole Branch. One of them for the first time. Her name is Emily S. Wright. On Tuesday, we walked to Beverley. (eight miles) At 5:00 P.M. got something to eat at Sister Nuns. Was kindly received. Went out at 8:00 and preached in the street. Had good meeting and sold thirteen tracts, "Marriage and Morales," to the company. Stayed with a woman by the name of Little. She was very kind to us. I talked with her until it was very late and also in the morning. July the 1st, read several letters from my family to her. She said that she knew that Motmonism was true, before we left. We felt well and felt to thank God for his goodness to us.

We visited the Cathedral and on into the town. The scenery was most beautiful, as we could see for miles around this building. It was built by the Catholics. It is a very large building and full of all kinds of images of carved work in stone. Brother Hobbs took me to a garden where there was much fruit and the lady of the place told us to help ourselves. The strawberries were plentiful and we soon satisfied our appetites. I dreamed, the night before, of seeing this very garden. We then walked eight miles to Hull. Went to Blankell Row and held a meeting. One young woman believed the work. Thursday, I took packet for Sheffield, went part of the way by train. Sent money to Liverpool, did some business and wrote many letters. Fasted on Saturday for the good spirit to be with us on the following day.

Sunday, July 5

At meeting, I talked on the necessity of men keeping their covenants. Told them that when they made up their minds to keep them they could take the sacrament but not until then, as it would be worse for them. Met again at 6:00. It was raining and not many strangers came out. Business letter writing and worked on report. Received a beautiful bunch of flowers, presented by Sister Hopkins, which I put in the sleeping room at the hall. Then I went to Rotherham. Preached to the Saints here. Some strangers came three miles to see and hear and then wanted me to come and preach to them. Went to see a gentile woman and had a long talk with an infidel friend of hers, and confounded him. Saturday I preached on the street to a set of devils.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 12th

Met with Saints in Chesterfield and called to them to speak. A good spirit seemed to prevail with most of them except Brothers Spooner and Frost who will soon be cut off unless they repent speedily of their sins. Appointed John Bailsford as President of the Branch. Saw a new balloon go up on Monday. There were two men in it. One of them hung by a rope till it went out of sight. Came to the hall and administered to Brother Hibberd, who was sick. I went with Brothers Robison and Foster to see Brother Palforn, who was severely hurt while in a coal pit. We administered to him and then walked back to Brother Foster's where we got something to eat. The next day we went to Sheffield.

Visited Saints here and in Worthy and in Leeds. Found Sister Fox feeling well. Wrote Brother Benson and held a good meeting. Thursday. I fasted before the Lord that I might have more of the spirit of the Lord to be with me in all things. On the train to Bradford I conversed with some who were full of angry words toward me. Found fourteen of the Saints gathered at the room. We had a good meeting but most of the Saints had gone to Stanley to attend a discussion where Brother Lord had been holding a discussion for six nights. It was decided by vote of the audience that the Mormons had [won] gained the day. Administered to several of the sick and spent the day talking to strangers.

Sunday, 19th

Met at 10:00 A.M. at the room in Leeds and partook of the sacrament. At 6:00 I addressed the Saints upon evidence of Joseph and Brigham as Prophets. After meeting went home with Sister Setrie and several of the brethren, a distance of five miles. I was very tired when I returned home. Monday, filled an appointment in Bradford. Had an interesting meeting with a room full of strangers. Stayed all night near Wilson, at Mother Eaton's. Wednesday, walked ten miles to Leeds with Brother Fox. Had a good meeting. Thursday, walked ten miles and held a meeting out of doors. Had a large number of hearers. Brother Fox addressed them after which a scripture reader commenced a row and the people tried to keep us hemmed in, but we got through the crowd and went away unhurt. We went and returned thanks to the Lord. Arrived at Gool on Friday. Brother Wright was well. Brothers Hobbs and Pine came. I was glad to see them. We had prayer. It was too rainy to hold meeting out of doors so we went to Brother Wright's and I spoke upon the necessity of Saints living their religion. Saturday went with Brother Hobbs to Hull. There was some conversation. There was much confusion and a magistrate wanted us taken up when we arrived at Hull. I met Brother James Taylor from Lincolnshire and we left our enemies. Went to Brother Hilstead's where we found letters for me. This day had been a fast-day for Brother Hobbs and me. May the spirit of the Lord be upon us to comfort us.

Sunday, July 26

Met at 10:30 and at 2:30, after which, Brother Taylor and I held a meeting in the street. Went to Oddfellows' Hall and some of the Saints sang in the street, inviting the people to come to our meeting. We had several strangers. Brother Taylor spoke on the apostasy and the setting up of the kingdom of God. I bore testimony of this great work. Then a man tried to break up our meeting but no one would pay any attention to him. A man followed us and I had a long talk with him. He appeared to be a gentleman and it being a rare case to find such, I wrote it down. My health rather poor on Monday. Bade Brothers Pine and Hobbs good-bye and in company with Brother Taylor took packet for Gainsborough. Whilst I was reading the Book of Mormon some man went ashore and took my carpet bag and left his. This caused me much anxiety as all my journals were in my bag. But the Captain said that he would try and get it for me. Found the Saints waiting for us but in consequence of a man intending to give a lecture against the Prophet Joseph we left Gainsborough for to attend that lecture but could not get any further than Redford, and there we stayed all night. At Grantham, preached in the market-place and had good attention considering the darkness of the people. Wrote some letters, preached in the evening. Rode to Corby and walked with Brother Taylor to Rippendale, a distance of ten miles, where Sister Charles received us kindly. She gave me a bottle of currant wine.

Saturday, August 1

Walked seven miles to Risgate. Found Brother Druries well, went and cut some wheat which astonished the Saints to see Elder Hatch reap. I also milked the cow of Brother Druries.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 2nd

My carpet bag was returned to me, all safe which caused me to greatly rejoice and I thanked the Lord, for it had come according to my prayer.

We held three meetings in the open-air at Brother Druries field. At 6:00 I preached to a good sized congregation. Had good order and much liberty of speech. Monday morning Sister Drurie took us in her horse and cart to the station a distance of five miles. Finished writing a letter to Brother W.G. Wright, one to Brothers Pratt and Fox and wrote some in my journal. Tuesday, prayed to the Lord to have power to subdue the wicked influence in Peterboro. We had appointed a meeting at that place for 8:00 o'clock. Met in our room. Had about seventy persons present, mostly strangers. Had good attention while I spoke, then someone tried to raise a disturbance but could not. I walked three miles after meeting to where I stayed alnight. Had a meeting in Stanford where we had but five besides ourselves. Stayed at a public house, Thursday the 6th. Next morning, walked fur miles in the rain. Brother Jackson was with me. Took train for Leeds--ninety-six miles. Was very wet when we got to Sister Fox's. In a few minutes after my arrival I had the pleasure of meeting three of the brethren from Zion. They were Samuel Smith, Seymour B. Young, and W. J. Sturns. I was glad to see the brethren. Went to station at 4:00 to meet Brother Benson. At meeting, each of the Valley boys spoke. Brother Benson spoke and promised that each one who did not pay their tithing would apostatize. And Brother Hatch told them that they should go to the Valley within two years.

Friday, Brother Benson and I went to Bradford. About 3:00 A.M. Brother Benson awoke me being very sick with a bilious attack. I was up with him all night. Was well soon. Brother [Orrson] Pratt came, I met him at the station.

Sunday, August 9

Brother Pratt addressed us on the differences of Mormonism and Sectarianism. Had much of the spirit. Evening meeting, Brother Pratt spoke upon the gathering, 1000 to 1200 present. He ably showed the great purpose of the Almighty in this great work. Monday at Leeds he spoke on the evidences of the Book of Mormon's superiority over the Bible because the latter has been handed down through centuries of various translations by uninspired men. Thursday the 12th, it rained all day very hard. We held a meeting in our room. Brother Benson showed that Joseph smith was sent of God by reading Section Sixty-two of the Doctrine and Covenants also the last verse of the 10th Chapter of Revelations. I followed on the same subject. Awful rain. We held a meeting at Sister Hanson's. We spoke comforting words. Fasted and prayed on Friday, went to Leeds. Received a letter from my family dated June 28. It was glorious news. I feel greatly to rejoice for the goodness of God to my family. We [Brother Benson and L.H.H.] went to Masboro where, after prayer, we partook of some food thus breaking our fast after forty-eight hours. We felt much blessed through this meditation.

Sunday, 16th

(Elder) Harvey Pierce preached on the hand-cart system and the gathering of the Saints. The Lord was with us and we had a good time all day. Monday morning we held a council, settling some difficulties which were disturbing the branch. All appeared to be satisfied and felt to rejoice. Next day, paid some debts, baptized Jane Atkins and confirmed her a member of the Church. I pray that she may be blessed. Then started for Worthly. A couple of the sisters followed and not being able to walk fast enough, they took a cab and over took us. We got aboard and rode like gentlemen. Arrived in good time at Brother Foster's and found them waiting for us with a splendid dinner prepared. Later we went to the Grove. When we returned, found the Saints waiting and we had a good meeting. Wednesday, at Rotherham, Brother Benson and I held a meeting at the room. I spoke on the gathering. Had much liberty in my speech. [They spent full week together preaching from one town to another.] Spoke on the different spirits that are in the world and on continued revelation, and read some from the Book of Mormon. Saturday, we fasted.

Sunday, August 23

Held two meetings out doors and two in the hall. Had much of the good spirit with us. As I was speaking out of doors, a very large man came by and pushed me and told me to leave. I appealed to the people and he left. He falsified against the truth. Monday, visited Saints and wrote some. On Tuesday, Brothers Muir and Jones came from Birmingham, and we held a meeting in the hall, good attention. Friday, held meeting out of doors and then went to the hall and spoke to the Saints. Walked to Bradford afterwards

with Brother Bradford and some of the Saints. I was much fatigued with the journey. Saturday I fasted for the spirit of the Lord to be with me on Sunday.

Sunday, 30th

Met at our room. House was full of strangers and Saints. Some confusion while Brother Sanders spoke. Not too well on Monday. [Five pages are badly water stained. Account of going to London is told. Cannot read just when or why.] Brother Pratt spoke with much power on the Book of Mormon and Joseph. It was glorious. During the day I visited Buckingham Palace. On Monday visited the Thames Tunnel with several of the brethren. Then went on to the Tower of St. Paul's Church. It is 450 feet high, highest in England. Went to a Social Party of the Saints. Brothers Pratt and Benson were present. Tuesday went to Crystal Palace. Stayed all night with Brother Pratt. Arose at 5:30 A.M. and went to King's Cross station and booked for Hull. [Ten pages badly stained.]

A parcel came containing a gold watch chain sent to me from Birmingham on October 1, 1857. Saw Sister Emery and told her of the death of her father who was killed on the plains by a stampede. [Water stains.]

JOURNAL III 1857-1859

LORENZO HILL HATCH

19 Dock Street
Leeds, England

[The following is copied from a Journal written, in long-hand, ink, and in a small black leather book about 5 x 7 x 1 inches. Shows evidence of age. This book was purchased in Leeds 30 September, 1857 as the second volume of his journal in England, Cost one shilling and nine d.]

Saturday, October 3, 1857

I arose, offered up my prayers with fasting, wrote several letters and went to Marsboro. Saw Sister Eastham and got the address of the man that is making my watch at Rotherham, a Mr. Tarfender. Went and saw him. Saw Brother Tindel who gave me some food and two shillings, six d. (or sixty cents) some peas and fruit also. I walked through the market or shambles of Rotherham where the brethren treated me with some nice grapes and different fruit. Stayed all night with Sister Eastham.

Sunday, 4th

Had some talk with Mr. Eastham. Went to Rotherham and tended a council. Set the brethren of the priesthood in order and at 2:00 P.M., spoke to the Saints. I then returned to Sheffield by train. Mr. Eastham paid my passage. Found a good congregation of Saints and strangers present. Took a text, "Joseph Smith Sent of God," which I proved by referring to the Book of Covenants, pages 156, 212, 218 and the History of 6 July, 1842. Published in the Star, No. 40, Vol. XIX, showing that the Saints were in the place that Joseph had previously prophesied that they would be which gave satisfaction to every honest mind. Went and administered to the sick and had some conversation with several of the brethren and sisters. Retired late at night having been greatly blessed.

Monday, 5th

Read the "Mormon," this being the last number that is to be edited. [Possibly he meant, published] It has been a great source of blessing to the Saints. But all is right. Went to the train and left for Nottingham. Took a cab to the Saints room where I found a good company of Saints and strangers. Went with Brothers King and McBride to Cooks and stayed all night. Received Intelligence of the Elders all being called home to Zion! [Knowledge that the U.S. Army, commanded by General Sydney Johnston was coming to Utah occasioned this sudden call.] This caused me some singular feelings. I feel for the Saints in these lands.

Spent most of Thursday in Nottingham visiting with Pastor King and McBride and some sisters that came some miles to see us. At Grotham found Brother Taylor well in health. Held meeting at night. Walked to Corbey Station where we were kindly received by Sister Charles. Sunday, the 11th, at 2:00 P. M. met out doors and had a cart to stand in. Called on Brother Cronar to speak. I ad-

HEA Hatch Family Association

dressed the people on the evidence of Joseph as a Prophet. Monday, made my report of the Bradford and Lincolnshire Conferences. Worked diligent all day. At 7:30 had some good songs and much good speaking. Talked to the Saints about taking the Star and the Journal. A good spirit prevailed. Brother Drewry said he would sell his watch to sustain the work of God.

Tuesday, October 13

Sister Dreurey took her horse and cart and took me four miles on my way to Sulfleet Station, where I took train for Hull. I confirmed Thomas Rylett. Saw Sister Harrison and blessed her little boy. Sent report of Hull Conference to Liverpool. Wednesday, Brother S.B. Young came from Grimsby. I was glad to see him. I felt much oppressed in spirit. I fasted and prayed much. Had a singing meeting at Brother Hilstead's.

Friday, 16th

Received letter from Brother Benson. It has been detained eight days on the road. This made me feel very uneasy as it contained the information of my release to go home but I found that I was too late as the brethren were gone, but I feel to acknowledge the hand of God in it. Got a letter from Brother Samuel Richards concerning the transfer of business of the office to Brother Asa Calhen and the presidency to Brother S.W. Richards. Wrote to the brethren. Had Priesthood meeting. Saturday I fasted with the brethren for the Holy Spirit to rest upon us during our conference. I baptized Sister Grace Emery Wilkenson for the first time. Started to go away and found at the gate, Elizabeth Jackson, who had run away from her father to be baptized. We returned to the bath, and Seymour B. Young baptized her. Thus, we finished our work and partook of food at Sister Witkenson's. At Sister Mainses, several of the sisters sang for us.

Sunday, 18th

Met in conference at 10:30. Met again at 2:30. At 6:00 in the Oddfellows' Hall--many strangers. We rejoiced much. Had a social party Monday night. When I bid farewell to Lida Ann Wilkenson, she put a very fine gold ring in my hand which I wore on the left little finger. God bless the giver forever. Tuesday went to the station but was ten minutes late for the train; returned and rested my weary body for a few hours. Went with Brother S.B. Young to Captain Spilletts vessel and ate for dinner, some sea pie. The Captain is a good man. Went to Sister Sylverwood's and took tea. She is a good woman that I baptized one year ago this day Tuesday. Her heart was full of joy and gladness to see me.

Purchased cloth for some clothes. Cloth and trimmings cost four pounds, seven shillings, and eight d. I sent the same to Hull for to have them made by Brother Pine who said he would make them for me. Had a good meeting and made out my reports after. Thursday I wrote to Brother Richards and walked ten miles with Brothers Fox, Smith, and Cromar. Held good meeting in Bradford. Visited Eliza Cowling who had got a fine estate. Wrote to Brother Richards about the above property.

Sunday, 25th

Attended meeting. Spoke in morning and evening. Had a large congregation of strangers, some of which were full of disturbance. I had much liberty of speech. Monday, saw Nathan Hanson of Rushworth Hall concerning his emigration as he had sold his property to go to Zion. Walked seven miles to the hall. Brother Hanson was glad to see us and ready to take our counsel. Spent a good time in the evening with his family. He paid ten pounds for his tithing on the money. Walked ten miles to Hudder's field, found Saints well. Good meeting! Back to Leeds. There was much business. I got my watch. Two months since I ordered it. Cost eight pounds, fifteen shillings or \$61.80. This present was made to me by the Saints of Sheffield, Bradford and Hull Conferences. May the goodness of God rest upon them for their goodness to me. Meeting at the Hall of Science in Leeds. Saturday, three letters came from home which caused me to rejoice much. We fasted and prayed for the good spirit to rest upon us through our conference on the morrow. Brother S.B. Young arrived from Leeds and we continued our prayers till about 5:00 P.M. when we partook of food. Reports, council till 12:00 night.

Sunday, November 1

Went to the hall where we did the business of the council at 9:00 A.M., all in quiet. After business of the conference was done, Brother S.B. Young spoke. The Lord greatly blessed him. Went to Rotherham and held a social party on Monday evening. Rain

HEA Hatch Family Association

continued on Wednesday. We held good meeting. Received a letter from Brother Richards concerning my reports which caused me much uneasiness. Friday I answered Brother Richard's letter showing how all matters had been done. Fasted on Saturday.

Sunday, 8th

Conference at Oddfellows' Hall in Bradford, at 2:00 P.M. I called upon Brothers Robinson, S.B. Young and S.R. Smith and James Taylor to speak after which Brother Richards spoke a short time. The anti-Mormons made much confusion and prepared to break up our meeting in the evening. At 6:00 we met, opened by singing and prayer. Brother S.W. Richards spoke and all the wicked were bound and the most perfect peace prevailed, the wicked were confounded and we felt to praise the Lord. Blessed two children. At Leeds, held council and Brother Richards gave us such instructions as he deemed wisdom concerning Zion which caused our hearts to rejoice. Held a social in our room at 8:00. A number of Saints came from Bradford on foot and returned after the meeting. Visited in Wakefield. Held a meeting. Wednesday, November 11, I walked to Leeds a distance of ten miles. It is three years this day since I was married to Catherine. Meeting in evening at Leeds. Business was about expenses of the traveling elders. Meeting in Bradford on Friday. It is very foggy weather. I took a severe cold which settled all over me. Saturday, spent a very miserable night being very poorly. I had fasted during the day.

Sunday, 15th

Arose and felt some better. Went to meeting at 10:30 and listened to the Saints bear testimony. After meeting went with Brother Battley to dine with a retired farmer by the name of Ellsworth. Was treated very kind. The old gentleman was blind and upwards of eighty years. I talked with both him and his wife upon the necessity of baptism. They felt to greatly rejoice that such a man had been permitted to come under their roof. Evening meeting in our room, had it full of people. Spoke about an hour. I feel to rejoice in my labors; spent the spent miserable, health very indifferent. Found myself almost down sick with the influenza. Saw Sister Sylvewood and had tea with her. Returned and soaked my feet and tried to sweat. Wednesday, felt some better. Saw father Ellsworth and wife. They treated me kind and gave me some food to eat. I prayed with them. Friday, I was scarcely able to sit up. Saturday, Brother S.B. Young and I took train for Hull. On our way two sailors got to fighting and it was an awful sight to see.

Sunday, November 22

I was invited to Mr. Olivers to talk with a lady that had attended our meeting. We were treated with much respect and invited to come again. Monday, Brother Pickim gave me a fine Book of Mormon. Went to see Brother Barcluff. He gave me Volume 16 of the Star. Not very well on Tuesday. Took dinner at Brother' William's. Had eel-pie. Stayed all night. Meeting on Wednesday and on Thursday, visited many Saints. Stayed with father John Padler all night. The mother mourned much for her son who had died on the plains in the hand-cart company. His name was George Padler. I agreed to take a letter for Richard Otter to the Valley. Friday I arose at 7:00 and bade father and mother Padler good-bye and walked to Gainsboro for my breakfast at Brother Vickers. Took train for Grantham, found Brothers Taylor and Jackson well and glad to see me. Saturday I wrote home. I fasted and prayed. Walked six miles to get some food, but found no one at home, and had to walk back to Brother Treaton's. Got some food and felt well. I was quite faint before eating.

Sunday, 29th

We had a good day. A good spirit prevailed. [The following is a record of the week edited for variety of reading. The journal shows that Elder Hatch held meetings at Corby, Rippengate, Grantham and Sheffield. He covered the distance by "walking to the point of the meeting." Next he walked eight miles. The Druery Cart and horse carried him five miles and walked eleven miles. Took the train to Grantham. Here he was met by sister from the Church with his carpet bag. He said many good-byes. Held one council meeting at Nottingham. Went to Chesterfield by train where he held another meeting. Received and wrote several letters. One was from S.W. Richards. Here are his own words as the week is over: "Which caused my heart to rejoice, felt much blessed. Was much fatigued."]

Sunday, December 6

Had a walk with Brother Snider and felt much blessed in his society. Held meeting at 2:00P.M. after which we went to Brother Hopkins and administered to Elizabeth.

HEA Hatch Family Association

[During the weeks from December 6, 1857, to February 12, 1858, Elder Hatch's time was completely absorbed in much the same way as the last week just described with the noticeable exception that each week brought him nearer to the time of leaving. The Saints were all kind in their expressions of goodwill and sorrow, sometimes tears, at the thought of seeing him no more. The routine of meeting each day in the various branches and conferences at regular intervals in the larger centers of Leeds, Hull, Chesterfield and Sheffield occurring almost every Sunday, occupied his time. He and various companions walked back and forth over this large area to meet the daily appointments, staying with the Saints much of the time. They found joy and gladness in their day. Almost every day he makes mention of this fact. "Blessed of the Lord," or "We rejoice before Him." Saturday was always fast-day to these zealous missionaries and the Sabbath the highlight of each week.

[He bought a chest in preparation for the trip and I find mention of many gifts from friends and Saints that found their way into the chest. Viz: two collars from Sister Emy Jackson, pocket knife, half dozen pair of stockings for his wives, embroidered table cover, croqueted. tablecover, silver pencil from Brother Charles Fox, knitted items, two pair of false sleeves for the wives, Sister Fox, always was so kind to him, sent a veil to his wife and a pair of "nice cuffs, made of lamb's wool, for my little daughter Clarissa," and someone else gave him material for each wife to sew herself a dress. This dress material was of German plaid. Adding to all this, he had a picture taken of himself to leave with many of the Saints and bought two blankets with which to "cross the plains." This is to be his third trip across. He should have known how to prepare.

[As the days of preparation went forward, I find no slackening in the number of meetings, baptisms, council gatherings, reports, fasts and long walks. Gave many blessings in company of his companions to the sick. One night at Brother Blaisford's in Chesterfield he writes: "I blessed five persons with a parting blessing." Many sent messages to their loved ones who were already in the Valley and on one occasion he tells us of trying to bring comfort to the mother of young George Padler who had lost his life on his way to Utah. He traveled with the hand-cart company.

[There were many farewell parties and sermons because one happened at almost every place he visited during those two and one half months. He wrote: "Brother Foster gave me three pounds for my emigration. I had not said anything about it. On the 12th of December, the brethren blessed me with health and promised that I should return to my family. My heart was full when I parted with these brethren." He also makes special mention of his birthday and blessings accompanying it. "At Christmas time, we met at the room. Had a most splendid party. Raised ten pounds toward the emigration of some of the Elders. Had songs and recitings; talked with many of the brethren who want to go to Zion."

[About this time, Brother Fox of Leeds, a native Elder and close friend of Elder Hatch, was called to go to Glasgow, Scotland. I quote the Journal again: "Called to say farewell to Brother Fox; I gave him my cane and blessed him and parted with a warm friend who I cannot forget. May his life be lengthened and that of his family to reach the land of Joseph and receive his blessings in the House of the Lord is the prayer of L.H. Hatch." Often he records that he knelt down to pray with the family, the widow, the kind friend or his brother as they realized that he would not be seeing them again. There was an especially large crowd to hear his fast sermon in Sheffield where in his own words: "I have spent the day preaching the gospel to Saints and sinners. The Lord has abundantly blessed me." On the day just mentioned he received a long letter, written to cover many matters, from one of the native Elders that was presiding in Lincolnshire. Grandfather includes the entire letter in his Journal, but shall take only one short excerpt which follows:]

Dear brother, I hope to see you once more at least before you leave old England. Many of the Saints would like to see you, and all are sorry that Brother Hatch is going to leave them, but none can be more sorry than myself. Your instructions to me have been good; with your meekness and humility have won for you my best feelings and highest esteem. I have always rejoiced in your society. I wish you a prosperous journey home. All the Saints with whom I am acquainted feel to bless Brother Hatch. With kind love to you and all the brethren.

I Remain, Your Brother in the Gospel,
James Taylor

[other quotes:]

At Grantham, as I passed through, the Saints came and sang--I prayed with them. Received letter to be in Liverpool the 9th of February preparatory to sailing. My farewell at Hull will long be remembered by those present. After the farewell at Leeds, three gave their names for baptism. Left 19 Dock Street, Leeds at 10:00 A.M. and many Saints accompanied me to the station. Arrived in Liverpool at noon and went on board the screw steamer, "City of Washington." Passed inspection of the officers of ship and returned to Mission Office. Next morning, Wednesday, bid good-bye to all the Saints that we could see; set sail. [This was February 10. Brothers Joseph W. and Seymour B. Young sailed with him. The next day they passed the last glimpse of land to be seen until they reached New York. They were fifteen days on the water. Passed one sail ship. They used sails very often themselves, but the winds were so violent most of the time that they had to be taken in. He writes of much sea sickness, poor food and extremely cold weather.]

Tuesday, February 23, 1858

Arose much cheered, finding the wind favorable and the sea calmer, we made good headway. My health rather, poor because of the food. It was not the best quality. Had we not furnished ourselves with some little articles, we should have suffered much. Made good headway on Wednesday. Weather milder and the sea looked beautiful as the sun shone upon it. The cold winds having ceased, we retired to bed full of hope of arriving soon in New York.

Thursday, 25th

Arrived at 9:00 A.M. in the Hudson River; got our goods past the Customs House and landed at the Emigrants House by 11.00 o'clock. Had our names entered and went on the tierra firma with glad hearts feeling that God had blessed us much and to Him we give the praise of our hearts. We were unknown to all on board but were treated with much respect. Went to Williamsburg and saw Brother Appleby and Dr. Clinton. They received us kindly. After dinner we got our swords and guns from the Captain of the ship and paid duty on them. Took our luggage to the railroad station and Friday morning had a Yankee breakfast with Brother Stenhouse. Went to town and bought me a Sharples rifle, primers, cartridges, caps, flash, powder, and a box to put the gun in. Got one Colts pistol and fixtures. All paid out for this rigging was \$48.89. After making these purchases, went to Brother Stenhouse's where I wrote letters to England and to my people in Vermont. At 5:00 P.M. went to the Erie Railroad Station and took train for Burlington, Iowa, bidding good-bye to the brethren. We traveled all night, sleeping on our seats.

[We, apparently means Joseph and Seymour B. Young as well as L.H. Hatch. They had an accident on Sunday. "We were going as fast as steam could carry us when the hind car was thrown from the track. Considerable damage was done. The Lord was merciful to us and I felt to praise his name. This is the second time I have been in danger by accident on the rails." They went by carriage to the station, Dunkirk, New York State. They changed trains with many hours waiting at each place, Cleveland, Toledo, Chicago, and Peoria. Finally arriving at Burlington, Iowa at 5:00 P.M. Thursday, 4 March, they experienced some little expense and much inconvenience with their luggage at the many places of change.]

Here we put up at the Burlington LDS House. Brother Snyder was gone into the country and J.Y. Green was out with the horses. We consulted and came to the conclusion that Joseph should go and see John and Seymour and I would stop here till he returned. I walked through the town and felt much refreshed after having ridden so long on the cars. He returned with good tidings. Brother Snyder arrived on Friday. Was glad to see us. We loaded our trunks in wagons, paid our bills and went to a Sister Casper's, six miles from Burlington where Brother Snyder was keeping the horses. Hay and grain was easier to be had at this place than in town. We felt quite comfortable as this place is a farm-house. We felt at home and at night we had the privilege of having prayers, which privilege we had been denied for some time because of the wicked who were seeking for us. The United States are in arms against us and would like to destroy us from off the face of the earth.

Saturday, March 6

Fixed a wagon for Brother J.Y. Green to start to St. Louis with and helped take care of the stock. Sunday, found that three of our horses had gone off and I went after them and got quite tired, continued work till 1:00 P.M. when I ate my dinner, prayed to the Lord and wrote in my journal. Went for hay on Monday and Tuesday. Seymour and I went for hay. Took us all day; our loads fell

HEA Hatch Family Association

off. Wednesday, went for hay and had good luck. Thursday, I fixed stalls for twenty horses, Worked very hard all day. Friday, I went and got some hickory for axe-handles and whip stalls. Made some and put the boxes on two wagons. Saturday, I worked at the wagons fixing provision boxes in the wagons. It was rainy all the afternoon. I finished a hard week's work.

Sunday, 14th

Felt well, helped the boys do the chores, watered some thirty horses. Brother Sael Richards arrived from New York on the 18th and several of the boys with him. Saturday, Dr. Clinton and Dr. Cannon arrived at Burlington. We held a council and decided that eight men were sufficient to take the express to the Valley. I was selected to go and Brother Seymour B. Young, leaving Brother Haight, J. W. Young and several of the boys to fit out and follow after as soon as possible.

Sunday, 20th

Made ready for leaving Mr. William Caster's for the Bluffs. Monday we fitted up with two wagons. Traveled fourteen miles and continued traveling every day until we reached the city of Crescent which was on the first day of April. On Friday, the 2nd, we crossed the Missouri River into Florence. Here another council was held and two of our company were to stop until another company started. This proved to be Brother John L. Smith and Brother S.B. Young.

These brethren, I much regretted to part with as Brother Seymour had traveled with me all the way from England and labored with me while there. He is a good faithful man. John L. was my bed-fellow and a good man; but all our feelings have to be subdued. We left Florence Saturday the 3rd. Brother J.Y. Green drove one of the wagons and I drove the other all the way from Burlington and was much blessed with good health and was prospered in all things.

Monday, April 5

We arrived At Genoa, Nebraska Territory. We found about 150 Saints who were poor but very glad to see us. It was decided to leave one wagon and pack the animals with provisions and start as soon as possible. [Let us remember that this outfit is called an Express.] I made two pack saddles, wrote two letters to England, and took supper at James Howarth with Brother S.W, Richards. Next day, put together two more saddles, run some bullets and wrote some more letters. Thursday, went to the Lupe-Fork. John Wakeley and another Brother tried to cross their horses. They (the horses) got down and the boys lost two spades. Then Brother Clinton proposed an Organization as we had come to a sticker. He being in charge of the Express, appointed Brother S.W. Richards as Chaplain and chose the above named S.W. Richards and G.G. Snyder as his counselors. We remained on the bank of the river all night.

Friday, 9th

We took a large wagon bed and made it tight. Crossed all our things over. Got ourselves very wet, being in the water all day. Swam some of the horses across. Some of them mired down, but we succeeded in getting them all over. Our horses being cold, ran off that night and it was quite a job to find them. We left the Lupe on Saturday for the Mountains. It being rainy we didn't travel but ten miles and camped. The storm continued and we tarried all day Sunday and Monday as the storm was hard. We were greatly exposed. Tuesday the storm was a little abated and we continued traveling thirty-six to forty miles each day. Our animals were much jaded while traveling to Laramie, Wyoming, where we arrived on the twenty-fourth of April and remained all day within nine miles of the fort, preparatory to traveling all night. Arranged the wagon and our arms.

The Lord has been merciful to me. I have had to stand guard two nights out of three and we drove much in the night which is very fatiguing. I have cooked for the boys. This keeps me very busy. We continued our journey without molestation. Our animals failed considerable. We arrived at Devil's Gate about the 1st of May, where it commenced storming and continued for better than two days. The snow fell two feet deep, covering all the feed.

After the storm abated, we started on our journey. There being much snow, two of our animals gave out and we did not make but ten miles travel in this snow. The snow affected our eyes much for three days. About the 4th of May, Brothers S.W. Richards, G.G. Snyder, and J.Y. Green left us four in charge of the poor stock, taking the best animals with them (and went ahead.) They were anxious to get home and deliver the news.

HEA Hatch Family Association

The morning after they left one of Dr. Clinton's mules died having given out several days previous. This enabled us to travel with much more speed. On the 6th, we camped at noon at the Sublett Cutoff. But D.R. Clinton determining to go to Bridger, drove past the cutoff and on the 7th, we camped at Big Sandy within six miles of Green River. Crossed the river next morning and found that our brethren had left a horse at Bates' place which we called and got. Here we learned that our brethren were two days ahead of us. They left the road at Black's Fork and took around Bridger. Bates being a traitor, informed the troops and they followed but could not overtake them.

At about 3:00 P.M. we came onto a company of soldiers who were on the lookout for us and told us that we should be taken to the fort. Five of these men followed us as a guard to prevent us from escape. These men marched us right into Fort Bridger. Brother Wakeley said that he would be taken and the rest of us let go. But I told him, we would all go together and that Dr. Clinton [man who refused to take the cutoff] should drop in for all the harm.

Monday, 10th

Dr. Clinton went ahead and saw Colonel, Johnston who could give a pass. But while Dr. Clinton was trading, Solomon Gee came up to our wagon and I overheard him say that he knew J. Wakeley and that he would take an oath that John Wakeley was concerned in some scrape which would implicate him. A writ was issued immediately for him. But this was overruled by the wise hand of God and he was released on bail. The Dr. Clinton went his bail, five thousand dollars, for his appearance at court. We then got our papers and traveled nearly all night. Next day we met some of our boys who were glad to see us and took us to their camp.

Wednesday, we traveled through Echo Canyon and saw the fortifications of our brethren and on Thursday we landed in the City and felt much rejoiced.

Friday, 14th

I rode with Brother Joseph W. Young to Lehi and met my family who were glad to see me. Two of my children were afraid of me. I had been absent two years and twenty-three days, which seemed like a dream. My heart was filled with joy at the privilege of seeing my family once more all in health and strength. Saturday, I planted some peas which I had brought from England and on Sunday, Bishop Evans took his horses and wagon and took me and Sylvia to Provo where I was kindly received by President Young. He welcomed me home to Zion and invited me to the stand where I gave a statement of my mission and return trip home. I felt well upon this occasion. We returned home to Lehi that same night quite tired.

Monday, 17th

I hunted up my bench, ground some of my rusty tools and plowed some for corn. Tuesday, planted some corn. Wednesday, plowed some more and made a shed to work in. Next day watered some and worked in the shop. Friday, I repaired my wagon. Worked on the wagon on Saturday also.

Sunday, May 23

Attended meeting and spoke to the people in Lehi. Visited with my brother Jeremiah who had come from Sanpete. I was glad to see him. Did a variety of things during the week. Jeremiah made me some tools. I hunted a cow which had strayed, found her, visited with brother Abram, made an axe handle, worked at my wagon two days. On Saturday, worked around the home and prepared for business.

Sunday, 30th

At 4:00 P.M., received a letter from President Young, calling my brother Abram on a mission to go with another man to Platt Bridge to fetch some goods that had been left there the fall before. I went to his house informing him of the call which he complied with. The next day I went up the creek and got some stuff to make into ox-bows. Tuesday, I went to Cedar Valley to haul timber for a corral for our cattle. Wednesday, 2 June, I got a load of wood for tithing and returned home to my family. Hunted my oxen and found them on the mountain.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I went into the field and got some cottonwood which had grown on my land. Someone had commenced cutting it. On Friday, I went to the cedars and got some wood of the best quality. Addressed the Saints on Sunday, comforting them. Found my horse sick with distemper. Went to the Point of the Mountain and helped drive the cattle. Called a meeting in the evening to raise herdsmen to take care of the cattle. Raised twenty-five men with difficulty. Tuesday I went to Cedar Valley and took some provisions for the herdsmen. Got a load of wood. Bent some ox-bows. Took thirteen bushels of wheat to my old mill which I had sold and got back at 12:00 noon Saturday. I made some ox-bows and axe handles and did some chores.

Sunday, June 13

All well. Wrote some in my journal [During the next week] worked at an outdoor cellar and flower box, got oxen, hauled hay, and went to west mountain and got a load of maple timber. It was raining and I came out of the canyon at 12:00 P.M. then lay down under the wagon until morning. My clothes were very wet. Worked at a boiler for Brother Brown to tan leather in.

Sunday, 20th

Preached to the Saints. I spoke of a right policy being adopted in reference to our trade with the soldiers and on Monday attended a Bishop's court to settle a difficulty that exists between some women. Made some progress on my cellar. Tuesday, put roof on cellar.

Tuesday, 22nd

This day 110 of the elders arrived from the different parts of the world and were in good spirits. Brother Charles Fox arrived. They also brought my trunk which to me was a great blessing and I felt to thank the Lord with spirit for His preserving care which He had had over me and my substance while on my mission.

Wednesday, 23rd

Ground up my tools and made a door for the cellar. Thursday, worked at a Skiff, continued at my bench the 25th and 26th. Sunday, attended meeting and called upon the people to assist in making a bowery. Worked at the bench on Monday and Tuesday. Went with Brother Charles Fox to the canyon to get timber for the bowery. I cut a fine log for felleys, got loaded and started down the canyon about evening. A wagon that I had borrowed broke and also Brother Evans' wagon at the same time. I worked by moonlight and fixed my wagon. Got out of the canyon about 1:00 A.M. Came home on Wednesday, borrowed a wagon of George Lufkin and went after hay. When returning I broke the tongue and one hound. Thursday, July 1, I went to Mountainville and got Brother Phelps to saw the same into the felley plank. Friday, went with Brother Charles Fox for brush to cover the Bowery. Got a load and started him off with it. He ran against the gate and broke my wagon tongue. Thus in three days three wagons were broken at my expense. Saturday, I mended the Bishop's [Evans] wagon.

Sunday, July 4

We met in the bowery and had some good teachings. Monday, I mended Brother Lee's wagon [rest of week] Did a job for Ira Mildes on making a carriage, went after load of hay. Brother Cox died, and I made his coffin. My health is quite poor. Made two grain cradles and made a grain candle for William Clark. [The following week] Went to meeting, repaired wagon for George Barber, fixed my wagon and went for hay. Repaired wagon for Henry Norton and for Brother Harris. Spent the day sawing out cradle fingers, made a washboard, worked at cradles, made a work horse and put together two cradles.

Sunday, 13th

Went to meeting. Attended Teacher's meeting, read the News, went into an arrangement to save all the grain in our City after which went and saw my crop of wheat. From Monday the 13th to the 31st of July, I was engaged in making grain cradles. I worked hard. Succeeded in making and repairing twenty-six cradles in three weeks which amounted to \$91.75 besides many other jobs which pressed upon me at the time.

Saturday, 31st

After dark, I went with some other brethren into the field and set up five acres of wheat. When I reached my house it was 1:00 A.M. I was nearly worn out.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, August 1

I was called up by Bishop Evans to go call the teachers together to arrange for the election. My health was very poor all day. May the Lord strengthen me and preserve me to do good. Monday, I repaired and made cradles. Next three days worked at the bench. Friday, mowed hay on Abram's land and Saturday the 7th, I mowed hay on Brother Cox's land, laboring very hard. Sunday, the 8th, went to army camp at Cedar Valley with Brother D. Evans and A. Bell. It was hot and sultry. Had an interview with General Johnston for two hours. Found him quite sociable and he treated us with courtesy. Returned through much dust and wind. Much fatigued.

Monday, 9th

Went into the hay field and fetched up a load. More hay on Tuesday and continued work on Wednesday. Thursday, I made some adobe fixtures for Brother Fox. Friday and Saturday, worked at wagon repair. Sunday, attended meeting. Did some business in reference to our mail and told the Saints to live as they had been instructed. [During week] Worked on wagon for Evans two days. As work crowded me, I moved my bench into the shop and worked all night--forepart of. Worked in shop on Wednesday and Thursday. Went and cradled some oats. The ground was very rough and the oats very thin which caused me to exert myself to the utmost and wrenched my side. Returned and watered my potatoes till 11:00 P.M. and on Friday, I watered the corn. It being the first time this was watered, it took all the energy of my body and at 3:00 P.M., I went home used up. Sent for Brother Wood to finish it as I was not able to go back. Went to bed with a pain in my side which lasted two days. Saturday, I made a wagon axle-tree for H. Anderson. Sunday, Brother Abram came. Two days in shop. Fixed my pigpen, hoed in the field. Commenced a fanning mill for Brother Evans, worked at it three days this week.

Sunday, August 29

Visited Brother Abram and wrote letters to Sheffield, England. [Worked four days at the mill and finished it.] Repaired a wagon on Friday and another one on Saturday. This evening, C. Fox returned from the Adobe Yard and gave me some money. Attended Teacher's meeting on Sunday. Monday, I took my oxen and drove Charles Fox and three other men to South Creek Adobe Yard. Returned by way of Cedar Valley. Put on a load of wood and reached home at 2:00 A. M. Tuesday, I hauled manure.

Wednesday, September 8

Found that the frost had injured my corn. I went at my corn to cut it up. Worked extremely hard all day. Thursday, cut corn on the south side of the creek. Friday, repaired a wagon for W. Hill and made a sign for D. Evans. Cut up some corn which finished my corn. Saturday, I worked for Brother Lawson on a sugar machine. [The following week he cleared yard for the wheat, hauled wheat three days and worked in the shop for two days repairing wagons. The following week he hauled corn, worked in shop and...]

Wednesday, 22nd

Thrashed my wheat. I had eighty bushels, a good quantity but there was much smutt in the wheat.

[Between the dates, 22 September and 13 November 1853, grandfather records how he finished the harvest, hauled winter wood, put at least three and a half days each week in his shop, took load of tithing potatoes to Salt Lake City. While on this trip, he visited his friend Seymour B. Young and stayed over night with Brother Benson which gave him much delight. He was served fresh peaches at the Benson house their own growing. He enjoyed them very much and was happy to take some home to his family. Each Sunday shows record of teacher's meeting, one High Priest's meeting and much counsel with Bishopric of which he was a member. Tells of giving attention and keeping account of the produce which was sold to the soldiers by residents of Lehi.]

Saturday, 13th

Went to conference (in Salt Lake City). Brother Brigham and Brother Kimball gave much good instruction. Sunday the 14th, many were cut off from the church. President Young gave much reproof for the conduct of the people. Said that God would forgive our sins committed in ignorance, but we should have to atone for our sins committed knowingly. He blessed the Saints and conference was adjourned till the 6th of April, 1859. Came home on Monday and went for wood on Tuesday. Returned in the night with

HEA Hatch Family Association

a good load. Killed one of my hogs on Wednesday. It weighed 330 pounds. Fixed a gun for some gentiles. Worked in shop all day Saturday.

Sunday, November 21

Stormed all day. The bishop came and told me to get my sheep. I found all of them which was eleven. Had no place to put them so I and Brother Fox worked all day fixing a place for them. [the week's work] Made a rack for my wagon, bought some rafters to put on the kitchen, went up to the breaks and got a load of timber for covering my building, covered the roof of kitchen, delivered a pony to J. Winn before witnesses, worked at making window sash, and made a door. [The first three weeks in December were full of wood-hauling for the army at Camp Floyd. Drove two teams all the time. Brother Fox helped part of the time. He hired a man named Brown as well as a Danish man for a week or more. He gives us the following sentence.]

Worked three weeks. Received in pay \$205.00. Plaid \$31.00 for help, \$85.00 for cattle, and \$29.00 for goods for family. Could not find wheat for sale in Springville. Went to Spanish Fork and found wheat. Bought twenty-five bushel. Paid \$1.25 per bushel. Bought this Wheat on Christmas Day.

Wednesday, 29th

Hunted cattle all day. At night we held Bishop's Court and had six of the boys up for drunkenness and breaking the windows. Got my horse shod, very stormy. (New Years Eve) Friday the 31st, had a visit from Brother Karren. (Catherine's father)

January 1, 1859

Went for a load of cottonwood on my land. Had dinner with Brother Magane and then spent a good time with the party. Went to meeting in the school house. Attended Seventies meeting at night. [Had @ood luck hauling wood this week.] [Visited my sister Adeline on Sunday.

Monday, 10th

Went to the lake, fifteen miles, with my team to make a house for those who herd the cattle. Brother Fox went with me. Brother Evans came and brought his team. Tuesday, we broke ground for the cellar, got a load of willows and hauled three loads of rock. Thursday, commenced laying rock. Snowing at night. We got house up to the square by Friday night. Got a good load of wood and started home on Saturday. My wagon tire broke and had to leave part of my load, and with much difficulty got to camp. Very wet and cold. We had laid forty-four perch of rock. Sunday, started for home, fifteen miles Hadn't gone far before Brother Evan's wagon tire broke and we had to leave part of his load. We started across the lake. Day was very foggy. We could only see a short distance but we succeeded in making the trip. Got home about 3:00 P.M. Found all well.

Monday, January 17

I went to Brother Mulner's for wagon timber. Five days worked in shop repairing wagons. This week I had a dream concerning the army and the Saints. The Saints prevailed. Monday the 24th, my brother Jeremiah arrived at my house from Sanpete today on his way to the City. I also settled my tithing on this day. [rest of week] Worked in shop and hung a door in my kitchen, made two window frames for the herd house up by the lake, my cattle were brought from Cedar Valley, and had been over there one month. Snowing all day, yoked up my two-year old steers. Made some stools for my children. Worked on Brother Mulner's wagon on Saturday and commenced a cradle for G. Barber.

Sunday, 30th

Visited Brother Karren a while. Came home at dark and found my brother Jeremiah at my house. We went to Seventies meeting. Brother Nail gave Jeremiah a suit of clothes which he much needed and he rejoiced much. Worked in shop and finished Mulner's carriage on Saturday.

Sunday, February 6

Two brethren from Provo preached to us on home economy. I was chosen one of the assistants of a branch society which had been formed in this county. All week at my shop. One wagon brought to me to mend from the Camp.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 1Zth

After finishing the wagon, I did some fixing around the house. Met with City Council 'at night and finished up our term of office preparatory to the new election. Reserved names for the nomination of the new council.

Sunday, 13th

Was called up at 2:00 in the morning as Catherine was sick and at 9:00 she was delivered of a fine girl, (Catherine Alvenia), weighing ten and a half pounds. She got along tolerable and was ill all through the day. Monday the 14th, made a saw pit and attended the election of city officers. I was appointed or elected as Alderman. (rest of week) William and Eli Bell sawed some timber for me with a whip saw as I prepared the timber. Catherine had a poor night and I was up considerable with her. Steamed some timber for plows and wagons. Worked on wagons for two days.

Thursday, 25th

f'was summoned as a juror. [Federal Judge Cradlebaugh, came to Utah 1853. See Deseret News, also see Journal of History, 4 November, page 1. Volume 20. P. 47.] Thursday, 10 February, rode to Provo on J. Murdock's wild colt. Arrived at 10:00 A.M. Took my seat and court adjourned till 2:00 P.M. Monday the 14th. I went and got the wild colt and started for home. Stopped at Eastman's and when I started to get on the colt again, it commenced rearing and kicking and ran away a short space. With assistance, I succeeded in getting on him and went home.

Sunday, went to meeting and some gentiles were present. Called Brother Hyde to address the meeting. (Went to Provo for Court but no business. Judge dismissed the jurors.) I returned to Eastman's and stalked a plow for Brother Whipple and walked home on Wednesday. (Court in Provo again). Tuesday, 22nd March, the Marshall settled with us and we started for home but a big storm drove us back to Provo and I made a saddletree at F. Eastman's shop. Wednesday, started home on foot with Brother J. Brown and William Hyde. Got home about 3:00 P.M. Found all well.

Monday, April 4

One thousand troops arrived in Lehi, about 3:00 P.M. and camped for the night. During the night they stole twenty-three rods of fence from one field. Tuesday, the court and troops left our town for Camp Floyd. There was plowing and much shop work. I went to Father Benson's and married William Bell and Martha Benson.

Sunday, 8th

We commenced at half past 9:00 A.M. to bless the children of Lehi. We blessed nearly 100 of them before 11 o'clock. At 11:00 commenced our meeting and Brother Haywood spoke a short time; after which, Brother William Hyde spoke very spirited. I spoke a short time on obedience. Met with High Priests and we had a good meeting. Monday I plowed my garden lot and planted some sugar cane. On Tuesday, Brother G.A. Smith and Brother Benson, one of the twelve, came and preached to us. We were much entertained, The [local] brethren gave them twenty-six dozen eggs and twenty-three bushels of wheat and some meat which was received with thankfulness. On Wednesday, I collected the eggs, butter and so forth and got the brethren started to the City feeling well. Then I went to the field and plowed some for corn, Thursday, I hunted until four o'clock for one of my oxen and put in a little corn before dark.

Friday, 13

Finished a piece of corn ground and plowed some for oats, Saturday finished putting in a piece of oats.

Sunday, 15th

Met at Brother William Snow's and blessed four children, went to meeting and called on Brother Preston to speak after which Bishop Evans and J. Brown spoke and I made some remarks.

Monday, 30th

Worked on the garden ditch and plowed out some ditches on my five acre lot. Tuesday I went to the herd and got a cow and a young calf.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, June 1

I helped to put in a dam that had washed out. Thursday, I watered my garden lot. Friday worked on the spring creek ditch. Saturday, watered my flax and some wheat.

Sunday, 5th

I baptized A.D. Rhoades and attended meeting in the bowery. Patrick Lynch preached to us. At 3:00 P.M. Went to High Priest meeting and the minutes of last meeting were brought up and corrected. [Worked at his shopbench, watering the land, cleaning the ditches, mending the neighbors wagons, hauling logs for timber, attending to civic affairs via the council, and Sabbath day worship fill the life of grandfather and his family through the summer and into harvest season. He records the threshing time as the week beginning 27 September. "Threshed my wheat: 145 bushels and 180 bushels of oats."]

Thursday, September 29

Took thirteen and a half bushels of wheat to mill. Friday went for wood and got a good load with my mules. Sunday Brother Lunt came and attended our meeting and spoke to us. In the afternoon I learned that A. Adams had tore away his fence and let many hundred head of cattle into our gardens because of his meanness. I had to get help and go and clear out my stuff to save it. [Continued gathering his garden stuff for two days.]

Wednesday, October 5

Started with a load of stuff for tithing. Bought a span of mules. Had a pleasant trip and on Thursday went to conference in the tabernacle. We were addressed by President Brigham Young. He spoke and then gave liberty for all. Every one of the brethren spoke and we had a splendid time.

Friday, 7th

President Young addressed us and a joyful day it was. Great light was manifested. On Saturday, President Young commanded in the name of Jesus for all to quit drinking liquors. Spoke against lying and theft and called upon the bishops to cut [such offender] them off the Church. When we got about half way home some matches got on fire and burned \$30,00 worth of goods before we could get it put out. I forgot to write that I got me a wagon for which I paid \$65,00. Arrived home. Made arrangements to work on the meeting house on Monday. Commenced hauling corn On Tuesday. Continued on Wednesday,

Thursday, 13th

Worked on the meeting house until noon. Found about 100 head of cattle in the fields in my beets. Went and held them up, then went and worked on the house again. Friday worked on a wagon. Saturday dug potatoes and Sunday it was stormy. I remained home.

Thursday, 20th

At early candle light, I married Willial Winn and Martha Evans also William Southwick and Martha Colman.

Wednesday, November 9

Started to the City with tithing potatoes. Went to see President John Young. We had a good party. [next two days very stormy] Came home on Friday.

Monday, December 12

Worked on the school house. Charles went to the City with tithing and worked making washboards. Commenced working on my chamber and Saturday 17, nailed on the lath.

Sunday, 18th

Went to meeting and had some good teachings. I spoke of some influences that were going the rounds, reproving the same and those that were responsible. Those that were possessed with the devil manifested their spirit and were reproved by the Bishop and there was a plain manifestation of the powers.

HEA Hatch Family Association

1859-1860

Worked at the house. Made a brake for breaking flax, made window sash and frame, went for wood and when I came home there was Brother E. T. Benson at my house. Sunday, went to meeting twice and Brother Benson preached to us. [And the next week was entirely spent hauling straw to Camp Floyd.]

Saturday, December 31

At half past 12:00 A.M. Sylvia had a fine daughter. [Ruth A.]

Sunday, January 1, 1860

(New Year) I started to the City with Brother Henry Evans. Went to the office and saw Brother Calder, President Young's clerk about having a sister sealed to me. He told me to come next day at 11:00 A.M. After supper I went to see Sister Alice Hanson, but not finding her, I went to the 16th ward meeting and had the privilege of speaking. The Lord blessed me. After meeting I learned where sister Alice was and went to the house and saw her. I made arrangements with her to go with me to the President's the next day.

Monday, 2nd

I arose and fixed myself, settled for a wagon that I had purchased and at 11:00 A.M. got to the President's office and had our names registered on the Church Book, and at 12:00 noon was called into the President's Room and there the sacred ordinance of sealing was performed by President Young. He blessed me. At 12:30 P.M. I started home and arrived at fifteen minutes before 7:00 P.M. Found all well.

[There is a repeat of the above at top of the page. It reads:]

1860, January 2, I was married or sealed by Brigham Young.

[End of this little Journal called, No. 2 of L. H. Hatch Mission]

JOURNAL IV 1860-1873

Franklin, Idaho Period

January 3 1860

I now take my pen after an absence of four years to continue my journal in this book. The history of my travels and labors for the above mentioned time is written in Volume I and II--purchased in England--wherein a full account is written of many transactions in foreign lands and of travels from and to my home. It is now the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty. (A. D. 1860)

[Between the dates, 3 January, 1860 and 19 March, 1860, Lorenzo made entries of:]

Wednesday, 4th

This is my birthday. Arose at 4:00 A.M. Took load of straw to Camp Floyd. Three other loads followed. Worked on Lehi Tabernacle nineteen and a half days. One day went to the saw mill. Fixing shop one day; worked on preparing timber for plows one day. Spent seven days roofing house for Thomas Karren. Eight or nine days at shop making window sash for Whipple and plows for Downs. Laid one floor and made windlass for well.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Went to Provo to serve on Grand Jury. Served ten days. Drove my mule team home. Staked out my fence. Sent hired boy for rock to commence wall around same. Commenced digging well. Wrote to cousins in Vermont. Sent thirteen bushel of wheat to mill. Spent one day getting grist home. Five and a fourth days working around home.

Labored to keep John Cutler out of the hands of officers at Camp Floyd. Succeeded. Sunday, Attended meeting in forenoon and afternoon each week and Priesthood meeting each Sabbath evening, either High Priests or Seventies. One Seventy Conference. Addressed Saints three times. 1. "Temptations of Men--Being overcome and that We Should Overcome. Addressed the people with much plainness for the Spirit was with me. Also answered questions relative to this being the Work of God." Enjoyed very much, the Bishop's talk on honesty, or rather, dishonesty.

Elected to City Council; Attended Council Meeting.

[Spring time-1860]

Monday, March 19

Commenced plowing, same on Tuesday and Wednesday. Thursday arose early and commenced sowing wheat. On this day one of my cows died, leaving us without milk and twelve of us in family. The day before I learned that a two year old heifer got killed at the herd. Why these things are so I am not able to tell. But so it is and I feel that it is all right. Sowed wheat Friday and Saturday.

Sunday, 25th

Went to meeting. Brothers George Goodwin, George Barber and James Taylor preached. Monday, plowing and putting in wheat. Tuesday, commenced helping Brother C. Fox put in five acres of wheat, finished same on Friday. Saturday, fixed wagon wheel and sent my team with a load of hay to Camp Floyd. Sold the load for \$9.00.

1860

Sunday, April 1

Went to meeting. The Bishop preached. Monday the 2nd. Worked at making me a wagon bed also. Tuesday on the same. Wednesday, the 4th, my team went for wood and I painted two wagon beds. Thursday, opened my potato pit and took them to the cellar.

Went to the City to attend General Conference." Sunday, P.M., we partook of the sacrament. O. Pratt preached and President Young blessed the congregation. Monday, left the City with my family for Lehi.

[From 6 April, 1860 to the end of the, year, 1862, we find many entries on the following:

1. Much time spent in plowing, planting, harvesting, and marketing. The latter was mostly concerned with corn, hay and wood hauled to and sold at Camp Floyd.

1. Many days spent in his shop fashioning furniture for his homes, doors, window sashes, and lintels for public buildings and for the farm, he made wagon beds, wheels, plows, and cradles to use with the scythe.

3. Member of City Council

4. Elected to Territorial Legislature

5. Church activity: Member of the Ward Bishopric. Speaks often at ward meetings. Direct quotes from the Journal follow:]

Friday, April 17

I loaded up Charles' (my hired man) wagon, and he went with hay to Camp Floyd for himself. I cradled an acre of wheat and bound some of it. Saturday, I bound wheat, cut some hay and hoed some barley. Saturday the 25th, Charles started for Cache Valley. I

HEA Hatch Family Association

hired a Spaniard to work for me. At candle-light a few of us met and did some business in the Agricultural Society.

Thursday, started with my team and a load of potatoes and arrived at Salt Lake City about sundown and unloaded the potatoes. And on Friday, started for Salt Lake to get a load of salt. Obtained it and returned to the City about 8:00 P.M. Saturday, arrived home about dark and unloaded my salt. I had twenty-three bushel.

I loaded up a load of corn to bring to the General Tithing Office; and December 9, started from my home for Great Salt Lake City (as a member of the Territorial Legislature.) Isaac Fox accompanied me. Found roads very bad. Monday, I prepared my team to go home to Lehi. I took my seat, at 10:00 A.M. in the Social Hall as a Representative and was sworn in by Secretary Worton. Tuesday, December 11, met at the court house of Great Salt Lake City and decided to hold our future sessions at this place. It was finely fitted up. Wrote letters to England and am still engaged at my post in the hall. On December 18, worked at Brother J.C. Little's shop, making a light-stand until 1:00 P.M. Then went to the hall. Thursday, December 2th, finished my stand and met with the committee on library and at 2:00 P.M. went to the hall and passed some necessary bills.

January 4, 1861

This is my birthday, I being thirty-five years old. After finishing the necessary business of the day at the hall, we adjourned until Saturday. I went to see Brother H. Kimball about getting Alice's endowments. All was right. Saturday, the 5th, I arose before day and harnessed the mules and went after Alice and carried her to the Endowment Room. Then went to fetch Brother Fox and his women. Took my mules to the blacksmith shop and reported at the hall. At 11:00 A.M. went back to the Endowment Room and took my turn and then took the women home. Brother Benson and I took a ride in a sleigh around the City.

Thursday, 17th

Went and saw Alice in the 16th Ward, also saw some of my former friends.

Friday, 18th

Met at the hall at 9:00 A.M. and this being the last day, much discussion, and we continued all night or until 5:00 A.M.

Saturday, 19th

1:00 P.M. I took Sylvia, Catherine and Alice to the Endowment House and they were sealed to me by President Brigham Young. Settled with the Secretary. Did some business at the store, attended meeting twice on Sunday at the Tabernacle. President Young preached on taxes and tithing. At night, I went to the 10th Ward and spoke to the inhabitants of that place. On Monday, I started for home [Lehi]

Brother LeGrande Young, Alice, and Sister Fox were with me. We had a sleigh. Sylvia and Catherine came with Brother John C. Nail. When we had gone twelve miles, the sleigh was so bad that we swapped our sleigh for a wagon. There was no cover on the wagon and it snowed continuously for the whole day. About 5:00 P.M., the wind changed and such another storm, I never witnessed. Could not see any distance. The road was filled up with snow from the point of the mountain till we reached home, a distance of six miles. It seemed that we must perish almost, but the providence of God was manifested for us that we did arrive in safety.

Brother John Young's team was just behind us and tired out so that they had to stop and send the teamster to get help. Several of the brethren went out for them. It was some time before they could be located. At meeting on Sunday, I read from the prophecies of Joseph Smith. Made some remarks of their fulfillment.

Thursday, 24th

Worked at some chairs for my family. At night put a coat of glue paint upon my furniture. February 1, painted my chairs and light-stand. At night, I looked over my book, the account of the Treasury of the City. Settled with assessor and collector. [Was Mayor of Lehi at this time.]

HEA Hatch Family Association

February 4

Attended meeting of City Council and passed an ordinance pertaining to the elections. I being a member of committee to get up a ticket for the election of city officers, presented my ticket. After some investigation the opposition ticket was withdrawn, and mine accepted. Peace and harmony was once more restored there having been much excitement for the last few days. John R. Murdock was nominated (and elected) Mayor. This week I had a talk with my brother Abram. He felt hard toward me because I did not sanction him for Mayor. I tried to satisfy his feelings.

February 14

Proceeded to the City, where we arrived at 3:00 P.M. That night we met at President Young's new school house and received instructions upon raising teams to go back (East) for the Saints and Church property. Much good instructions were given by President Young.

Sunday, March 3

I attended meeting. Read the circular from the First Presidency on raising teams to go back for the emigrants [who came to Winter quarters without means of crossing the plains--the handcart movement was ended with the last company in 1860]. Raised fifteen yoke of cattle and several wagons and some articles for the fit-out.

Sunday, 17th

Went out [in evening] after my sheep which had run off to the mountains. Met my son Lafayette coming with them. The wolves had killed one and bit another. I was thankful to receive them thus as there was great danger of all of them being killed.

Sunday, 24th

Went to meeting, spoke of the outfit for our teamsters and called on five brethren to go as teamsters and then worked considerable in my shop this week as it was stormy most all week. Sunday, I called for funds to fit out the teamsters for the States.

[Attended General Conference in Salt Lake City, April 1861] Came home, found all well. I bargained for ten acres of land that I got off Brother McGuire and traded it to Monce Anderson for sheep and stock. Worked on my farm, plowing and preparing for sowing. Received articles for the brethren that are going back with our teams to assist the emigration. Broke up new land on Tuesday and Wednesday. Worked, preparing the boys to start the teams. I got the boys off at about 12:00 noon (Saturday, 20. Apri) [The next two weeks] I gave instructions about City Council and the enlarging of our Citu. Put in some garden, put up some fence in front of my house, got out some trees, worked on some mud fence on my lot that I got of Downses, turned in a sheep and lamb on tithing, planted potatoes on the ten acres of land west of this City. On Sunday after High Priests meeting I was taken very sick and suffered much with chills and fever. Monday, the 13th, was better.

Monday, May 3

I got my sheep home from Monce Anderson's. Marked some sheep. Sent my sheep off to Philander Bills on Drycreek. He took them on shares. There were thirty-six of them. He agreed to give me two thirds of the wool and two-thirds of the increase and keep the old stock good. Thursday, the 6th, I attended Fast Meeting. There were but few that could find time to fast.

Hunted for my mules, but did not find them. Tuesday, I killed Charles Fox's pig. It weighed 160 pounds. I paid sixteen pounds of it for tithing. Wednesday, I went and hunted much. Hunted all over the range of mountains and went to Willow Creek and then home but found no mules. Felt very bad but when I got home a while, Joseph Smith told me that he had seen them on the bench. I got a horse of Brother Karren and went after them. Got them home and felt thankful. Monday the 10th, cut some grass for my mules. Got up my yearling steers, branded one and started to the herd with them. Went over to Cedar Valley to hunt for cattle. Found one of mine and one of Brother C. Peterson's and with much difficulty we succeeded in driving them back to the herd.

July 4, 1861

Attended celebration and was the orator of the day. Day was pleasantly spent by all. On Monday the 23rd, I worked in my shop in the evening Worked at our motto for the 13th Block. Morning of the 24th, I arose and put together a grain cradle. Put up our

HEA Hatch Family Association

Motto and the cradle in the tabernacle. There were many mottos beautifully decorated for the 24th of July. A large assembly of people came together. We had a good and profitable time and all appeared to rejoice. Speeches, songs and recitations were the order of the forenoon. Dancing commenced at 2:00 P.M. and continued until the evening.

My Brother Jeremiah came here from Sanpete. Met with the High Priests and spoke. Returning From the City, he spoke to us again. Brother Kimball and several of the brethren came with him. He spoke in reference to our becoming one in ternporal things. Brother Taylor also spoke on the same. Brother Kimball stayed all night at my house. Sunday meeting at 10:00 A.M., Brother Kimball and President Young spoke about man being influenced by false brethren and spoke of sustaining the army [stationed at Camp. Floyd] and cursed such as had fostered them. We had an excellent meeting. Monday, I started to Camp Floyd, arriving there at 6:00 A.M. and helped load up several wagons with Church goods and started home at 11:00 A.M. with a load of Church flour. I was much fatigued. All week, I worked at repairing and making grain cradles, and on Sunday, I spoke after Father Murdock, in reference to obtaining celestial glory.

August 1

Commenced my (rock) wall around the yard and each day did something at it. (Most of August spent in the harvest field.)

Wednesday, 25th

I was appointed Adjutant to Colonel David Evans. Thursday we were mustered at the American Fork and passed inspection by General Aaron Johnson:

(Attended Fair of 1861...)

Saturday, October 5

Started for the City at 6:00 A.M. with six persons and feed for my mules aboard my wagon. Arrived at the City at 3:00 P.M. The roads were very bad. I attended the Fair. It was a fine concern for a new country.

[Four] days I worked for O.P. Rockwell framing some timbers and arranging for raising a large barn, 23x100 feet. I got it raised and the rafters on at about 5:00 P.M. on Saturday and returned home at night. Found all well. Monday 2, November, I worked in my shop and on Tuesday my teams started with hay to Camp Floyd for Charles Fox. I worked, hanging rafters for my house, which I had been putting up and on Wednesday, I put on a temporary roof. It commenced to storm and stormed all night. [No doubt this was an additional room to the house.] Posted my books and made arrangements to go to the City as a member of the Legislative Assembly from Utah and Cedar Counties.

Sunday, November 8.

I started about noon with my team and Brother Thomas Karren accompanying me for Salt Lake City. Roads very bad. We traveled as far as Bishop Cahoon's on Cottonwood. We attended meeting and stayed all night. Monday. I arrived at the court house at 10:00 A.M. where I was sworn into office and took my seat. Tuesday, met in the hall and in joint session had the Governor's message read to us, read by himself in person. The name of this Governor is John W. Dawson, of Indiana. It called loud for the people of Utah to assist in the present war. Met at the hall on Wednesday. Monday, the 16th, met at Library and brought in our report at 1:00 P.M. which was received. Wednesday, we passed a bill to have a Convention to form a State Consitution preparatory to admission [to the United States]. Sunday, President Young spoke in the morning. At 6:00 P. M. I went With Brother Peter Maughn to the 16th Ward and preached. Tuesday, I attended the dedication of the 14th Ward meeting house. Brother Woodruff made the dedication.

Met at the hall and I presented a petition for the repeal of the Lehi City Charter signed by 120 persons. After doing some business, we adjourned till January 3.

Wednesday, December 25

It being Christmas, I repaired to the social hall. It was fitted up for the Legislative Union Ball. Found it well fitted and in good order. At 7:00 P.M. I met with the gentlemen and ladies who were invited to the Ball. I was one of the committee for this large party.

HEA Hatch Family Association

There were seventy couples. It went off in splendid order. We broke up at 2:00 A. M. [That morning] Thursday, I started home. Walked a portion of the way to Bill's Place. I was overtaken by Bishop Harrington and rode with him to Lehi. Found all as well as usual. Sylvia had given birth to a fine daughter, born on Monday the 23rd. [Elizabeth Ann] She was getting along very well. Friday I did some little business about home. Saturday, hauled some straw and fixed up my stables. Sunday, the 29th, I and Bishop Evans went to Cedar Fort to hold a mass meeting at that place. We found the roads very bad.

We arrived at Cedar Fort at about 6:00 P.M. and sent a letter to Fairfield requesting the people to come from that place to meet with the people of Cedar Fort. Monday At 11:00 A. M. Met with the people of Cedar Fort and Fairfield. After appointing a chairman and clerk, I stated the object of the meeting. The purpose was to appoint delegates from Cedar County to meet in convention at Great Salt Lake City on the 20th of January, 1862. After some instructions, said delegate was appointed. I and Bishop Evans went to Alpine City and a similar meeting was held and delegates were appointed. I was one of said delegates. Brothers George A. Smith and J.W. Cummins held a meeting at Lehi for the purpose of appointing delegates to the Convention. Several resolutions were passed. Brother George and James gave us a regular canvas lecture and all things passed off in good order.

January 2, 1862

Started to Salt Lake City with Brother Cummins and G. A. Smith. It was a very bad day, raining all the way. We stopped at Archey Gardner's and stayed all night with him. We went on Friday morning. At 8:00 A. M., it snowed hard and the wind was strong in the north. Arrived at noon and at 1:00 P. M. met at the hall according to arrangement. Heard President Young preach on Sunday. He said that all men are on trial and if worthy will receive a fullness of glory. Monday, January, the 6th, met at the bowery at a mass meeting and passed several strong resolutions. President Young gave a splendid address upon our situation and rights of people. Everything was unanimous and spirited. President Young said God's punishment was eternal punishment because there would always be wickedness to punish. Met in joint session, this day is last day of session.

I paid to Edward Wooley \$13.35 for my tithing, he being acting Bishop of the Assembly.

THE PROPOSED STATE OF DESERET

[The Legislative Assembly being over, the record continues with an account of the Convention called to draft a State Constitution.]

Monday, 20th

I met in Convention. We heard President Young and others speak. After appointing some committees, we adjourned until Wednesday. Tuesday, I worked some at Brother Whipple's shop, Wednesday, met at appointed time. Heard the constitution of the [proposed] state of Deseret read, and adopted it. Adjourned till Thursday, 1:00 P. M. Met, and after hearing a spirited address by Judge Kinney on the loyalty of the people of this Territory and the justice of our demands for admission, we, each one of the delegates, signed our names to the constitution. This is a most important era in our history.

After some remarks from Presidents Wells and Young, I started home with Bishop Harrington and met my team at Philander Bells on Dry Creek. Changed my luggage and came home. Found all my family well. Sunday, I went to meeting and spoke thirty minutes concerning the doings of our convention and was appointed to go to Provo and attend a meeting for the appointment of members (officers) for the new State Government. Went to Provo and attended a dance in the evening.

Saturday, February 1

Met with the rest of the delegates of this county and we agreed to place upon the ticket for election:

Governor: Brigham young

Lt. Governor: H.C. Kimball

Delegate to Congress: J.M. Burnhisal

House Senators in Legislature: L.E. Harrington

J.W. Cummins

Representatives: A.H. Thurber

HEA Hatch Family Association

L.H. Hatch
Aaron Johnson

Sunday, February 2

G.A. Smith preached a first rate political discourse which was well accepted and Monday, the 3rd, was general election for the officers of the State of Deseret.

Monday, 3rd

During the week, worked in my shop and on Sunday at meeting called for teams to haul rock to the Temple (Salt Lake). I went to the City with some tithing hay and brought back a load of fruit. Went to Salt Lake City with my load of wood for the missionaries.

Monday, 10th

We commenced work on the school house. On Sunday spoke of the perfection of the Saints, and showed that we all make the same professions, one as the other, and should live near to God. On Tuesday, I got some likenesses taken of some of my family. At Sunday meeting I called for a fitout for the boys who were called to go to the States and continued my call till most of the required articles were raised. There was a good spirit in our midst. Painted some in the Prayer Circle room (of our new Tabernacle). Plowed, painted, set out plum and apple trees, and went to meeting. G.A. Smith and some other brethren stayed all night with me. Saturday, April 5, I started on foot for the City and traveled thirty miles without sitting down or resting over five minutes and that was standing up against the door cheek at Bel's house. I arrived in the City very much fatigued.

Sunday, April 6

Went to conference and for three days I was much instructed. Attended eight meetings and one theater. Returned on Wednesday the 9th, with Canute Peterson. It snowed most all day. From this day, the 9th to December 7th, I was busily engaged in farming and in making preparations for the support of my family. During this time I had two sons born. One was named Willard and the other Thomas. The former was Alice's and the latter Catherine's.

(Again--at the Legislature)

Monday, December 8

I left Lehi for Great Salt Lake City. Arrived at noon and met at the court house. Found many of the members of the legislature assembled. Judge Kinney administered the oath. After organizing, the House we adjourned to meet at the State House. Wednesday, met in joint session. Governor Harding read his message which took him over an hour. It was one of the most abusive documents ever delivered to such a body of men. I shall not here attempt to describe the abuses of that message.

Suffice it to say that his one friend was ashamed of him. This body was grossly insulted and none returned to the Assembly this day. I spent the rest of the day in the Historian's Office.

Tuesday, 23rd

I heard that my family was sick and made preparations to go home and see them. Found my folks some better, yet there were nine of my family down or afflicted with the whooping cough. I remained home during the Christmas and New Years doing the best I could for my family.

Monday, January 5, 1863

Started down to the City with Bishop Harrington. I, as foreman of the Library Committee, met with members of same and examined the state of the library. This is a fine day. (Was grand weather all week.) I attended three meetings on Sunday the 11th. First was addressed by John Taylor. In the afternoon by President Young. He read the vision given to Joseph and Sydney upon the glories and made many great marks. Said that if women wished to raise their children that die in infancy, they must live so as to be worthy of their [children's] society or else they cannot enter where their children are. But they will be given to those that are worthy, even to mothers who bear no children.

(Worked at hall all week.) Things are moving off harmoniously in the house. Friday, I bought some lumber and sent it home with my team. This is the last day of this session. Adjourned to the second Monday of December 1863, at 1:00 P.M.

[Dated at Franklin]

After a lapse of six years, I take my pen to record some of my proceedings and some important movements.

I returned to Lehi and resumed my labors the last of March, 1863, and was appointed by President Young to remove to Cache Valley to act as Bishop of Franklin in the place of Preston Thomas. Accordingly I paid a visit to this valley and preached in a number of the settlements, being kindly received by President Benson and numerous friends.

Returned back to General Conference and on the 1st of May, in company with Brother Jeremiah Farmley, I started for Cache Valley. Alice accompanied me. Arrived safe and was ordained Bishop of Franklin in a few days after by President E.T. Benson. Held this position until his call to New Mexico, Arizona Mission in 1874.]

I have since that time labored faithfully for the benefit of the people and have visited Logan once each month, summer and winter, to attend council meetings. I traveled three winters as a missionary and preached to the people of this Valley.

September 3, 1867

This last year I have visited Logan once each week to attend the School of the Prophets. I have done much to erect a meeting house which is a fine building and is a credit to the country. How far my labors have been appreciated, I know not. Time will tell all things--who has labored, who has not, and who is justified.

Brother Benson dedicated a beautiful room for prayer circles. (1869) I was appointed to take charge of same. This is one of the best rooms in the Valley. The Sisters of Relief Society furnished the carpet.

THE RAILROAD

In the fall of 1868 about the 1st of October, I went by the counsel of Brother E.T. Benson onto the railroad and did a job of one mile of the worst rocky grading for the Central Pacific Railroad. Up to this date, 3 September, 1869, have not received my pay, being a balance of \$1200.00 or upwards due for services and for buying stock in the winter for the road, \$250.00. Trust that I will be paid soon. The Lord knows best how this will be. I have served the County of Cache as a selectman for five years.

September 3, 1869

President E. T. Benson died at Ogden. This was one of the heaviest strokes-that has happened to the people of this Valley and to me it was almost unbearable. I have traveled and preached to the people, in company with him, of this Valley, in England, Bear Lake, and other places. We were on the most intimate terms.

I again take my pen on the 1st of January, 1872, after a lapse of two years. There have been many important scenes transpire since the death of Brother Benson. I received on the amount due for work on the Central Pacific Railroad, sixty cents on the dollar.

In the year 1870, I built a barn, granary, and raised part of a crop, grasshoppers having done much damage. I attended to my office as Bishop and served as selectman for the county. During the past years, I have labored as missionary during the winter time and have been blessed with great liberty of speech and have been successful. In the year 1867, I completed, in company with J. Gosling, Alex Stalker, and James Howell, a gristmill. We started to build it in 1866. Rock work for lower story and a log building on the second floor with one run of stone and good bolt for gearing and all in good running order. Was dedicated by Brother Benson, one of the Twelve in the winter of 1867 and has been a great blessing to the people. I have owned a share in a good Threshing Machine for this place for the last nine years; which has in addition to threshing grain, enabled me to live and to do more to develop than many of my brethren.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Keeping the Mormon tavern for all Bear Lake and the house of Israel generally has been a heavy tax on me and my family. Although we have had five years of destruction by grasshoppers, I have raised some twelve to fifteen thousand bushels of grain. No man has received more manifest blessings in this respect than I have, for which I thank my God. I have had;seven children born during this time. [From March 1863 to January 1872: Hyrurn, Adeline, Ella, Ezra, Jeremiah, Heber Albert, Maria Antoinette were born.]

May 31, 1871

I commenced laying the foundation for a rock house--dimensions 44 1/2 x 26 feet. About this time President Maughn died at Logan. This affected the whole Valley very much. Great respect was shone to him by the Saints and Lamanites of this Stake of Zion. Bishop W.B. Preston has acted in his capacity during the last year.

January 1, 1872

I, at this date, can say that my house is a fine rock building, two and a half stories high with much cut stone; and when completed, will be one of the best buildings in the county. The roof is on and one of the bed room floors is laid. Also most of the glass and sash are in. In June 1871, I,with Lafayette and several of the Franklin Boys,went to Bear Lake and got lumber for my house and for the meeting house.

1871

This year I was appointed Agent for Cache County to put up telegraph poles to the summit at Bear Lake. This work has been completed and a good commission obtained which has been a great blessing to the people of this county.

January 1, 1872

My brother Jeremiah came and assisted me in recording some of the marriages, births, and deaths [of our family. This brother was the pioneer in organizing the Hatch Family Genealogical Society. See "Hatch Family" by Ruth Hatch Hale.] I expect to attend a Priesthood Party tonight. The party was well attended and agreeable to all.

Sunday, January 7

I held a meeting in Logan. Had a full house and talked on family government. In the evening had a meeting in Hyde Park and enjoyed much of the spirit of the Lord. On the 13th, went to the School of the Prophets.

January 13

Attended a railroad meeting. The President J.W. Young was present. The company had been formed in the fall of 1871. I am one of the thirteen directors to conduct and take charge of the building of the Utah Northern Railroad. We did some business and adjourned.

Sunday. Went to meeting. J.W. Young, W. Hyde, and myself addressed a large concourse of saints. Returned home Sunday evening and during the week attended meeting every night on the different blocks acting as teacher in connection with several of the brethren. We had good meetings and also made arrangements that these meetings would be from the 8th to the 13th.

On January 9, at a party, I got several brethren to subscribe money to finish up the meeting house. Sunday, I spoke on the building up of Zion and the building of the meeting house. At 2:00 P.M. went to teachers meeting and reproved some persons for drunkenness and settled some business. At night four missionaries came and preached to us. They also held meetings on Monday. Much good was done. Wednesday, the 24th, Bishop James W. Shaw came and preached at night. This week was more than occupied with meetings. Saturday, I attended school at Logan and spoke to the school.

Sunday, January 28

I read a revelation given, to Bishop Partridge (Section 36) and spoke against drunkenness and the sale of liquor and of sending for doctors instead of the Elders. I felt that I had cleared my skirts of such wickedness. Monday, 29th, Brother Monson with other brethren from Richmond commenced work on the meeting house. Thursday, February 1, I went to Wreston in company with

HEA Hatch Family Association

Brother Riggs and Kingsford. Spent the day with the brethren and settled a difficulty between Brother Clark and others. Had a good time. Friday, worked on meeting house. Saturday went to the school at Logan. Sunday went to meeting. Monday, worked on meeting house. During this week, my labors were looking after the work and making one door frame for my house.

Friday, February 16

Started with Bishop Merrill of Richmond for the convention. Went as far as Hyde Park. Arrived at the City and went to meeting in the Tabernacle. Stopped at J. W. Young's in company of Brother Merrill and Lilliquist. We remained till Sunday, March 4. During this time, helped form a state Constitution and appointed delegates to Washington to ask for admission. Many important events transpired whilst we were in the Convention. We were made welcome at President Young's by both himself and family. I visited President Young. He was in the custody of an officer but felt well.

Left Salt Lake City. Arrived home Monday, 5:00. Found Catherine with a fine (new) daughter, born at 8:00 P.M. She was doing well. Thursday was fast day. [Chloe Viola.]

[Page 84 of the original journal, there appears a back-flash from year 1869. It follows.]

April 13, 1869

This day I got the news of the death of Sister Loisey Hatch, wife of my brother Jeremiah. [Coming home from conference] Arrived at Smithfield, April 11 and found sister Loisey Hatch very sick. Went on home and found all well with my family. The boys have put in fifty acres of wheat up to this date. I sold thirteen bushel of wheat to Brother Carson from Cedar Valley and made some preparation to go to funeral of Sister Loisey. There are many items that should have been recorded which I have omitted. I organized the first Cooperative Store in Cache county. I organized a Female Relief Society, which has done well.

November 12, 1872

I have neglected to write for some time. Alice bore a son. It was born dead. On the 13th I made a coffin and got a lot in the burying ground on the West side of the plot, Lot No. _____ About 4:00 P.M. Brother Biggs went and helped bury the remains of my son. Alice is doing well as can be expected. During the past summer, Catherine has suffered much with her breast but has recovered now.

I have raised a large crop of grain. (Some 2000 bushels.) My son Hezekiah has been to school most of the summer at Logan and has learned fast. I was placed on the ticket for Representative to the Idaho Legislature and received a large majority of the votes of this county. I am Busy fixing up my house and preparing to go to Boise.

During the summer, I have traveled and preached to the Saints in Cache Valley and Malad in company with the missionaries of the Valley, also with Brigham Young.

March 3, 1874

The account of my trip to Boise is written in a small book that I carried in my pocket. I kept a daily journal of all the particulars. I have been, since my return, very busy in looking after the affairs of my family and also in traveling from place to place laboring on the Utah Northern Railroad. Also on the Bear River Road where I expended \$3500.00 in pay to those that labored on the road. Friday the 6th of February, I left Logan in company with a number of the brethren for a ride on the Utah Northern Railroad as the track had been laid (completed) to Ogden.

Brother William Hyde of Hyde-Park was with us and felt well. We spent a pleasant time together, returned to Logan the same day, and on the 7th, held a Bishop's Council meeting. President B. Young, Jr. was with us. Brother Hyde added his testimony in favor of the great work. Little did I think that it was the last time I should see him in this world. On Monday, March 2, I received a telegram from Brother B. Young and Brother Preston that Brother Hyde died at 6:30 A.M. It seems hard to witness the passing away of the brethren who have borne a faithful testimony and worn themselves out in the great Latter-day Work. Morn' of the 4th, in company with Bishop John Maughn, Brother Daines, and James Packer, went to Hyde-Park to the funeral. We had to break the road

HEA Hatch Family Association

to Smithfield. I was called to open the services. Prayer by Brother E.M. Green. M. Thatcher, Bishop Preston, Brother B. Young, Jr. and J. Hatch addressed the people. There were eighty sleighs filled with friends at the funeral. The funeral of Brother Hyde was very important affair. I scarce ever saw a man more beloved than Brother Hyde. He has gained the victory and gone to rest.

June 27, 1873

I was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Brigham Young and Brother G.A. Smith. G.A. Smith was mouth. I have since blessed several of my family and a few others. The first that I blessed was (my son) Lorenzo Lafayette on Christmas Day, 25 December, 1874. On this day I blessed five of my family and three of Brother Biggs.

On the night of the 24th, I had a son born to me, [Joseph Lorin] being the 7th son of Alice. She has one daughter. I have been greatly blessed in my family. I would that they would grow up to be great and good men. On 1 December, 1873, my son, Lorenzo Lafayette was married by Brother Daniel H. Wells to Annie Scarborough. This winter, I have settled tithing. My son Hezekiah acting as clerk.

I have to date twenty living children, ten sons and ten daughters. I have labored hard from childhood to this day. I look forward to a day of rest of mental and physical labors. Still I desire to live to finish my work. I do rejoice that I live in this great day when the Gospel has been revealed to earth and that I have been a partaker thereof.

[My grandfather's activities at the Legislature in Boise is a matter of record and if we ever find his day to day journal of those months, it should find place here among his own writings. This account should be followed by his "Drowned Journal." The latter record covers the period of his move from Cache Valley with one of his families, Catherine and six of her children, his release from position of Bishop of Franklin, travels to St. George, Utah where he located Catherine and the children temporarily and journeys himself with the Daniel H. Wells Company to visit the Mormon settlements of Arizona on the Little Colorado River. This party met disaster in their first attempt to cross the Colorado River. He narrowly escaped drowning. One of the party, Lorenzo Roundy, was drowned. On the return trip to Utah, at the Colorado Crossing, we again have his own account. We have searched in vain for the Drowned Journal as of date 1 July, 1957. If it does become available, we will attach it to this work.]

JOURNAL V 1876-1877

Continuation from my Drowned Journal

[I have in my possession a book about a half inch thick, eight and a half inches long and five and a half inches wide, buff in color and leather bound. Mostly written with ink. A few pages at the last are written with lead pencil, and the last sheet is crowded. All in Lorenzo Hill Hatch's handwriting. There are empty pages at the front and three more with entries of gifts, loans, etc. to help him in preparation for his work in the Zuni-Apache Mission. This record begins with out heading of any sort with the following:]

June 14, 1876

Continuation from my drowned journal. We got our horses over after much difficulty. Some of them came out of the river three times before they would actually start to cross. We tried to entice them to cross by tying a horse behind the little boat, hoping to entice the others to swim. At last my horse took the lead and they crossed, after which we crossed our wagons. We had to make three trips to cross a wagon and outfit. At 6:00 P.M. we left the river bank and traveled to Badger Creek (on the north side), a distance of ten miles.

Arrived here at 11:00 P.M. and found no water and our animals had had nothing to eat for ten hours. Feed very poor at this place. We herded the teams and found water in the morning about one mile up the stream.

Thursday, 15th

Started for House Rock, stopping a while at Jacob's pool. We arrived at House Rock at 10:00 P.M. and took the animals two miles to feed. Friday, we left after filling our barrels with water and made a dry camp on the Buckskin Mountains. Next day we drove to

HEA Hatch Family Association

Navajo Wells and found but little water. The Indians were camped here. We got some dinner, or breakfast, for us and rolled on for Kanab and were received by the brethren cordially. We held meeting on Sunday the 18th. President Wells, Brother McArthur and myself spoke. We rested our teams and repaired wagons on Monday and also on Tuesday. The President (Brigham Young) and party arrived, Monday evening. Fixed a wheel on Tuesday and attended meeting. Wednesday, the President and party left for Orderville. I got my tire set and left Kanab.

June 21

Whilt at Kanab at a meeting, President Young sent for me and said that he wanted me to go with a part of my family to the Zuni Indians and locate amongst them. This was June 20. I received my letter of instructions on the 21st, signed by President Young and D.H. Welts. Brother E. Snow and myself left Kanab for Windsor and found Brother C. Pulsifer waiting for us and on Thursday the 22nd, left Windsor. Brother P.V. Snow accompanied us to Cannon Ranch. Here I got some small oak to repair my wagon.

Friday, 23rd

Started for St. George. This day was one of peculiar interest. Brother Pulsifer put in one of his horses with one of mine. I was tired and lay down. The horse broke loose and fell behind about one and a half miles.

I went back over the parching sand and brought him up and got aboard, much fatigued. About this time one of my tires ran off. We missed it when we had traveled about three miles. I started back, without water. Brother Pulcifer following up, both in search of the lost article. Found it and returned very tired. Stopped at Fort Pearce and watered the stock and went on. But as night closed in on us, we missed our way and found ourselves by a water ditch in a field. Brother Snow recognized the place, We were in Washington and he new our whereabouts. We turned about and went to some stacks of hay, fed our horses and lay down on a stack of lucern for the night.

Sunday, June 25

We arose and found ourselves within five miles of St. George, where we arrived at 7:00 A.M. and found all well. This was Saturday and I had been absent five weeks and three days. On Sunday went to meeting and spoke to the Saints and was warmly received by my many friends of St. George. I worked from this time till the 25th of July in fitting up for my trip. [Mission to the Zuni Indians.]

July, 25th

Started at 5:00 P.M. and traveled as far as Fort Pearce. Camped at that place at 11:00 P.M. I settled with all my debtors amongst whom was M.M. Sanders for four months of rent. He was very hard to settle with and charged me \$12.00 per month. He wanted the remaining wood and use of my stove for nothing. In fact he was one of the hardest old hypocrite that I ever met, but he is an old man.

I settled as he wished and leave it with him and his God. I write this to show the spirit which tried to hedge up my way when I was struggling with poverty to go and establish myself amongst the Zuni Indians. Some did all that they could to help me in the spirit of the Gospel. God bless them.

I left St. George with my wife Catherine and six children. Daughter Lenora who is fifteen years, Thomas who is thirteen, Hyrum eleven, Ella six, Chloe four, and Ascha May, eleven months. Nora drove one team and helped about camp. Thomas drove the stock consisting of five cows and four calves. Hyrum drove a team and suffered much with sore eyes and I had to drive team, grease wagons, harness, repair wagons, and wake up camp.

Brother William McAllister left St, George with me with one team and wagon for the same mission. When I reached Kanab I got a wagon of Brother Jacob Hamlin and one mule. Got another mule of Brother Olefent and a horse of Brother Frost. Got another set of harness and put onto Brother McAllister's wagon, the others on Brother Hamlin's. I received here my flour which was furnished by President Young, amounting to about eighteen cwt. of which I let John Maughn have three and a half cwt. and two of bran. The wheat was to be sent from Orderville. And although Bishop H.C. Spencer was telegraphed a month before my starting to know whether he would furnish the wheat at the Kanab mill, he did not answer the telegram and I had to run all over Kanab to get teams

to go for the wheat. All this was a great hindrance all for the want of interest in the work of God entrusted to him. Still he is a good man.

August 6

I left Kanab with only one of my wagons, five cows and four calves and found John Maughn with his wife and daughter at Johnson and plenty of feed. Sunday, I went to meeting and spoke to the people of Johnson. This place is fourteen miles from Kanab. After meeting I left for Kanab and found all the flour loaded up and the last animals found. On Monday the 7th, I took the rest of my teams and family to Johnson.

Tuesday, 8th

Left Johnson at 6:00 P.M. for Navajo Wells, but it rained so hard that we stopped when we had driven six miles. Brother Maughn's horses ran back to Johnson and I went for them Wednesday morning. We moved on to the Wells and found water scarce. But after staying six hours, got enough to fill our barrels and water the stock and started on at 5:00 P.M. Here my team stalled and I was hindered for one hour and the other teams went on to make camp, a distance of eight miles, two miles up the Buckskin mountains. Brother Maughn stopped for me and helped me up the hills. It was 10:00 when we arrived where my other teams were camped.

Thursday, 10th

Found our teams and performed the hardest journey of my life. Hyrum driving one team, Nora one and I one. Up and down steep hills and rocky roads, shaking the wagons terribly and with great difficulty came to the bottom of the hill safe. Then traveled eleven miles after 5:00 P.M. and reached House Springs after 10:00 o'clock. Here we found Brother Ammon M. Tenney and William Thomas Stewart who had come over the trail from Kanab and thus shortened the distance by eighteen miles. These brethren traveled with us on Friday.

Friday, 11th

Twenty Navajo Chiefs with Brothers J.S. Brown and Ira Hatch arrived here and we held a council with the Indians. They went on to visit President Brigham Young. Brother Brown went with them. I received a letter from Hezekiah and one from Celia Ann Woolf. A telegram came from my son and one from Brother Snow, I answered the letter to my daughter Celia and sent a telegram to my son Hezy. Brother Brown carried them. After this I wrote several pages in my journal.

Saturday, 12th

We left House Rock and traveled to Jacob's Pools. Next day to Badger Creek. Got there late and very tired. On Monday traveled to Sister Lee's and got some lucern for our teams and stayed all night. Tuesday went to the river (Colorado) with our teams and crossed in safety. At 12:00 noon started up the mountain and with great difficulty reached the summit. Started down about dark. But was first to turnout our teams after one of the worst hills or mountains that white men ever saw. The wagons, standing almost on end and with little water to quench our thirst, we spent the night on the mountain side.

In the morning, Brother J. Maughn went for the horses and found five head out of sixteen which Brother Tenney brought to him or met him. These animals had traveled six miles to water. Brother McAllister went to the river and with much difficulty got a little water. We met some returning missionaries. Brought our wagons down part way so that they could pass and I took the horses of Brother Maughn and started with the little wagons, women and children for Navajo Springs. I met Brother Maughn and Tenney with some more of the animals. They went and brought up Brother McAllister's and Maughn's wagons. After we got something to eat, late in the evening, I started back to the mountain, distance of six miles, for my big wagon and got there at dark. Hitched up and came to the bottom of the hill. I ran the brake against a rock and broke the coupling pole or split it and was first to get back to camp. Thomas was with me. We had three span of mules. Found all abed. and asleep.

Thursday, August 17

I got some toots. Brother Maughn and myself went back again in company of some of Bishop Lake's camp who were going north. They helped us fix the coupling pole. Thomas brought the mules and we rolled on to camp. Hunted for two days and found all our

animals. Next day we left this dry-camp for Limestone Tanks, watering at Bitter Creek. We arrived at the tanks at dark and found water and feed.

Saturday, 19th

Left for Willow Springs and made a dry-camp. On Sunday at 1:00 P.M., we held a council. Brother Tenney and Stewart left for Moen-Kopy with their pack animals. They took a letter from me to Brother Gibbons asking him to send a horse and a man to help me on to Brother Lake's camp. After they were gone I wrote a letter to the head man of the Zuni Indians. And on Monday, we left this camp and traveled twenty-five miles down to Moen-Kopy wash to the Little Colorado where we arrived at dark. This was a hard days work for man and beast. Brother Tenney and Stewart camped with us again. Brother Joseph W. Taylor came and brought a horse and some corn, some beets and some cucumbers and we all had a good time eating corn.

Tuesday, 22nd

Brothers Tenney, Stewart, and McAllister left us and started on to the Zuni villages, taking one wagon and two span of mules. I have carried Brothers Tenney and Stewart's loading all the way from Kanab. They drove the cows three days and helped drive teams three days and hunted up our horses several times. Brother Taylor came to help me and has been a help indeed. After the brethren left, we traveled sixteen miles and camped on the river. Next day traveled to Black Falls where we camped at 1:00 P.M. and rested on good feed.

Thursday, 24th

Traveled twenty miles and had food feed and water. Friday, we traveled through much water and muddy roads. Had a heavy rain. We camped at Boston Bend, having traveled nineteen miles. It rained all night and on Saturday we traveled across barren ground that was covered with water and it was truly a miracle to witness the weary teams draw our wagons through the deep mud. One of our animals would give out every night. One little grey mule that I borrowed of Jacob Hamlin would draw the load and never fail, but go right through. We camped on a summit about four miles from Brother Ballinger's camp. Found water in a large rock. The water had fallen the day before and there was sufficient to water our animals and for cooking purposes.

Sunday, 27th

After prayer, on this most beautiful camp ground that I ever saw, we started for Brother Ballinger's camp, making a new road to avoid washes which would have mired our teams. When we got within one mile of the camp, Brother Ballinger came to meet us. He conveyed us across sloughs and the worst road we had found as the flood had raised the river and overflowed the country all around his camp. I left my little wagon and family and doubled teams. Brother Ballinger sent two span of mules and brought in my little wagon. At 2:00 P.M. we held meeting with the little camp which consisted of twelve men and a few sisters. Most of the families had gone to Utah for supplies. Some never to return. Monday, we rested our teams, washed our clothes, and repaired our clothes and repaired our wagons. I made whippetrees. On this day a fearful storm came up the country and raised the river so that we had to stop another day. Brothers Lake and Lot Smith came and we had a friendly talk with the brethren here. They have some corn which is looking well for this unusual dry season. Many have become disheartened in all the camps on this river. The brethren here have started a stone fort twelve rods square. They have dug a well which has good soft water and their dam in the river has withstood the floods up to date. This has been a great labor for a few men. The other dams on this river have been swept away.

Wednesday, August 30

Having spliced an axletree for Brother McAllister's wagon. I unloaded Brother Jacob's wagon and prepared to leave for Bishop Lake's Camp. Brother McAllister left his wagon and borrowed another from Brother Ballinger. I felt obliged to repair it. Brother Ballinger got me a span of mules to help me along and went as far as Brother Smith's camp with us and saw us safe across the river.

Brother Smith furnished a team and hitched onto a wagon and took some of my load. He sent Brother Derick, a faithful young man, to help me to Bishop Lake's camp. We rolled along till we reached a slough where the team on my little wagon got off the road. And they mired down over their backs. Brother Taylor went in and got the team out and carried the children to the shore. After much difficulty we were underway and camped within ten miles of Allen's Camp.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Thursday, 31st

We passed through Allen's Camp (Joseph City or St. Joseph) a stockade Fort. It is twelve rods square. But few men are here as they have also left for supplies. This is a fine location for a city. Arrived at Bishop Lake's Camp at 11:00 P.M. and were well received by all the camp. Brother Lyman Wilson gave me the use of a small log house and we moved part of our things into this house. Set up the stove and prepared for leaving my family and go on with one wagon.

Here I met Mr. Goodwin, U. S. Marshall of Arizona, who gave me the following recommend which I will here record:

Camp Obed, Little Colorado River
Yavapai County, Territory of Arizona
31 August 1876

To Whom it May Concern:

I am happy to state that while traveling through this place fell in company with the Honorable L.H. Hatch from Idaho. He has represented his county of Oneida in the Legislature for four years. Mr. Hatch is enroute for New Mexico where I learn he designs with several of his friends to make homes for themselves. We of this territory have found men of Mr. Hatch's peculiar belief to make a valuable addition to our territory. I am sure you will find Mr. Hatch and his friends a valuable acquisition to your part of the country.

He is an enterprising, law abiding citizen of good reputation both in Utah and Idaho. Any aid rendered him by the influential citizens of New Mexico at Fort Wingate or other places where he may go assisting him to supplies or such things as he may need or his friends may want, will be duly appreciated by Mr. Hatch. I cheerfully recommend him to your kind consideration and good offices. I have the honor to subscribe myself.

Respectfully yours,

F.H. Goodwin

US Marshall, Arizona Territory

I have written the above to show how the Lord moves upon men in opening up the way for his servants to carry forth his purposes to the House of Israel.

September 3

We tarried here until Sunday the 3rd, having loaded up and prepared one wagon to leave for Zuni. Held a meeting with the brethren at 2:00 P.M.

Wrote a letter to my brother Jeremiah and one to Brother E. Snow. Sunday evening Bishop Lake came home from a search which he had been making for timber and a place to set a steam mill. Was glad to see us and rendered me all the aid he could. He got me a span of mules to help on the way to Zuni and on Monday we bade good-bye to our families.

September 4th

Bother John Maughn and myself started at 12:00 noon and traveled up the Little Colorado fourteen miles. Camped two miles up Dirty Water River. We watched our teams until 6:00 A.M. on Tuesday. We started traveling on through a fine grazing country, a distance of forty miles, driving some by moonlight. On Wednesday, we came to Navajo Springs on the New Mexico line where we found a house and a family, also a fine herd of cows.

We got water and traveled seven miles to (Jacob's) Well, a wonderful hole in the earth, 150 yards across and 100 feet deep. A little water in the bottom which we reached by a trail leading around the outside. We reached the bottom and found a little water. We watered the mules and started for Zuni, twenty-five miles distant where we found some more water, but we did not reach it until Thursday. When five miles from this well we met Brothers Tenney and Stewart who brought good news. I rode back with Brother Tenney to the well for water for his team as they had traveled thirty miles, and should have been watered. Brother Maughn traveled on.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Thursday, 7th

Left this camp and traveled twenty-five miles when we found water and nooned. And I saw the beautiful Valley of the Zuni Indians. Went up on a hill where the view was beautiful and returned thanks to God and dedicated this land to him for the gathering of the Saints. Traveled through the main village where the inhabitants have built five story houses in the Mexican style. (The pueblo) Many of the people reside within the walls of this village. Hay and many patches of corn which looked well. They have thousands of sheep. We camped about three miles east of the main village. It was a stormy night and I was very tired.

Friday, 8th

We left for Fish Springs or as they call it, "Fiscalah"--a distance of twelve miles. Arrived and made camp at 11:00 A.M. We stopped our wagons under a fine pine tree and saw an open and most beautiful valley. Here I again went to the hill--south of us--and gave thanks to our Father in Heaven for his mercies to us and for the goodly land and for the spirit which was upon the Indians, being willing for us to settle among them. We then went and saw Lamoluna, the chief and principal man of the nation, who, when he saw us, took off his hat in reverence for us and thanked the Lord because we had come. Sat down in the sun for some time with his hat off. Then I placed it on his head and said to him: "Praise God. I am but a man like you." Then He went with us to the springs and was pleased when we told him we would bring the water out onto the city plot and gave his consent for us to do so.

V/e had several visitors during the day. On Saturday I fixed the level for surveying a water ditch. Brother Maughn and the brethren went and leveled the ditch. I made a sytheswath and hung the grindstone and before noon we found that the water would come right into camp where we desired to build our houses. In the afternoon, ground up our axes and went and cut down a large pine tree for a workbench and hewed one side of it. And here by the side of this hewed log, four of us united in prayer and asked our Father to soften up the hearts of the Lamanites. Several of them came to our camp and they were all happy to see us and this was a great comfort to us.

Sunday, September 10

We held meeting at our camp and administered the sacrament for the first time in New Mexico. We organized ourselves and I was received by the brethren and the Lamanites as President of the Zuni Mission. Much explanation was given by Brother Tenney (in Spanish) to the Zuni Indians that were present. An expression of satisfaction with Brothers Tenney and Smith was given for their labors as they had been the instruments in the hands of God in baptizing the first beings in this mission. We also made a record of the same. All of us spoke and expressed our satisfaction in being here. We are determined to be one in our labors and toils together, and to bear with each other in our weaknesses. I joined with the brethren in some prayer and dedicated this land and water and timber and all the elements that surround us to the God of Israel. Brother Tenney prophesied that we shall do a good and great work.

Monday, 11th

I went with Bother Tenney to Fort Wingate for mail and to get some lumber. We werc well received by Mr. Read the merchant. Got some lumber, and he urged us to take sugar and bacon to any any amount. We were received by one man who gave us supper and breakfast. He got us a crowbar and a pick and came to me in a king spirit and insisted that I should have some money. He gave me \$20.00 and I received it because I felt that he wanted me to have it. On Tuesday, we loaded up with 300 feet of lumber and returned as far as Nutrus, a village of the Zuni. Nathan and I visited them for a short time, returning home on Wednesday. [This Nathan mentioned, is the Brother Nathan Tenney who has been along with L.H. Hatch most of the time on this miasion. He and family were the folks to first settle at Woodruff, Arizona. And he is the same Nathan Tenney who lost his life in the cattle feud at St. Johns.] Wrote to President Young and to Governor Axal of New Mexico. We cut timber for house logs and hauled two loads.

Thursday, 14th

Brother Tenny talked with Philapena and others of the natives. They are excited about our house plans. On Friday, we went to the village with Baptista and Amelonah to hold a council with the head men of the nation. Held council for six hours. Decision was made that we should leave for a season until they could have a council with the whole nation. They seem to fear that we would get their land and water. I told them we would go and find another location close by and prove that we are friends.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Some of the council wept and wished us to continue to preach to them. We returned home after dark, a distance of fifteen miles. Next day, I mowed some grass for hay. A Spaniard came and stayed with us all night. On Monday, I went with Brother Tenney to a Spanish town eighteen miles east of here where we were kindly received. Showed us where we could build and presented us with a fine mutton ham. Returned home and made hayrack on Wednesday and loaded up two loads of hay. Went to Wingate, had a long toilsome day's labor, camped in a beautiful valley on top of the mountains. Friday, I wrote to my son Hezy by the light of the camp-fire. Broke a coupling pole and mended it on Saturday. Got back to Fish-Springs at 8:00 P.M. Tuesday after hard day's work for ourselves and teams.

Thursday, 28th

Plowed some for the Indians. Cut some hay and prepared for stacking. The Indians were quite excited. They had never seen anyone cut hay and they were afraid that we would get all their feed. Friday we made a pen for our hay, a small stack. We are proud of it because the Indians are determined that we get no more. Saturday, the 30th, started with two loads of our goods to the Spanish town.

Sunday, October 1

We made arrangements with the Spaniard (Mr. Mason) for looking after our things. Got a sheep from him for mutton and left to return to Fish-Springs.

Monday, 2nd

Baptized a Navajo by the name of Francisco. Left for the Little Colorado, (100 miles) Arrived at noon, Wednesday the 4th. Found our families well and in the afternoon I gave Ammon M. Tenney [son of Nathan] and Thomas William Stewart their Patriarchal Blessings. Wrote a letter to President Young and one to E. Snow.

Thursday, 5th

Brothers Tenney and Stewart started back to Kanab. I went as far as Brother Allen's Camp with them and bade them good-bye.

Friday, 6th

Being conference day in Salt Lake City, I felt very lonesome and went to work making sash for Brother Lake, also on Saturday. Sunday I went to Brother William Merrill's and gave three blessings and then went to Brother Allen's Camp and held meeting. Returned and had a meeting with Brother Lake's Camp. In the evening, gave three more blessings. And at noon on Monday, October 9, I left Camp Obed with my family and Brother Maughn's family for our new homes. Traveled Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday. Friday left camp--and my axe and two halter straps as well. Traveled on to Zuni, visiting the largest village in the country and traveled on six miles east of Zuni. Met Brother William McAllister who had left San Lorenzo this morning. We were glad to meet him. Camped late-- after dark. Saturday, the 14th, stopped to get some Red Cedar for bed steads. Went on our way to the Spanish town of San Lorenzo. Made a dry camp, but the rain came about 8:00 P.M. Rained all night until 10:00 A.M. on Sunday, flooding the bedding so that the boys had to get up and came near freezing. It was very cold. With much difficulty got a fire and stood in the water to get breakfast. Sat the children on the spring seat and warmed them. We then started and got to San Lorenzo where we were received with much hospitality by Mr. Mason. Got to a house where we were made welcome by Mr. Jesus Mason. This is a Roman Catholic name and is very common among the Spanish. We were made welcome until we can build.

Monday, October 16

Fixed up bench. Fixed a wagon for Mason. Tuesday, worked at the bench and had to put up a wagon cover to keep the rain off. Wednesday, we got some poles for a corral, also on Thursday. Next day it rained. I worked in shop. Saturday, boys went for poles and I made a bed stead. We put it up and slept in the house. As the weather has been cold, we appreciated much to have a shelter from the storm and cold. During the week, we have had school and studied Spanish.

Sunday, 22nd

All's well. We held meeting. Wrote a long letter to President Young, one to my son Hezekiah, and one to Thomas Karren. I sold some butter and cheese and some milk to some soldiers at good prices. During the week I worked at getting house logs, made the frame of a cupboard and put in some shelves so that we could have the use of it. Next day, Lameroy came and one of our Navajo

HEA Hatch Family Association

Indians to see me and talk. He wished me to go and live in Savoia Valley. Said that all Zuni nation and the Navajos were in favor of this move. Said he was a chief and so was this Navajo and that I was father to them all.

Monday, 30th

It rained all day, very cold. I fitted up one of my wagon covers over my bench and worked, getting out table legs and filed our saws. Worked at Williams house and on Thursday, at Brother Maughn's house. Friday, Maughn and myself commenced sawing with a whip saw and William went hunting our horses. Found a part of them.

Sunday, November 5

We were all well as common. We had meeting and partook of the sacrament. Encouraged each other and wrote many letters. Monday, Asoth Mason went with McAllister and found the horse and mule which had strayed a long way off. I was thankful. Tuesday I worked at fixing up the water tank. Pleased the people much. Continued on the tank next day and made some sash and a door. Friday, Brother McAllister started to Fort Wingate, Brother Maughn went hunting horses and I helped Mason shuck corn. The boys plowed. We commenced our fall plowing on Thursday. Hard rain on Saturday, our shed fell in and caught Mason's cow. Dressed a beef. (Mason's cow that caught under the shed.)

Sunday, 30th

We have got a load of timber for fencing; hunting animals most all week and finished putting up Brother Maughn's house and did some work on my shop. Read two revelations in the Doctrine and Covenants, also some in the Book of Mormon. Have made frames for Brother Maughn's house. William cleaned our gun. Mr. Potaseo Mason and William went for our horses and found all but two of Maughn's. We felt grateful. Thomas, Hyrum and myself got one load of covering for our house and came home after dark and on Wednesday worked getting covering for our houses. Brother McAllister went to the Fort with our mail, one letter to President Young and eight others that I had written. Continued labor on our houses. Brother Maughn's lost horse was found and this week we herded our horses. Saturday, the 25th, I chinked my little shop and Tom mudded it in good style. We shall use it for a house till I can build. On Sunday we had our meeting and I read a sermon of Brother F.D. Richerds. Hyrum and Tom went for our horses and stayed to play and failed to come back until half past 6:00 P.M. We were much concerned, fearing that they were lost, but they came with the animals all right.

Tuesday, 28th

We moved our bed into the new shop and had our first dinner in the same. I felt grateful to the Lord for his mercies to us in permitting us to be sheltered once more in a place of our own make. [This week.] Went and got a load of covering for Willem's house. Made window sash for Maughn's house and hung his door; worked at William's house on Saturday.

Sunday, Decemner 3

I read the letter received from President Young which was written at St. George, November 16. We were much cheered by the counsel recived and the approval of our labors in the movements made since we left Fish Springs. I also received one from my son Hezekiah, of November 15, and one from Governor Axal at Santa Fe, and one from my brother Jeremiah written from Lehi, November 10. These letters were of much inferest to us and we were much cheered and comforted. [They contacted the US Post Office, both for sending and receiving mail at Fort Wingate, about fifty miles.] We had a good meeting--wrote letters and etc.

Monday, 4th

I covered William's house and on Tuesday Brother William McAllister moved his bed into the house. Brother Maughn started for salt with two span of horses and one wagon--a distance of forty miles. Was expected to come back in three days. But on the 10th, he had not come. We have been looking anxiously for him. I made a bed-stead for Brother Maughn and a table and got a load of oak timber for wagons and plowed some. Thursday, I fasted and Brother William McAllister went with Mr. Mason to Rossiter Town or old Fort Wingate.

Sunday, 10th

I had the luck to find my team close by. We held meeting and administered the sacrament. Our meeting consisted of my family

HEA Hatch Family Association

and Sister Maughn and daughter Jane. We were determined to perform our duties as best we could. Old father Mason was with us and said it was good although he cannot understand any of our language. Monday, went with the boys to the timbers and got some sleepers for Maughn's house and some wagon timber. Thursday, Lamelona and four Navajo Indians came and saw us and were welcome guests in our midst. Stayed all night with us and we had a rehearsal of our people's improvements in Utah. They were much pleased to hear us relate our business to them. We told them we had left good homes to help them advance in the scale of coming nearer our God and Father. Friday, these men left us and one of them took our mail for us to Wingate. We are looking for his return with good news from home. Saturday, the 16th, Mr. Martin, from the Little Colorado, stayed with us. We had a pleasant time. He was favorable to our people.

Sunday, 17th

Wrote in my journal and prepared for meeting. We met and had a good time with each other. At 6:00 o'clock, I got Mr. Martin to read several passages from the Book of Mormon and Bible to the Spanish people who filled the house. He read in their language. I spoke for two hours with much freedom, explaining our faith and doctrine. The results were good as some of our enemies repented and wished us success and offered to share their homes with us. [Possibly Mr. Martin acted as interpreter during the full service.] Following week, I went and examined some land. Made a small table or light stand, dug a well and stoned it up. Started for Wingate and stayed over night at Lamelona's. Here we met Brother Luther Burnham and Brother Titchen who had come to locate amongst the Navajos. We had a good time in the house of our Zuni brethren. We left for Wingate and Brother Burnham and Titchen started for St. Lorenzo.

We arrived and received many letters. Wrote twelve letters. Sold some butter, cheese, and honey, and we got some flour, beans, rice, hominy and several other articles. Butter sold at fifty cents, cheese the same, honey: seventy-five cents. Started home and stopped at Fish Springs where we found a good fire and Indians who were glad to see us and these Indians went one mile to get hay for our animals. Arrived home on Sunday and held meeting with Brother Burnham and brethren. We had a good meeting.

Monday, December 25

We prepared dinner for all hands. We had Mr. Mason and his wife to eat with us also and had a pleasant time. One year ago today, I bade farewell to our friends at Lehi and started on my mission south. This was the last time that we saw father Thomas Karren, born on the Isle of Mann, 1 May 1810. He died the 4 April 1876, a worthy and faithful Latter-day Saint. My family accompanied me south on this mission.

Tuesday, 26th

I and Brother Burnham got out some wagon timber and a log for lumber. Wednesday, worked at wagons and prepared log for sawing. Brother Burnham and Titchen sawed and in the afternoon he went to hunt for turkey and found a number, but we did not get any. Got a load of timber. Saturday, Thomas and I got load of cedar and I sent him home while I walked through a piece of heavy woodland to see if I could get a turkey for New Years. I got about two miles from home and it commenced to snow. It became dark and I started for home. When I had traveled about far enough to reach home, I found that I was lost. I fired my gun, but to no use as I could not be heard. I wandered for three hours in this terrible storm without making any advance toward home. I called on the Lord for help. I also prayed that he might bring comfort to my distressed family. I arose and again started to walk. In a few moments I ascended a hill and found my way. I saw the lights or large fires from this hill that had been made to guide me to my home. In a short time I reached my crying children and distressed wife who were once more comforted because I was saved from perishing in the cold storm which raged most of the night. I had no matches therefore it was more perilous.

Thanks to the Lord for He has once more manifested His power to save me from wandering afar to where no help could have been rendered me. I should have to have gone eighteen miles to have found any person, had I missed our camp at San Lorenzo. And more likely would have gone off into an extensive and dense forest near by.

December 31

It was 8:00 P.M. when I reached our cabin. Grief and joy was the order of the night. I found Francisco and five other Navajos waiting to see me and much pleasure was manifested in beholding my return. I spent some two hours conversing with them through

HEA Hatch Family Association

an interpreter who spoke Spanish. They slept in our house. Sunday morning I had a long talk with them. Brothers Burnham and Titchen went with them to Savoia valley--a distance of fifteen miles--where these Indians wished us to build houses. When the weather gets warm they wish to get baptized. Held meeting and the day passed pleasantly. New Year's Eve. This year has been one of great experience and great changes, has taken place. It is wonderful to all who reflect and can see the hand of our God in behalf of His people Israel. New Year's Eve, I read several revelations and wrote in my journal and now say farewell to the past year and may I approach nearer to my Heavenly Father and do much good in the years to come.

Monday, January 1, 1877

Brother Maughn, Mr. Mason and I started to look at Matelanies Ranch--fifty-five miles west. One of the nights, while traveling, I dreamed I saw Brother Brigham and had a pleasant talk with him and took hold of his arm and told him that I had not taken hold to hinder him, but to assist him over some rough places. He smiled pleasantly. At Matetanies Ranch, found some good springs and considerable improvements have been made, nine rooms where families could live, two reservoirs and several acres of land had been cultivated. The place pleased me. I felt that there could be homes made for many of our people.

We returned to Zuni and turned in for the night. It was my birthday (January 4) and I was much cheered by the reception I received from the Zuni Indians. We saw them dance and enjoyed ourselves first rate. My age is fifty-one.

Friday, 5th

We arose at 3:00 A.M. Got breakfast and left for Fish Springs where we arrived at 8:00 A.M. Got a sheep of Lamelona, some corn for our horses and arrived home at 6:00 P.M.

Saturday, 6th

Worked making a window frame and some work for the Spanish neighbors for which I got some corn and a squash.

Sunday, 7th

We held meeting in William's house. Brothers Burnham, Titchen, McAllister, and Maughn and all were present. We had a good meeting. Monday at noon, twelve Indians came to see us. Held a council with us and we decided to start to Savoia valley. We gave them supper and breakfast and they left on Tuesday. William and Thomas started with several of these Indians. I worked at wagons and making arrangements to go to Savoia.

Wednesday, we started for this beautiful valley. I drove the wagon to a point of rock just above the trail that goes to Nutrus and although Brother Titchen had been here before he now had a testimony that this was the place to put our house. Thursday, the 11th, I arose, and having determined the north and south line the night before, squared a house with two rooms: 15 x 10 feet and 15 x 15 inside measurements and laid the foundation for both of these buildings. Brothers Burnham and Titchen brought the timber. Left the boys and returned to San Lorenzo that night--a distance of twelve miles by the trail. Sunday, we had meeting at Brother Maughn's. Monday, returned to Savoia with Brother Burnham. We had about four inches of snow. Found Brother Titchen rather poorly. Tuesday all hands commenced in earnest to finish up the small room. Tuesday, the 17th, Brother Burnham started to Wingate with our letters and returned with mail for everybody except himself. Thursday and Friday worked and got the ribs on the house and after supper I returned home (San Lorenzo). Found some of the children quite poorly. Saturday, I made a small chair and got out some head boards for bedsteads.

Sunday, 21st

Wrote up my journal and prepared for meeting. Tuesday, left San Lorenzo for Savoia where I arrived at 9:00 A.M. and found Brothers Burnham and Titchen both well and hard at work. Worked at house all week, making work-bench, ladders, window sash, window frames, and door. Had a visit from four Navajos. Sunday, I rode home on Brother Burnham's white mare. Arrived at 10:00 A.M. and found all well. During the past week found three of our horses which had strayed off and were found by some Spaniards miles away. Brother Maughn and McAllister hunted all week for a horse that was lost. I attended meeting and talked with Mr. Mason. Monday, I went to Savoia with my team and wagon. It stormed hard most of the day and I worked at the house (Brother Burnham's) till Saturday.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, February 3

Started to Zuni to meet my sister, Elizabeth Hatch Winn and my nephews. Found them camped five miles from Zuni and were all well and we had a joyful meeting. The Lord was merciful to these poor folks and prospered them on their journey, healing their sick and preserving their stock. Arrived home on Monday with my team, my sister and her two daughters. Went to Wingate on the 9th, and took a cheese and sold it for fifty cents a pound. Arrived home to San Lorenzo on Saturday and found Brother Ammon Tenney at my pla,cc.

Sunday, 11th

Had a meeting and a good time. Used the lathe much of the week. A Zuni brought me a wagon to mend and some corn to pay for the job. Wednesday, the 14th, Brother Burnham started down to the camps, for supplies of flour and seed grain. I felt quite poorly all week but by Sunday the 18th, was better. We had our meeting at 1:00 P.M. We had several of our Spanish friends at the meeting. Monday, the 19th, I commenced working to get the boys fixed to go to Wingate for lumber. Fixed wagons, boys got off. Killed a beef and found one of Elizabeth's cows dead in a mire hole. On Saturday I started to plow.

Sunday, February 24

I plotted the town and prepared to present it to Mr. Mason and held our meeting. Wednesday, I left home with Jeremiah Winn (Elizabeth's son) for Wingate to get lumber. Stopped at Savoia and on our way home cut a large cedar for bed steads. Arrived at the camp where Brother Maughn and Lorenzo [Lorenzo Winn, Elizabeth's son] were. Found the boys discouraged. They had lost their cattle and had not hauled logs but one day. But thanks to the Lord, we commenced on Friday, 2nd of March, and got our teams arranged and hauled one log to the mill. Tipped one load over but did not break anything. Saturday, we got in two logs and the one that was tipped over. This log was the largest that was ever sawed at Wingate. Sunday, we rested in our tent. (Next two weeks hauled logs and sawed at Wingate with Elizabeth's sons.) Found Jeremiah's axe that was lost and felt very thankful.

Wednesday, March 14

I started home with a load of lumber and Jeremiah went with me. Lorenzo stayed to look after the sawing. Arrived at Savoia on Thursday and got home on Friday. Saturday, wrote letters and made a frame to raise an ox that got down. Worked at raising the sick ox and on a wagon wheel which needed fixing. This day the water started rising in our meadow and we are much elated. We held meeting on Sunday. Monday, worked on a wagon for a Zuni. Tuesday, I prepared and started back to Wingate, leaving home at dark and traveled as far as Savoia. Next day we traveled till we came to some good oak timber. We camped and I cut a log. Thomas and I loaded it by moonlight. Drove to Wingate on Thursday and returned to our camp four miles this side of Wingate.

Friday, 23rd

I loaded up 500 feet of lumber and hauled it to Mineral Springs to the Ranch of William Wallace, ten miles below Wingate. I got eleven cwt. of corn from him. Wrote Brother Lake. Mr. Wallace treated me very kindly.

Saturday, 24th

Started home and while at Wingate, I got some bacon and some beans and got trusted for it. On my way back, I piled up all the lumber that the boys had hauled up the hill and at dark started with my load. Traveled seventeen miles on my way home and camped at a little valley near Nutrus. Talked with the brethren at Savoia and arrived home on Monday. Worked till late Saturday night helping the boys (Elizabeth Winn's sons) lay the foundation of their house and divided it into two rooms, 12 x 16 feet inside. It is made of huge logs.

Sunday, April 14

(During past two weeks: put floors in two cabins, went to Wingate and got some potatoes and bacon, put in a load of lumber, and sowed some lucern, barley and oats. Planted twenty-six pounds of potatoes.) I fixed some accounts, wrote in my journal and prepared for meeting. The water was awarded to us on this day and for the first time in New Mexico--we having made a ditch on Saturday--turned the water on our land. Elder L. Burnham came from Savoia and attended meeting with us. We had a good meeting. In the evening, I watered land. Got oak timber for wagon repair. Saturday, went to Savoia. My wife and sister Elizisabeth Winn

HEA Hatch Family Association

went with me. And on Sunday, 21 April, we held meeting and administered the Sacrament for the first time in this generation at this beautiful valley by the authority of the Priesthood. We returned to San Lorenzo in the evening.

Monday, 22nd

It blowed fearful and a hurricane of sand and wind until Friday, then it snowed and we had the earth once more drenched with water. Saturday, I made a bed stead and it was a fine day.

Sunday, May 6

Went to Savoia and held meeting and the next day we baptized eight Navajos and returned home in the evening, Thursday, the 10th, Brother John Hunt and family, wife and ten children, arrived. Also Brother Manasa Blackburn and Brother Edward Westover, wife and two children. We are glad to meet these brethren as we are quite lonely.

Saturday, 12th

Mary Maughn, wife of John Maughn, took sick and died very suddenly. Unexpectedly to all of us. We buried her on Sunday. She was a quiet and a good woman. We had traveled with her from Johnson (near St. George). She has been the only woman companion of my wife, until the recent arrival of my sister Elizabeth.

We had made arrangements previous to this to move to our new residences. A man came to us whom we suspected of having the small pox, so we moved on Sunday (day that Sister Maughn was buried) to our new place. Put up my tent and a little board shanty. Slept in tent first night. Tuesday, moved our stove into the cabin as well as a very sick Indian girl of fifteen years whom my sister Elizabeth had raised. Our little hut was filled with the friends of the poor sick girl.

It rained very hard all night whilst I slept in the tent, seven feet long. Our things were in a scattered condition and the storm continued. Wednesday, put roof on one room of the new house. Got it muddied up and the stove in on Thursday. Many of our little company huddled around that fire and were sheltered once more from the cold and wet. On Friday we moved Annie, the sick Indian girl, into the new room. Brother Maughn and daughter lived with us during this week. William Merckell and wife were with us four days. Catherine, who was quite poorly did all in her power for their welfare. On Sunday, I left for Savoia with Brother John Hunt, Powell and Lorenzo Jr. and held a meeting there. Baptized three Navajos on Monday. One woman was carried in a blanket to the water. After baptism we administered to her, she got up and walked to her horse and rode away. Her name was Ruth. I gave her this name.

We returned home and found that Annie had died. On Tuesday, the 2nd, we buried her. She was one of the infant children of the Bear River Tribe when my sister Elizabeth bought her of some Indians. She was much beloved by us all and we deeply mourn her loss. She was a girl of great faith and strictly a Saint.

From Wednesday to Saturday, we worked putting in our crops or a portion of them. Saturday moved our bed into the shanty. I did much hard work during this week on Zuni's wagons. Sunday, the 27th, we held meeting. Brother Burnham was with us and several of the Spanish, one by the name of Riges. Next day, sent off letters to my family and worked till Friday on Zuni wagons and the boys worked at the crop.

Friday, June 1

All was peace. Catherine's health improved. The weather a little warmer and a prospect of summer. Baptized one Indian on June 3. This week worked hard putting in corn and fixing wagons to get supplies to obtain bread. On Sunday, Brother Hunt, Burnham and families came to San Lorenzo, and we had a good meeting. Next week, continued our labors planting corn and etc. On Tuesday, the 11th, (I think) we had a good rain and a rainbow rested down on our land, spanning it on either side. We felt that it was a good omen. We finished our crop this week and on Sunday, the 17th, I went to Savoia and held meeting. Several of our company went with me. Returned same day. Next week prepared to go to St. Johns.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, 20th

Thomas and I started for St. Johns and camped at Fish Springs the first night with Brother J. Maughn. On Thursday arranged for two loads of freight for Albuquerque and got nine sacks of Corn to pay for work on wagons at Zuni and traveled on. Saturday, the 23rd, arrived at St. Johns. Here I divided my corn into two grists and took it to two mills. These mills are small ones and can only grind six bushels in twelve hours.

Wednesday, 27th

Twenty-three years since the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph. This town (St. Johns) has about 100 families and all but three or four are Spaniards. I met with three or four Americans who were on a visit to this place from Spingerville, thirty miles above on the Colorado, who treated me very kind. I paid seventy-five cents in money for the grinding and on Sunday, the 24th, I left for the settlements of our people down the river. Camped at Hunt's Ranch, at Tenney's Place (Woodruff), at Lake's Camp and at Allen's Camp (Joe City). Prospects for good crops at both camps. Went to Brother Lot Smith's camp (Sunset). Brother Lake went with me. Here we held a meeting and some of Brother Ballinger's camp attended. Crops look fine. Wheat is in the head and some is turning. I got 600 pounds of flour at \$3.75 per cwt. Will return sacks. Have seven sacks of Brother Lake's at my place.

Saturday, 30th

Fixed wagon, hobbles and prepared for my trip home. Got some flour of Brother Lake and left nine or ten cwt. of meal in its place. I was treated as a missionary and a friend.

Sunday, July 1

All is well. I held a meeting at Brother Allen's camp at 11:00 A.M. and one at Brother Lake's camp, 2:00 P.M. Between meeting and after, I gave six blessings. On Monday, started with my load of flour, consisting of eighteen cwt. flour and five cwt. corn meal. Brother Brown came with me as he was going for salt. Brother Emanuel Cardon and wife accompanied us. This part of the road is a desert. July 5, camped with Lorenzo and Abram (nephews named Winn) They were on their way to Zuni for freight. Found their minds were dark having failed to comprehend that the Destroyer was at work seeking to over throw the work of God. We arrived at San Lorenzo on July 6 and rains commenced on this day. Brother Westover was much surprised when I told him that I expected to stop here and improve the place. The fine rain gave life to all things. Our wheat was suffering much but this rain saved it. Now we have good prospects of wheat and corn and vegetables. Saturday, I made a table and we prepared to eat together on Sunday. We called all hands to the table which was set in Jeremiah's (Junior) room. Brother Westover joined us and I invited Brother Maughn to do likewise but he declined, making for an excuse that he lived too far away from us. I offered to help move his house closer but this did not take as I had hoped it would. [Hope of L.H. Hatch for United Order.] I was so well treated by Brother Lot Smith and all of the camps whilst absent and found that the Camps of Brother Lake's and Lot Smith's were living at the Big Table.

Monday, 9th

Went with Brother Cardon to Savoia and got several letters, Had a good visit. The rain today failed to reach this valley and the wheat is suffering. That which had been watered looked well. Returned home and found all well. Got three oxen from Mr. J. Makon and one yoke of Mr. T. Mason's to help take our loads to Albuquerque. Wednesday, Jeremiah Jr. and Lorenzo with Brother Jarvis started for Albuquerque with 10,000 pounds of wool. Brother Westover with his family and my sister Elizabeth Winn started for St. George. This leaves us rather lonely.

Friday, 13th

Abram, Thomas and Hyrum commenced hoeing corn and I worked at Jeremiah's house. Fixed furniture and cellar on Saturday. Next week, went to Savoia on to the Fort and stopped with Mr. Wallace at Mineral Springs, and on Sunday the 22nd, baptized some Navajos and some Zuni Indians. Went to Savoia with all the family to celebrate the 24th, Pioneer Day. Had a pleasant time. Baptized two Navajos and stayed all night.

Sunday, 24th

Jeremiah and Lorenzo returned from their trip to Albuquerque in good health. Monday, Brother Jarvis came and Brother Peterson with his family arrived. Fast day on Thursday, 2 August, and Sunday, I attended meeting in Savoia, returning home, we visited a vil-

lage that had been vacated for many years and we found a good amount of skill in mason work there. This work is far ahead of the present pueblos.

Friday, August 10

My sister Elizabeth returned, her son Jeremiah having been absent for fourteen days to get her. Went with Brother Peterson to Savoia and baptized nine Navajos, seven women, one man, and one boy, Held meeting with them. Next week: worked at bench, hauled hay, finished hay rack and on the 14th, the boys found that three oxen had been stolen and one of Brother Peterson's horses. Hunted two days and found the oxen returning to the ranch. We commenced to build a corral in which to put our horses and cattle against thieves.

[The few remaining lines of this Journal are written with a lead pencil.]

Sunday, August 19

Held meeting. Decided to move to Savoia. Left San Lorenzo on Monday because of the sickness of our neighbors who had the small-pox. Morning of 20th, a heavy frost came, killed most of our corn. Loaded up our wagon, put in our children, and started for Savoia. Very busy, spent week in moving and the following Sunday, visited Brother Peterson, Brothers Hunt and Burnham and held meeting with them.

Saturday, September 1

One of my eyes commenced to get sore. Suffered much. Put up a shanty and commenced building. Held meeting at our place on Sunday, where we made a temporary shade in the house which had just got up a few logs. Brothers Hunt and Peterson were with us. September 8th, Brother Beebe and company came to stop with us. Baptized Brother Hunt into the United Order.

[About 8 September 1877, when Lorenzo wrote the last entry in his journal called, "Continuatiou of the Drowned Journal," he must have been planning a trip back to Cache Valley. At this point there is a gap of six months in his journals available to us, the next entry being 8 February, 1878. However he often gives glimpses of the past and this period is no exception.

Hence we know that about the time of this last entry, September 1877, he was using the odd minutes, every one of them, to fashion axe handles from good hard timber. When a double bedded wagon box was full of these useful articles, he and Thomas (son) went to the Zuni villages trading axe handles for good Indian corn. They then proceeded to the Mormon town of Sunset (near Winslow, Arizona) and traded the corn for wheat to supply his family with bread during the coming winter. And it did turn out to be a most difficult winter for Catherine and the children located at Savoia.

With the satisfaction that winter supplies were now in store, Lorenzo with Hyrum returned to Cache Valley (Utah and Idaho) and spent the mid-winter months with his families in that land. Early spring they returned bringing Alice, her children and Adeline (Catherine's daughter) with them. He located Alice at what is now Woodruff, Arizona and proceeded to Savoia, New Mexico with Hyrum and Adeline and the important news that their mission to the Zuni people was over. He had been released and called to join the Saints on the Little Colorado River and assist in colonizing that section. They moved to Woodruff almost immediately.]

JOURNAL VI 1878-1882

This Journal has some accounts after my arrival in Arizona Territory, 1878 and 9. Book size is 8 by 10 inches and about a half inch thick. It should be carefully filed away.

February 8, 1878

I arrived from Johnson, Utah Territory to Woodruff, Arizona. Was received with marked kindness. On my way from crossing of the River (Colorado) to Roundies Point, I was met by President John W. Young and company returning from Sunset, Arizona to Utah. I was ordained as 2nd Counselor to Lot Smith who has been appointed President of this Stake.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Whilst waiting at Woodruff, President Lot Smith came and wished me to take the Presidency of Woodruff. I left Alice and family at this place and went to New Mexico and found my wife Catherine and family in very destitute circumstances, having spent five months alone in a lonely condition among Mexicans, Zunis, and Navajo Indians, being two miles from Elder Marcus Peterson's and four miles from Elder John Hunt's place who resided at Savoia.

At this places everal died of small-pox. My family, through the kind providence of God was preserved from this most loathsome disease although many times exposed.

My nephews, Jeremiah, Lorenzo and Abram had left this place for San Juan country. I was accompanied by Elder Ammon Tenney and visited Fort Wingate, traveling through a large extent of deep snow. I suffered much from exposure. We traveled with a cart. Found my nephews and persuaded them to come back to make settlement of some difficulties into which they had fallen. Leaving their families at the fort, Elders Erastus Snow and Anthony Ivins were present and decided the case. These Elders tarried at Elder Marcus Peterson's and studied the Spanish language. Brother Tenney returned with me and my family to Woodruff. My nephews went on their way, my sister Elizabeth going with them.

Whilst I was in New Mexico, I held several meetings and placed Elder L.C. Burnham to preside as Elder Hunt wished to resign. Elder Hunt had been in charge during my absence to Utah. Brother Burnham was nominated by Brother Hunt and a good spirit prevailed.

On my arrival at Woodruff, we held meeting and Elders N.C. Tenney, Samuel Tenney and families concluded to go with Ammon M. Tenney to New Mexico. We exchanged property and I located at this place. We worked with our little company that was organized into the United Order and began making a dam and did much labor until April 25, When the water rose till it ran over our works and cut around our dam.

We had made a garden and put in an acre of potatoes and some wheat. We had also put in some forty acres of grain at the lower camps. We abandoned our work at the dam and began to look after our bread. Took a contract to make some ox yokes for which we got forty-five dollars. This was the first money we made. We also bought a ranch, thirty-three miles above here, known as Woolf Ranch. After we had this place for a while, it was called Lone Pine and later Reidhead Ranch. In 1885 or 86 this ranch was jumped by a wicked man by the name of Vinal. Some eight families lived at one table most of this summer.

Elder C.P. Liston returned to St. George, Utah, before the dam went out. We, as a company, bought one hundred head of Spanish Mareno sheep and took on shares of 400 more. Also got a load of freight to Elsinore, Colorado Territory. Joseph Cardon and Clawson went with two trail wagons taking 12,000 pounds of freight. Was gone thirteen months. Did well on this trip and brought back a mowing machine and a hay rake with which we earned some \$200. 00.

Thomas Hatch [son] took a load of government freight and went to Call's Landing, distance of 600 miles. Was gone five weeks. He made \$180.00. During this time I labored on a mill at Moses Cluff's, fifty miles above here. We had been visited by President Erastus Snow during the fall and he set in order several of the places and gave much instruction on the United Order. A portion of our company wished to settle up and remove above this place to Walter's Valley or Bagley. We were reduced to three families who still work in the Order up to this date, December 29, 1878.

This is a short sketch of my arduous labors in Woodruff of eleven months time, during which I have attended three conferences, one with President Snow and held many meetings in many places of this Stake of Zion, several times at Forest Dale and also at Snowflake. I was run for the Legislative Council and was defeated because I am a Mormon. Gave many Patriarchal Blessings.

I met Willard and Hyrum, December 7, at St. Joseph. [They had just arrived from Cache Valley enroute to Woodruff.] This makes the number of my family eighteen in this land including myself.

On the morning of the 31 December 1873 at twelve minutes before 1:00 A.M., Catherine gave birth to a fine boy, weight ten

HEA Hatch Family Association

pounds. [Named Lorenzo Wilford, only child born in Arizona.] This day finished up the old Year. Burt commenced taking the herd two weeks before Christmas on Friday.

January 1, 1879

Came in on Wednesday. I worked getting out timber for furniture as we have started our new lathe, which works well. Thursday, the 2nd, was fast day and we had our meeting. Friday, Willard, Jeremiah and Brother Deans went to Barbadoes for cottonwood to make into furniture. They returned on Saturday and this was my fifty third birthday. Sunday, we were addressed by Jacob Hamlin and Brother Skinner, the latter is from Brigham City.

January 6

I arose and prepared to go to St. Johns to look for some property that I was desirous to purchase for the coming emigration. Arrived at St. Johns Wednesday and visited our Mexican brethren who were much pleased to see me. Looked at Philip O. Barnes place and on Thursday looked at more property. Brother Hamlin, Brother Asey and John Eagar started home and I stayed all night with Moses Bath and had further talk about purchasing land. I paid to Mr. Martin \$175.00 for wheat and started on my way home with a Mr. Dubois, a Frenchman. Met my teams coming for the wheat, but as Dubois was drinking and I had to drive him home, Ezra, Jeremiah, and James Deans went on and got the wheat. Arrived at Woodruff 11:00 P.M. Sunday and on Monday resumed my labors at the furniture business and at 4:00 P.M. the boys arrived with the wheat.

On the 6th of January, Thomas Hatch [son] and Thomas Oldman packed saddles and prepared to go with the sheep and herd them traveling from place to place with them.

January 14

Jesse N. Smith, President of this Stake [The Little Colorado Stake had been divided and "this Stake" is the Eastern Arizona with the reorganization, Lorenzo H. Hatch was sustained as 1st Counselor in the new Stake Presidency.] arrived at my house. We held a meeting in the evening. Next day did some business with Brother Smith in reference to the St. Johns property and President Smith went on to Snowflake.

January 16

Brothers Jacob Hamlin, Riggs and Joseph Cardon arrived and we held a business meeting. I disposed of the Ranch to Brother Cardon. Brother C.P. Liston arrived at Woodruff and went on his way Friday. He was in good health, returned having lost one span of mules. Brother Liston and Hyrum (son) left here about dark with another team for St. Joseph.

Saturday, I worked at my furniture until late at night; next day went to Sunday School and on Monday worked at furniture. That Thursday Brother Liston returned from St. Joseph and was very sick. Sunday, he was worse. Continued very sick through out the week. We had watchers with him and on Sunday night, the 26th, at forty minutes past 1:00 A.M. he died, passed peacefully away. On Monday 27 January, I located a grave-yard and we buried Brother Liston on Tuesday.

January 29

Commenced plowing out the new ditch which we had located and at night was called to account or to a meeting where I learned of a conspiracy to dispose us. Still we retained a portion of the land where we had done the most difficult work without any aid from the aspirants save to cripple us. Thursday went to Showlow Creek, Thomas accompanying, where I got some corn of Moses Cluff and exchanged, also delivered, some furniture and sold some salt. On Thursday night I was taken very sick but was able to go home on Friday. Settled some accounts with Brothers Cluff and Mills concerning our labor on the Mill.

February, Saturday

I made a work bench and fitted up a bed stead. Sunday, went to Snowflake and visited with President Jesse N. Smith and attended meetings. Returned Monday. Worked about home next day on the water ditch and on Wednesday went for timber up Cottonwood, Wash. Thursday, went to Snowflake and attended fast meeting and at night met at Bagley and organized a Water Ditch Company, appointing a committee of three.

HEA Hatch Family Association

February 7

Came to Woodruff and found Brother Thomas L. Greer very sick. Saturday got some salt ground and repaired my wagon. Went to Sunday School next day and on Monday I worked on my ox wagon. Tuesday, I started with my son Ezra and went to the Branch Farm. Made two trips for timber, having moved the turning lathe and I have also taken Sister Westover and family to the Farm. Brother Guldbranson and Willard came and we put all our force onto fencing the field, making fords, etc. Sunday went to Snowflake and attended meeting, continuing our labors during the following week and Sunday again went to Snowflake. Tuesday, went to Woodruff in good health. Next day went to St. Joseph and on Thursday went on to Sunset where we attended conference on Friday and also Saturday. On this day, Ezra started for a load of lumber at the mill and I remained at conference. Had a good conference. Ezra returned at Wednesday noon and I repaired the little wagon.

Whilst here I gave quite a number of blessings, both at Sunset and at Brigham City. Gave some blessings at night on Wednesday. Thursday was fast day and after much toil we got started in the P.M. for St. Joseph with Norey and Sisters Night and Webster. Got at that place about 11:00 P.M. Arrived home on Friday at 8:00 P.M. and found all well.

Sunday, March

Attended Sunday School and meeting and on Saturday evening previous, I wrote a letter to the Historian's Office to Elder Orson Pratt. Tuesday, went to the Farm. Brother Guldbranson, John and Thomas came with a load of lumber. Saturday on my way, met Jesse N. Smith who requested me to accompany him to Forest Dale. Returned to Brother Reidhead's on Tuesday. Attended meeting and organized the place and set Brother Reidhead apart to preside as Presiding Priest.

Wednesday, 19th

Returned to the Ranch or Farm. The boys had lost the team but the next day Thomas Oldham found them and I went to work at laying the floor. Saturday, went back to Woodruff. Arrived late at night. Next day attended Sunday School and Meeting.

March 24

I loaded up my effect's, took Alice and family and started to the Farm. Arrived there on Tuesday about dark. Wednesday, I fitted up the house and prepared to leave for St. Johns. Thursday, John and Jeremiah started for wheat with two yoke of oxen and two span of horses. I started for St. Johns with one span and the little wagon. Drove ten miles and arrived at Concho the next day. Found Brother Bate Wilhelm at this place. He had bought him a place. I got dinner with him and we drove to within ten miles of St. Johns. At Mr. Martin's, on Saturday, we loaded up 6000 pounds of wheat and settled some school bills and traveled on nearly to Brother T.L. Greer's ranch.

Sunday, 30th

Stopped with Brother Greer till 4:00 P.M. Then traveled on Monday, traveled to within eight miles of Woodruff. It rained all night. Roads quite muddy. Tuesday, we left part of our loads at the Little Colorado Crossing and went on to Woodruff. John unloaded and Jeremiah went to the Farm. I spent Wednesday at home and laid a fireplace in Catherine's little room. Fast day on Thursday. Went to Farm in evening and found all well but the community had done some hard talking about me because I was not on the ground myself or not on the water ditch. Friday, worked on the dam. Got in seven or eight days with all hands and all teams. Worked on fence for Brother Liston's grave, getting up pickets for it.

Sunday, April 6

Attended meetifg at Bagley and spoke for one hour. All treated me with respect to my face although much underhanded work has been going on. All this feeling was because we are working in the United Order. How weak is man who fights against our God. Monday, I worked on the pickets and on the dam. Two more days on Dam and went to Snowflake on Thursday, making arrangements with Mr. Martin to trade beef for wheat and attended a convention. Friday and Saturday on the dam.

Sunday, April 13

Went to Snowflake for meeting. I spoke a short time on the spirit of prejudice and misrepresentation, showing that we will be tried as Abraham and Job. All week on the dam and ditch. Thomas Oldham started back to Utah during this week, and on Sunday, the

HEA Hatch Family Association

20th, I went home to Woodruff. It was one of the windiest days of the year. Some roofs were blown off at Sunset. Found all well. Monday, I settled with Hyrum Liston as administrator for the late C.P. Liston and got his receipt. Got some orders from Cache Valley for 125 bushels of wheat through exchange from Bishop Hunter.

Wednesday, went for wood and returned to the Farm. Found all well and hard, at work on the ditch which is carried forward by all our force. We have much prejudice to contend with in making our homes on this Farm.

Sunday, 27th

I went to Bagley and held meeting where we had the company of President Smith and Bishop Hunt. Worked on during the week to get the water forward. May 1st, was fast day. Friday, 2nd, we got a small stream of water through our place. Following week, got one load of cedar and pushed forward to get water work going. During this week a deep plan was laid to destroy me by lying and slander and to prevent us from having water for our farm here (near Bagley). But all these works disgrace the willful and malicious.

Sunday, May 11

Went to Snowflake, spoke to the people. Brother Deans came up from Woodruff this week with some breadstuff and also assisted with the labors on our Ditch, I went and saw President Smith, also Bishop Hunt and registered preparatory to the coming election for our new county (Apache). The following Sunday went with Brothers Deans and Joseph Millett to Beaver. Ranch and held a meeting there. Next day got a load of timber and brought home to the Ranch. Brother Deans returned to Woodruff to shear sheep and we continued work on the ditch. Next week commenced planting some garden stuff and received a parcel from Utah with two letters from Hezekiah. May 29, I went to Woodruff and on to Sunset for conference. Catherine went as far as Scotts and returned but Adeline went on with me. Good instruction on baptism for the dead. Brother John W. Young arrived from Moen-Kopy and I spoke in the afternoon. Voted to sustain the authorities of the Church. Monday, I gave seven blessings. Returned to Woodruff, Tuesday, June 3, and next day Brother Deans and myself went to the Farm and the following week held conference in Snowflake.

Brother Allen [pseudonym for Wilford Woodruff, member of the Quorum of the Twelve at the time] gave us much good instructions. At the close of the conference several Indian Missionaries were set apart. I was set apart by Brother Allen [Woodruff] as Counselor to President Jesse N. Smith. This was done by the spirit of revelation in and through the Apostle and President Jesse N. Smith. I returned to the farm where we were visited by several of the young men from Sunset, also my daughter Lenora (Catherine's daughter living at Woodruff) and Alma Doxey. Nora returned to Woodruff. The boys went for some poles and got eighty onto the ground. John and Thomas went to Snowflake and I planted corn, sowed some buckwheat. On Sunday morning, July 6, found five head of horses in the wheat. We have had much damage done our crops by stock. Hope to get the fence up soon as possible so that we may prosper in our new homes. This day went to Snowflake, held meeting and had much liberty in talking. During this conference, we presented some names to bring out the water in Woodruff.

June 14

Went to J. Millett's and administered to him and baptized Jerry Wamsley. Watered, put in some turnips. Hyrum stayed to help. We put up sixteen rods of fence on Thursday and sixteen rods on Saturday. I made a chair and spinning wheel. Next Wednesday, found that I had a boil coming on the left wrist but I worked on until Friday when I had to work with one hand, but I hoed some in the garden and set out cabbage plants on Saturday. Sunday was quite sick but I went with Brothers Deans and Brimhall to Brother Wamsley's and held meeting. From Monday till Thursday, I was confined to my bed and suffered much pain.

July 30

Making fence and then Thomas, Burt and myself went to the forest for timber. August 1, returned to the timbers by moonlight. Got wet and cold but got me a load of poles and started back on Saturday with the oxen and a load of poles. Lead a wild mare. I rode horseback, Thomas drove the oxen, and Burtey drove the mules. I was very hoarse.

Sunday, August 3

I felt better, wrote some in journal and went to Snowflake to hear Brother Woodruff speak but he was not present. I occupied some of the time and advised care in looking after stock and to save the crops. Went to Woodruff on Wednesday and found Mr. Town

HEA Hatch Family Association

there. Had some talk with him about the sheep. Next day worked on my cellar at Woodruff and Thursday was fast day. I fasted and desired that the Lord would soften the heart of Mr. Town so that I might settle up our sheep business.

Sunday, August 10

Went to Snowflake, Catherine with me. Brother Woodruff preached. We had a splendid day. I spoke in the evening. Monday, the sheep arrived at the farm. I had John and Hyrum take what Mr. Town had sold to Scot up above Cooley's. Made final settlement with Town. He gave me fifty ewes and lambs. He did much better by me than many expected he would. Said it was the first time in twelve years that he had deviated from business but in this case he would cancel my obligations, and we parted friends. Of course we had lost our three hundred head of sheep and fourteen months herding. The trouble was: I had to make the old stock good and there was not enough to do so. The fifty head was a present, he thought. It was a great ease to him as well as myself. Let this be a lesson to not deal with old sheep when culled from a big flock. This man had me bound in a way to have ruined me but God heard my prayer and softened his heart. Willard went for Timber. Boys worked in the corn, and I worked at repairing wagons.

Sunday, August 17

Sent a letter to Brother Orson Pratt concerning healings amongst the Navajos. Started to Brother Reidhead's to attend meeting. There were six of us in the carriage. As we drove into Showlow Creek the carriage tipped over and threw us into the creek, breaking the front and burying our little May in the muddy water and wetting myself and Catherine nearly all over. The little girl, May, was not injured but to us it was a miracle. Brother Brimhall and I righted up the carriage and drove safely on to Brother Reidhead's. Got some dry clothes and had a splendid meeting. Returned to the Farm in the evening, a distance of ten miles. Found a letter from my brother Jeremiah.

I helped Brother Guldbranson fix bows and cover for his trip to Utah. The mules wandered off when we were at St. Joseph attending conference. I sent Thomas to help hunt them.

September 4

Brothers Greer and Tenney came to Woodruff and the mules had not been found yet. I got another team shod and Brother Greer started for St. Joseph. I followed him on horseback and found the mules about eight miles above St. Joseph. Took them to Brother Greer and on Friday he left for St. George, Utah. I went to the Salt Slough next day to see about hay. Returned to Woodruff having driven forty-five miles that day. Thomas brought word to me to come to Snowflake to see Brother Woodruff. Brother Woodruff took me aside and related, in the good spirit of the gospel, many complaints that had been lodged against me. Brother Woodruff called them molehills made into mountains. We met in meeting, my accusers also, where my actions were scanned for six hours. Nearly all was hearsay and when the light was reflected it vanished showing a bitter and bad undercurrent of envy threshed up to destroy me.

I here state to the credit of Brother Ammon Tenney, he acted like a brother and a friend. Brother Woodruff was kind and all parties forgave each other and we hoped that we might have good fellowship in the future. President J.N. Smith was present. He gave much good counsel. At 11:00 P.M. I started to the farm. Found Alice and family well and on Monday, I helped President Smith on his granary. Brother Woodruff also helped on the same and I had a pleasant visit and returning home after dark got lost for a while in the cedars. Alice was with me in the carriage and two of the children.

September 22

Woodruff. Worked fixing windows about the house; and branded some calves. Next day went with Hyrum to the Farm. Adeline, Eley and Chloey went with me. John went down to Woodruff and took some mutton and garden stuff to the family.

Saturday, 27

Conference at Snowflake. We were instructed by President J.N. Smith, President Lot Smith, and Brother Allen or W. Woodruff and in the afternoon by myself and others. Had a pleasant day. On Sunday we sustained the Authorities of the Church. I was sustained as 1st Counselor to President Jesse N. Smith and as committee to rebuild the house of Brother Smith D. Rogers which was burned on September 23. Also I was sustained to take care of the missionaries at home.

October 6

Started for Woodruff at 4:00 P.M. and the next day, President Smith came. He plotted the town site. [They were all living in the Fort on the river bank.] He gave some instructions and counsel, got dinner with me and started on his way to Utah. I rode about one mile with him and he blessed me. Next morning I laid out the town, surveying eight lots as a base line. Brother Russell helped me. Returned to the farm, Wind was fearful. It came near blowing the carriage over.

The first heavy frost for 1879 was on the 9th of October. Ground cane on the 13th and sent garden stuff to Woodruff. Finished cane on the 15th. Had two gallons of molasses. Thursday, I made ox-bows and repaired wagons. Willard made adobies and on the 23rd, I made adobies and commenced my chimney on Saturday. Cut squashes in the evening. On Monday, as I was topping out my chimney, it fell--the foundation. Several Indians were present in the room but no one was hurt. I cleared out the dobies and dirt on Tuesday. Got some rock and laid up a good foundation. On Friday finished the chimney and laid the hearth.

Saturday, November 1

Started for Woidruff at 4:00 A.M. Brother Brimhall went with me. Found Brother Woodruff, Allen and Bishop Lake at my house and in the evening we held a business meeting and organized a company to rebuild the dam here. Two good meetings on Sunday. Monday, Bishop Lake and Brother Allen went back to Sunset. Thursday, I went with Brother Jenson to the Salt Slough, unloaded the mower and cut some hay. Put it in our tent for our bed. Next morning, started Brother Jenson to cutting hay and I looked over the country for grass to cut. Found but little. Wind blew fearful and it was a bad day. The Liberty Pole broke off near the top at Woodruff this day. Next week got some hay up. Started to Blanchard's with about a ton and got stuck in the quicksand. Had to go for help to get the oxen out.

Thursday, 13th

I started a load of hay off to the yard and left the meadows for home. Found Bishop Savage of Sunset at St. Joseph and I rode on home with him and found all well. 18th, laid the foundation of Smith D. Rogers house. Saw the tax collector and walked back from Snowflake to the farm, a distance of four miles. On Wednesday, I put some pullies on the hand mill and attached it to the lathe and ground out a half bushel of corn in thirty minutes. John returned without the oxen. Thursday, John and I went to Snowflake and worked on Brother Roger's house. Saturday we fixed hayrack and took the tithing wheat, corn and squash down to Bishop Hunt. Returned late that night.

A DREAM

This same Saturday night I was dreaming. It was about 1:00 A.M. It seemed that I was passing forward. Several were ahead of me; some passed by me. We were dropping down a difficult and exceedingly dangerous road. I was much scared and called for two friends who came by. I put one arm around each one's neck and then descended without difficulty to a beautiful place where I was safe. I addressed an aged woman and others that were there in a language of praise and adoration for my safe arrival and for true friends who came to my rescue at a hazzard to themselves. They were well known to me but I cannot call their names now.

We cannot pass the greatest ordeals without strong guides and no mortal can pass the greatest ordeal without aid. Let us appreciate our friends. I think that e're long I must meet with some change. Much of what I saw has been taken from me.

Sunday, November 23

Came to Woodruff yesterday. Attended Sunday School and Sacrament meeting. Several of my children have been sick with scarlet fever and my little Lorenzo Wilford was quite sick, also Achsah May. I was kept busy all week watching with the sick at night and fixing up the house, making window sash, etc., during the daytime, Thursday, father Perkins and his son Brigham came from Walker and got breakfast with us. Brother Perkins and his son and myself administered to my little son, Lorenzo Wilford. He was very low. We were pleased to witness his recovery from death as we felt he was nearly gone. Friday at 12 noon, I left home for St. Joseph on horseback.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 30th

Attended conference at Sunset. I was called to speak. Much good instructions from Brother Allen [Woodruff]. I gave one patriarchal blessing to Brother Porter's son. December 1st, I went over to Brigham City and saw Mr. Baker and he paid us \$200.00 on hay contract. I bade Brother Lot and Brother Allen farewell. At home found my little boy much improved but my little Achsah May had been very sick all week and with much faith and prayers we had power to prevail with our Father in Heaven to save her life.

Friday, December 5

Bishop Savage arrived from Sunset, and we administered to our little girl. He stayed with us and attended meeting on Sunday morning. At 1:00 P.M. started for home and my daughter Lydia Lenora went with him, and on Tuesday, they left Sunset for Utah. (They were married in the St. George temple, 24 December, 1879.)

My little girl recovered slowly. I worked in the shop making window sash for the Snowflake school house and for customers. On the 14th, went home to the farm. Found Alice and children all well. 19th, killed our hogs and on Saturday went to Snowflake and worked on the Roger's house. It was fearful cold. Returned home very tired.

Sunday, 21st

Baptized Annette [daughter. She was born 31 October 1870 at Franklin, Oneida County, Idaho. She was confirmed by myself at Snowflake. Saturday, 27th, our conference convened at Snowflake in the new schoolhouse. Brother Allen spoke much at each meeting. Brothers Lot Smith and Allen went to visit St. Johns on Monday and I rode with them as far as Walker. Thursday at home on the Farm, I fitted up a manger for the horses. Tuesday, worked at our corrals, and Wednesday, commenced putting roof on the shop.

January 1, 1880

Worked at the roof. John shaved shakes. Willard chinked up the shop. Friday finished up the roof, salted pork and prepared to go to Woodruff. Willard and Ezra went with me on Saturday. Sunday, 4th, was my birthday and I had a chance to talk to my children. It was my 54th year. We had Sunday School and two meetings at Woodruff. This week, I worked in the shop, helped around with the chores, and fixed a place for the boys to sleep. Sent my team to Sunset for wheat, but it was sent home empty for some cause. This was a great loss of time and needless expense. Helped Brother Guldbrandsou put in a floor and took cold. Was very sick Friday and Saturday. President Smith from Sunset visited with us on Sunday. Went to Farm on Thursday, the 15th. Hauled wood, worked on Sister Westover's bedstead.

January was full of much hard work and cold weather. We came near perishing. Wednesday, 28 January, was a terribly windy day. Ezra got the horses and we started for the Farm from Woodruff at 2:00 P.M. It was snowing fast and continued to snow. We traveled fifteen miles and could follow the road no farther. Camped, but failed to get a fire and laid down on our blankets in the snow. Spent one of the roughest nights in my life, but we were preserved until light of morning. We found one match left. Cold and trembling we got a fire with this match and we were filled with joy as we warmed our wet and chilled bodies, dried our clothes, found the horses and after prayers and partaking of a breakfast, made of fresh beef thrown on the coals, we proceeded on through fourteen inches of snow to Snowflake, a distance of five miles. Arrived at noon. Got supper, dinner and breakfast at Brother Mann's and continued to break the road, four and a half miles to the Farm. Suffered much with cold, arriving a little after dark at my home.

We found the family well and a good fire. I felt that we had been wonderfully preserved and to God be the praise. The family had just run out of supplies. I brought some graham flour, corn meat, and twenty-three pounds of flour.

January 30

I Was to start for Round Valley but the severe weather prevented. Just think, among thirty families the supply of bread stuffs was so scarce that you could not borrow. I was applied to for aid and divided with one of the neighbors this day. This day and the following: fitted up windows, broke roads, hauled cedar brush for the sheep, looked after the sheep--lost several of them and the lambs.

Sunday, February 1

Snowed during the night. We have sixteen inches of snow and weather very severe. I have never experienced so cold or the weather

HEA Hatch Family Association

so severe in Arizona Territory before. Went to Walker and held two meetings. During this week, worked in shop making bedstead for Windsor. Still terrible cold. Went to Walker and collected some debts, wrote several letters, went to Snowflake to mail them, and hunted for horses. We have lost four of our animals in this storm. Thursday took Alice and Lula Jane on the brown mare and went to Walker to fast meeting. Returning had trouble with the mare but we were preserved. Friday worked in shop making chairs. Saturday ground some corn on a coffee mill and made a foot bridge across the Garden Dam. John and Willard arrived at 8:00 P.M. John was in a bad fix. Team tired out and his feet wrapped in a blanket. If he had been obliged to have gone much farther he would have lost his feet. We put his feet in cold ice water and he had a hard time to get some rest all night.

Sunday, February 8

I read a Sermon of George Q. Cannon's. Went to Walker to meeting. Spoke and returned home very tired having traveled in the snow on foot all the way. During the week, hauled wood and fixed a bridge. John, Willard, Jeremiah, and myself went to Woodruff and stayed with Silver over night on the way. Found family well and worked two and a half days on the dam.

Sunday, 15th

Held meeting at Woodruff. [Next week] Worked on the dam. President J.W. Young came and visited us. I worked on a rocking chair and a cupboard. Same next week. Hunted much for our horses. They had left the range so we had poor success. Went to Sunset for conference. Sunday the 29th, hard to travel because of the cold wind. Stayed with my daughter, Lenora Savage. I was glad to meet her. She had had a hard trip going to Utah and returning. At Sunday conference we were addressed in much force by Brother Woodruff on the word of wisdom, United Order and the Woodruff Dam. He called upon us to go forth with our mights and if we would work in faith we should prevail and raise a crop.

March 1

We were invited to stop over and attend the birthday party held for Brother Woodruff. Many good sentiments were advanced and a big dinner served by the Saints of Sunset. Tuesday, started for home and camped at Heywood's place. Wednesday, camped at Scott's and on Thursday, A. Perkins and myself walked twelve miles and arrived home at 9:00 A.M. Norey came with Brother Peterson. We held fast meeting and baptized several. Our little daughter Chloe Viola was baptized, it being her eighth birthday. This week had a happy day when Nora arrived.

March 5

Brother Woodruff started for Utah. Brothers J.W. Young and J.C. Owens and myself started on a visit to Round Valley. First night camped under some cedars, next night at Thomas Lacy Greer's. Had breakfast and arrived at St. Johns at 5:00 P.M. Was met by Brother Ammon M. Tenney, and Sunday we held meeting with the people of St. Johns.

March 8

Brother Owens left for Woodruff. I settled with Mr. Martin in full for wheat I had bought of him, \$90.98 and looked at the land abput St. Johns. Bade Brothers Allred, Sextus Johnson, A.M. Tenney good-bye and went to Round Valley. Met by Brother Peter Christopherson. Visited with the brethren. Thursday, held meeting at 2:00 P.M., but before meeting we visited the different farms and reservoir. I spoke first and Brother Young followed with a strong testimony. In the evening we held council. I blessed Brother James Robertson and set apart John Riggs as President of the Elders. Raised some money for to start a wholesale store. This was one of the windiest days of the year. About 3:00 P.M. we left for Concho. Brother Christopherson came with us. We traveled in almost a hurricane and called at Walls old place. Brother J.W. Young had suffered much with neuralgia. We administered to him several times and he was blessed. Sister Young was with us and her little boy who was quite poor. At night we had to lie down in the wind but was as comfortable as our bedding would allow. We slept out most of the time. Brother Young and wife slept in the wagon.

Saturday, March 13

Arrived at Concho. Found mostly a careless spirit, much smoking, chewing and some drinking. We found ample room for reform. Sunday we held two meetings. Myself, Brothers Young and Christopherson all spoke giving instructions on the necessity of faithfulness. After meeting, I gave a blessing to Henry Cordell. Brother T.L. Greer and Brother East spoke in the evening and we held

a council. Talked over the necessity of a store and the control of the wool trade. Next day looked at a town site at Concho. Brother Tenney arrived and traveled with us. Camped at Tank, ten miles from Concho that night.

Tuesday, I got Brother Tenney's horse and came on to Snowflake. Gave out an appointment for a meeting. Got a fresh horse from Smith D. Rogers and came on to the farm. Got Alice and went back to Snowflake for the meeting. I spoke, also Brothers Young and Christopherson. We laid the business of a store before the Saints and dedicated the lands, flocks, herds, and everything that the Lord has conferred upon us to Him. Returned home at 12:00 midnight.

Wednesday

I feel rather poorly this A.M. Held meeting in Walker. Brother Young spoke with power. Left farm for Woodruff. Held meeting. Next morning President J.W. Young started for Sunset. Sister Young stopped with us. Saturday, I killed a beef and worked on the dam. Meeting Sunday. Monday in shop and Brother Young returned on his way to Albuquerque, New Mexico. He held meeting with us and on Wednesday, wrote to the apostles about the United Order. Then he left us for Brother Greer's. Thursday worked shop. Bishop Savage arrived from Sunset and we had a meeting in the evening.

March 26

Brother James of Sunset, myself, daughter Nora with Bishop Savage's team went to the farm. Found all well. Saturday morning went to conference [at Snowflake]. Found a full house and commenced at 10:00 A.M. I announced our object for meeting. Brother Savage and Samuel Rogers occupied the time on the subject of union and self sustenance. Sunday, at the 2:00 P.M. meeting I read the revelation on the Sabbath Day and spoke upon the necessity of its observance. I called for all the tithing stock that was due and we closed our conference until the last Saturday in June.

Returned to the farm and next morning went as far as Snowflake with Bishop Savage where I got my wagon and brought up some seed wheat, oats and beans. Got a load of fencing. Tuesday, went to work on the Walker ditch, east side. Wrote some in journal. Wednesday planted beans and carrots and worked some on the ditch.

Sunday, April 4

Wrote letters to President Taylor and Woodruff on business pertaining to St. Johns and the scarcity of bread and good seed. [Next week] I fixed wagon for Perkins, got load of wood, went to hay meadows and found that some Mexicans had jumped the meadows. I tried them to see if I could get any claim but it was with difficulty that I obtained some favor. Got one load of hay and they gave me a piece of meat, helped me load up and assisted me up a sand hill with their oxen. Jeremiah was with me. He took the load to the farm and I went to Woodruff. Fixed up a wagon. Went to St. Joseph, very tired. Got some wheat for seed. Went back home to Woodruff. Worked on my books and tried to settle up with A. Perkins but could not, as he said, he wanted to continue with me. Saturday we loaded up some wheat for seed. Ezra and Hyrum took the oxen and started for the farm. I came on horseback. Found family well.

Sunday, April 11

Took the mules and Alice and went to Reidhead's. Held meeting. On Monday, John went to Woodruff to work on the dam and I went to Snowflake for corn. Returned at 11:00 P.M. It was late but it is the usual hour of my life from manhood to this my 54th year. Such has been the constant care and responsibility that I have traveled tens of thousands miles and much has been done when the rest of my friends were slumbering in their beds.

Tuesday

Washed the sheep in tobacco. Jeremiah and Burt took them to the herd and delivered them to William J. Flake on shares. One and a fourth pounds wool per head and twenty-five per cent of the increase yearly for four years. I worked about the house. It was windy. Men could not work out doors. [During the week] Ezra and Hyrum went to Woodruff. Jeremiah and I went on ditch here. Got some water on the garden and on Saturday, when day was completed, turned it on to the land I had prepared for wheat. This is one of the worst days. The winds are fearful. Water should have been put in the ditch in February as the season up to this date is very dry.

Sunday, 18th

Turned water several times. I have seen scarce times for food but never witnessed so scarce a time for food. All my neighbors are out of milk, and bread is scarce. We have lived for four weeks on corn meal and graham. I have been quite under the weather because of much hard toil and poor fare. The fearful winds have tried my patience much. With great difficulty, I have been able to walk out and turn the water. O! may my impatience be forgiven me and may I live to see the day when I have plenty of food and raiment for my family.

Went to meeting today but because of the cold wind there were but seven of us present. Still we held meeting and in the evening I went and administered to Sister Millett and took some meal on Monday. [This week] watered the ground for wheat and visited Sister Millett, Wrote a letter to Joseph Cardon and Noah Brimhall asking them to come and see Sister Millett. She was blessed temporally and spiritually this day. Willard and Ezra arrived from Woodruff to look after some lumber for headgates. I went to Walker with the carriage to get Alice where she had gone for a visit. The wind was very severe and with much difficulty we arrived home safely, sowed some wheat and went to the forest to contract for timber or plank for headgates for the Woodruff Dam. Found the old mill doing a little and I went and cut some oak timber. I dedicated the forest to the Lord for His Saints and made arrangements for the lumber. Hauled to the mill, two loads of oak and got some beef and seventy-four feet of lumber in exchange for oak. Arrived home at dark Saturday.

Sunday, 25

Was my turn to go to Walker and hold meeting with Elder Joseph Fish. Good meeting. [this week] Willard and I started for the forest. Worked for Thomas Willis at the mill and worked at the steam mill. Came home on Friday. Made some headgates and watered some ground for wheat. It rained a little during the day. Saturday went to Woodruff, leaving Walker at 4:00 P.M., arriving at Woodruff by 9:00 P.M. Found all well.

Sunday, May 2

Held meeting. I went back to Walker on Monday. During the week, watered and did chores. On Sunday the 9th, went to Brother Freeman's and back to Reidhead's for meeting at 2:00 P.M. During the week, planted some cane, corn and sowed some wheat. Got some beef that Brother Reidhead had sent down. Wrote some in my journal. Prepared piece for watering and sowed some wheat. Watered on Friday and went to Woodruff on Saturday.

Sunday, May 16

Held meeting and showed the operation of the spirits. Corrected many mistakes in the minds of the people. On Monday we held meeting and settled some accounts and corrected the matter of land claims, etc. Went to J.W. Young's store [some ten or twelve miles distant]. Catherine went with me. Next day I received a letter from St. Joseph about the water affairs. We were damming the water at Woodruff so that it did not flow on to St. Joseph. Our dam had been closed up for eight days and the people at St. Joseph were all out of sorts waiting for the water to flow over our headgates. It would have to fill up two and a half more feet before it would pass over and that was too long to wait. [Too long for the crops at St. Joseph.] We cut our dam and let the water through. It was a sorry time for those who had worked so hard to put in this immense dam. But all is well and our Father controls his affairs for his people's welfare. Left Woodruff for the farm and arrived on Thursday. Found all well. I brought up three pigs, as we could not feed them, and turned them out at Brother Millett's. Thursday, prepared some ditches and Friday commenced watering. Continued through the night till 2:00 A.M. (Watering by moonlight.) Next day, planted some beets and watered. Brother Reidhead came and stayed all night.

Sunday, May 23

We [Brother Reidhead and I] left Walker for Woodruff and arrived at half past 2:00 P.M. and went to meeting and heard Brothers Brimhall and Reidhead preach. I gave some counsel and sought to prepare for the drawing of land on Monday. President Smith arrived at Woodruff on Sunday at 5:00 P.M. After looking over the land, I went home to Walker, arriving on Tuesday. Fixed my plows, put in some amber cane, put in some oats and prepared to go to St. Joseph for conference. Brother Reidhead took two of our pigs on shares. Started for conference and at Woodruff I put bells on the horses and turned them out. Found them at 5:00 next morning and got started for St. Joseph. Adeline and Brothers Deans and Owens went with me. Spent two days at conference,

HEA Hatch Family Association

splendid time and we got started back Sunday evening at 5:00 P.M. President Smith came with me. At Woodruff said good-bye to my babies and went on to Walker or the farm. During the week, put in potatoes, made garden, planted corn and cane. Watered and Sunday, June 6, found me at Walker.

Sunday, June 6

Read letters from my brother Abram and daughter Elizabeth. Answered them and went to meeting. Heard the missionaries and spoke some myself.

[This week] Looked after our stock. There was a drive [round-up] going on in this country. The wind blew fearful till Friday. I planted some squash, beets, potatoes and watered my wheat for the first time and on Saturday worked at cupboard and fence.

Sunday, June 13

Held meeting at Brother Standifird's. During the week, talked to Brother Thane about getting some corn. He would not let any go, but in the morning he told me to bring my sack and he would spare me one cwt. Said he had been a visionary man and had been told to let me have some corn. On Tuesday I was very sick for four hours. John came and got some clothes and went on to his work, helping to drive the stock. I planted corn which was said would ripen in ten weeks. Worked on ditch, plowed some and watered.

Saturday, 19th

At about 5:00 P.M. it commenced raining. The first rain of the season and it was timely. The crops were much in need. Planted corn till 8:00 P.M. as it is late in the season, and I am anxious to get in all the crop I can, because we have seen the want of bread. There has been a great scarcity of all kinds of provisions in this Stake of Zion. I have met with much hardship in establishing homes for my family in this country but still feel there is a bright future for all that have labored faithfully to establish these colonies. I have about forty acres of grain in and pray heaven to bless my labors in the future.

Sunday; 20th

Rain falling gently and all looks prosperous. I have an appointment to fill in Snowflake at 2:00 P.M. after which I expect to go to Woodruff. I wrote a letter to T. Smart after meeting and did drive to Woodruff. All well. Stayed two days. Watered and made fence this week.

July 10

I sowed some Sonora wheat. It is good wheat. July 12, the Relief Society was organized at Walker and at Snowflake. I killed a beef and Alice went to Snowflake with Brother Solomon.

July 16

Was my water day. I went and turned some water in the main ditch. I was very sick all day and on Saturday as well. I got Jack Dody to help me water. He commenced work on Saturday the 10th and worked until Saturday the 17th at \$1.00 per day.

Sunday, 18th

I was a little better. I wish in case of death that President Smith should take my books and settle up. Reference can be had to all my accounts. I have served my brethren well and I have a conscience clear.

The Young Men's was organized on Sunday the 18th at Walker, Emanuel Cardon as president. Also the Sunday School with Brother Solomon as Superintendant was organized. It rained very hard during this week.

July 24

Fixed a plow for Brother Walker and went unto Walker to attend the celebration. Father Willis delivered a good speech. It rained fearful and I got wet coming home. Next day, Sunday, went to Snowflake to meeting. Good rains. During the week, went to Willis' Mill and got a load of lumber, worked some in the garden, hoed up a little of the fall wheat as the mourning doves were about to eat it up, and plowed some in the corn and cane and got a bad sore throat.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, August 1

Thomas came home from the San Pedro country. Had been gone two months. I was glad to have him return as I was much in need of help. There was no One to help me but a little lad, eleven year old, Heber Albert, with some forty-five acres of land into crops. Went to meeting in Walker, I occupied some of the time. This morning I had a dream in which I was praising God for the abundant rains of heaven. My health quite poor.

Wednesday

Hyrum came up from Woodruff and I got fifty pounds of flour, 120 pounds of corn and some sugar that Ezra sent from the railroad where he is at work. Brother Mills helped me in the grain and we got the water in the ditch, after it had been out about three weeks. Went to fast meeting on Thursday. Worked in garden and on Saturday John returned from the Gila. Has been absent two months. I was truly glad to get my boys home once more as I had had much anxiety about them. I do not want my boys to labor among the wicked.

Friday, 13th

Jeremiah came home from the railroad where he has been to work. I worked some in the field and went to Woodruff on Saturday. Took a load of wood and got on the wrong road. About 1:00 A.M. went to bed under the cedars with one blanket. Got there by Sunday noon. All well. Big rain on Wednesday. Woodruff seems to get more rain than other places about; but when I got back to Walker, I found that we had a most beautiful rain. Worked until very late in the evening on Saturday and came in to find Jeremiah very sick from an attack of biliousness. He was healed by the laying on of hands, and all the family are witnesses of the miracles of God to us in our lonely home on this far off mission.

Sunday, 22nd

Went to Brother Standifird's where we had a good meeting. As we returned, had a big rain and got wet through. During the week, I hoed potatoes and cut some wheat. Hard rain and on Thursday left for St. Joseph to attend conference. Found about thirty from Brigham and Sunset in attendance. I gave six blessings after meeting on Saturday. On Sunday, we held our meetings and an excellent spirit prevailed. At 5:00 P.M. we separated and I came homeward as far as Benson and reached Woodruff next day at 11:00 A.M. Made arrangements for settlement of our order business. Returned to the farm. Cut wheat. Fast meeting on Thursday. I went with Jeremiah and repaired the water ditch.

Sunday, September 6

Wrote a letter to my brother Jeremiah. Monday went to Snowflake and attended a convention [political]. Brothers Deans and Guldbranson came up and we divided the farm and bought out the company property. Turned out two mules and a horse. Wednesday, I tried to settle with Brother M. Cluff but failed.

Thursday we cut wheat. Friday it rained terrible heavy and on Saturday, we spread out our wheat stack. Meeting at Walker on Sunday and Monday cut more wheat. Thomas started out to cut hay, also on Wednesday. John and myself started for Woodruff. Took a load of wheat for Guldbranson. Rained very hard and the roads were impassable or nearly so. We camped all night and drove into Woodruff the next day to find that Catherine had gone to Sunset.

I got word from St. Johns that Brother Snow [in all probability this is Erastus Snow] would be at that place on Sunday. Took President Jesse N. Smith, Brother John H. Rolens and started for St. Johns. Met Brother Snow and company. Held meeting with the brethren and was addressed by President M. Lyman and Brother Snow. In the afternoon we were addressed by President Smith, Brother Snow and myself.

Monday, September 19

Stopped to talk with Mr. Barth. Visited Round Valley, Bush Valley, and Nutrioso. Held meetings and located a town site at Round Valley. Returned to St. Johns on Thursday and talked with Mr. Barth and others about our election matters. These parties were on the war path. We took supper with Brother Christopherson and started for Concho. Brother A.M. Tenney arrived just as we were

HEA Hatch Family Association

about to start and we had a talk with him on election matters. He was unreconciled and felt that his word had been forfeited. We left about dark and drove fifteen miles.

Saturday, 25th

At conference in Snowflake, we were addressed by President Snow and several of the brethren. We selected a High Council and ordained several to the High Priesthood and after instruction, we met at Walker where President Smith and B. Young, Jr. addressed us. John Standifird was called to be Bishop of Walker.

Sunday, 26th

We did a variety of business. Set apart Brothers Standifird and L.C. Burnham. The latter to go to the San Juan. In the P.M. President B. Young, Jr. spoke in a powerful manner about our unsettled idea and scattered condition, also on the United Order. After meeting the brethren left for Woodruff where Brother Snow spoke on the Order.

Monday, I went to Snowflake and held an investigation of our Mill Company before Bishop John Hunt. M. Cluff was quite abusive and was called to order twice. This night, 27 September we had a heavy frost; and Tuesday, we were busy looking after our frosted crop, preparing and making ready for the threshers. Ezra went to the saw mill for lumber and on Tuesday, we threshed out our wheat, 185 bushel, and on Thursday, finished the oats and barley, twenty bushel of each. We continued gathering corn and cane during the week.

Sunday, October 3

Went to meeting at Walker and spoke after Bishop Standifird. We worked from Monday till Saturday in gathering our crop and lost considerable by the stock. During next week, gathering beans, potatoes, and turnips.

October 18

Went to Moses Cluff's and got the molasses mill. Ordained Brother Joseph Cardon as first Counselor to Bishop Standifird and Brother Solomon as second, as well as Brother Noah Brimhall a High Counselor. On the 25th, commenced grinding cane, traded a little mule for a mare, and repaired the Cane Mill. On the 30th, went to Snowflake for High Priests meeting and went on to Woodruff. Arrived at 10:00P.M. Next day, Sunday, held meeting at Bishop Owens' house and at 3:00 P.M. started back to Walker.

Monday, November 1

Started the molasses machine, but Tuesday, returned to Snowflake to vote for County officers. At Walker we were counseled to change the name of Walker so that we could have a Post Office. [It was eventually changed to Taylor] Wednesday, dug carrots and held fast meeting next day at Brother Reidhead's. Blessed Brother Standifird's son Israel. Loaded corn fodder. Thomas went to mill I got some beef of J. Kay. Fifty-three pounds at five cents per pound and got a load of wood.

Sunday, 7th

Wrote in my journal. Went to Walker for meeting. Worked for Alexander McCleve all week. Sunday the 14th, all is well. During the week, worked at the corrals, fixed up the hay rack and hauled straw. Willard took the straw to Woodruff and I rode horseback. It was one of the coldest days we have had this season. Hauled wood on Friday. Worked in the Dam on Saturday and hired John Tenney to work on dam. Worked until following Wednesday on dam. Thursday, repaired the carriage and harness and started with President Smith and Smith D. Rogers for conference at Sunset. Stayed all night at John W. Young's place which is called Holbrook. Arrived at Sunset where I found that my daughter Leonora had a fine daughter. Called her name Catherine. Saturday, we were addressed by President Smith.

Sunday, 28th

Heard from several brethren. Held meetings at St. Joseph, Holbrook, Woodruff. 5 December, President J. N. Smith and B. Young, dedicated the dam at Woodruff and held a meeting. During this conference I gave a blessing to Brother John Bloomfield.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Friday, December 3

Came home and found all well at Taylor Willard went to camp to work on the reservoir. Heard that my brother Abram's wife, Jane Lott, died 28 November, 1880.

Monday, 27

Brother Whipple and Reidhead were at my place and we agreed to form a company and purchase the Scott place. Next day; worked a while on the tithing house with Bishop Standifird. Killed pig. Worked for Brother Solomon making a door. Settled up with Brother Brimhall.

January 1, 1881

Took my tithing wheat and corn to the Bishop and wrote a letter to my brother Abram. Then went with my little girls and picked up beans. Good meeting in Taylor on Sunday, January 2. Monday, I put up 1000 pounds of wheat, and Hyrum came with the horse and brown mare that had been lost for sometime.

Tuesday, January 4

I arose early. Went to Woodruff. It is my fifty-fifth birthday. Found Brother Hawkins at my place and we had a birthday supper. Brother Brimhall and family were present. Wednesday, I went to Holbrook to see Brother B. Young, Jr.

Sunday, 30th

The water came out of the river into our ditch at Woodruff, and all is animation and joy to those who fear God! I came to Woodruff on the first of February. Found Catherine better. The water was out. The ditch was full. Our homes were now desirable. We had labored with but little encouragement from any one for three years, obtaining our food and clothing as best we could. Wednesday, worked in the shop making a wheelborrow and on Thursday, it was fast day. I fasted and desired that I might have union and undivided action with my sons. Saturday, repaired the carriage and went to Taylor.

[During the month of February, L.H. Hatch records each day with the usual entries of work in the shop, attending every Sunday meeting at Taylor, Snowflake or Woodruff, fasting and going to meeting on the first Thursday. Meeting in committee action with the Snowflake-Taylor irrigation company. Pulled a tooth for Charles Shumway and took him home in the carriage. Tells us of meeting Erastus Snow in a council meeting. Started to plow for wheat. Bought another yoke of oxen. Repaired wagons and on the 28th, began planting onions, lettuce and radishes.]

March 11

I commenced putting the water on my land at Woodruff. Snow came on Sunday and Monday was one of the roughest days imaginable. Terrible cold wind and snow. I watered the land in a terrible gale. I found Ezra there when I came in. He had come from Taylor to get some flour. Tuesday I went to Taylor, arrived late and found Alice had been sick. [Shop work such as window sash, doors and wagon repair fill the following two weeks ending with conference at Snowflake. Weather grew warmer.]

Monday, 20th

Settled With Millett and others. Next day set out gooseberries, planted pear and plum trees. Went to Woodruff and returned to Taylor on April 2. When I left Woodruff, all nature was in good shape. April 8, put in some wheat at Woodruff. Had been to Holbrook and bought a scraper. April 23, I filed on my place at Taylor as a homestead. April 29, Hyrum and Adeline went to St. Johns. I put in some corn, potatoes and sowed some lucern at Woodruff. May 5, we labored to stop up leaks in the dam but the water gradually fell.

Thursday, May 4

I called on the people to fast and pray for rain, and pay their offerings, which had fallen behind for five months. We prayed for the sick and for rain and agreed to put in all the land that was wet.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 7th

Brothers Bushman and Tanner of St. Joseph came to Woodruff and found our ditches dry and humbly requested that we give them aid from our reservoir of water. The spirit plainly manifested to me that we would get rain to refill our reservoir. Sunday, we held a meeting for four hours talking over these matters of vital interest between the settlements of Woodruff and St. Joseph. A good spirit prevailed. Some murmured because we gave of our reservoir to St. Joseph, but in the main a good spirit prevailed, The rains came. This rain commenced on Saturday, the 14th of May. This is unusual. We had plenty of water.

During the following week I put in cane, beans and corn, also barley, and Saturday went to Taylor with Jeremiah. Sunday, meeting at Taylor. President J. N. Smith preached. Next week loaded up some pigs, took Alice and started for Woodruff. One of the tires ran off and we lost one of the pigs. Fixed wagon at Woodruff. Friday, I took Alice and Adeline and went to St. Joseph to attend conference. Monday, returned to Woodruff and made a bolster for the little wagon and drove to Taylor on Tuesday, the 30th. Watered some ground for melons.

June 1

Planted some melons and Thursday, went to fast meeting and planted some beans.

June 3

Came down to Woodruff with Thomas, with the mules and a load of poles. He was glad to get his team. Saturday, watered from barrels some of my garden. Spent most of the month of June in Woodruff. Planted early corn and cane. Put up a porch, put in a door, repaired fence. Erastus Snow, President J. N. Smith and B. Young, Jr. visited my place. We made an organization for a store for the two stakes on July 25. I was in Taylor for the 24th. Had a day of celebration. Had much rain during the month. Came back to Woodruff and found Elley quite sick. Worked in shop making sash for three days. Sent the sash to Snowflake. I spent most of the month of July at Taylor. Went twice to the forest for fencing.

August 12

Had a most fearful rain, (at Woodruff) filling the houses. We took out the headgates from our dam. At Taylor, I did some hoeing, fixed the carriage, and it rained so much that we repaired our stacks. On the 19th, I again spread out the stacks as the rain had stopped for a short time and next day hoed out the oats and fixed the stacks. August 25, we hauled hay, Sunday, went to Taylor for meeting and hauled hay all the following week except Thursday. September 1, I went to fast meeting.

September 3

I counseled the scattered Saints to come in and secure themselves from any attack that might be made by the Apache Indians. Monday, attended funeral services for Bishop Standifird's little boy and cut corn all afternoon. Gave blessing to Brother John West's daughter and attended meeting at Taylor and Snowflake. President J. N. Smith was present. September 11, we formed a military organization for our protection. Gathered crop during the week. Next week went to cedars for fencing and made ox yokes. Held conference September 24. Had President Snow with us. I spoke in the afternoon and gave two blessings at Snowflake. Monday, attended a party at Snowflake.

Sunday, October 2

Sunday, went to Whipple and gave direction for building a fort, two miles above Adair's place. Rained hard on Monday. Tuesday, John and Jeremiah started out freightlug. I hauled cane and began sowing winter wheat. October 14, went to the molasses mill and commenced grinding cane.

Threshing on Friday. We had 155 bushels of wheat and ten bushels of oats, weight, sixty-four pounds. Washed wheat to send to mill. Tuesday, went to mill and came to Woodruff. Found family well. Fixed up a place to sleep and Hyrum hauled wood. Turned out some bedstead rungs and fixed the lathe.

November 1

A. McCleve came along and I sent some vegetables to the railroad. Made window sash and fixed a wagon which I rented to Joseph

HEA Hatch Family Association

Scott, Saturday,

was a busy day, and on Sunday, Bishop Owens, Brother Fish and Joseph Cardon spoke as missionaries at meeting in Woodruff. Thomas came home from Apache where he had been freighting. Next week I worked at bench some and put in wheat at Woodruff. Brother Whipple came. Sister Amelia Whipple is still very sick.

Sunday, 13th

Went to meeting at Woodruff. Sisters East and Hawkins, Presidents of Stake Relief Society and Primary spoke. Tuesday, John came down from Taylor and went to Holbrook to work after losing six weeks hunting oxen, horses, etc. The 17th, I had a visit from B. Young, Jr. He gave us encouraging counsel. Next day took Hyrum to Holbrook to work on the railroad. Catherine went with me. Returned after dark and went to Taylor next day. November 20 to December 3, worked at window sash, wagons, went to mill and made glue for my bench work, made one wagon wheel, set a tire, loaded up and went to Woodruff on December 3. Went to Holbrook and took 464 pounds of meal and some carrots, and left them to be forwarded to Brigham Young, Jr. During week, hauled five loads of goods to the co-op. Killed a beef and took Sister Amelia Whipple to Taylor. She has been sick for seven weeks at my house with erysipelas and rheumatism. Arrived late in the evening Thursday, and on Saturday, took Sister Whipple and children up to their home in the forest and then took my place with President J. N. Smith. We held meeting at Brother Staley's place and told them we would organize them with a President or Bishop when we returned. We gave counsel concerning the Lamanites amongst whom they live.

[I will summarize activity until end of year in words of writer.] On return to above, we found a good spirit. Appointed Brother William Ellsworth to preside. Made a boundary line for a ward from Brother Reidhead's to Follett's and as far as the St. Johns saw mill. We called it Forest Dale Ward.

It was December 10 that we camped at Fort Apache. Was received by Colonel Carr with kindness. He made us his guests, inquiring and talking of our Church Government. He like others is an infidel to our faith but treated us to the best he had, apologizing the absence of his wife. The post trader was also very kind. They pressed us to tarry longer and attend their graduation, which was executed in a most splendid style, music, supper after etc. Many compliments. Bishop John [Hunt] accompanied us on this mission and did all in power to aid us. Furnished a team. Gave good counsel also good attention.

We were received warmly at Warren Folet's, a choice ranch at the forks of the road, the Cardon's Ranch also. The brethren have lost much by Indians and soldiers who raid on them when they are absent and especially during any Indian difficulties. Held meeting at Brother Haws and Cookson ranches. We gave counsel and enjoyed their close application of the gospel plan for their love and union with each other. We counseled a friendly spirit to the Indians respecting their rights to the soil, also to divide the land with incoming settlers. If these conditions are complied with all will work well for establishing this place. We separated for home on Friday, 16 December.

I brought a load of corn for George Adams and a load of lumber for myself. Arrived at home (Taylor) on the 17th and found all well. Saturday, worked on a bedstead and on Monday went down to work on the school house where I continued all week. Ezra worked four days. This job was quite satisfactory to the whole people.

December 23

Had our house full of company, Brother Millett and wife, Brother Hyrum Bigelow and daughter, M. Mill and George Ball. John returned during the evening from Holbrook where he has been working and Sunday, next morning, we went to Snowflake for conference. Held meetings on the 24th and 25th. Good time. Brother Young spoke on the importance of order families. We must unite and prepare for the last days which are at hand. Visiting brethren came to Taylor for one evening meeting. I gave counsel on cleaning out water ditches and the public works. [The order families mentioned means United Order families.]

Monday, 26th

Received from Brother B. Young, \$100.00 sent from Utah by H. E. Hatch. I wrote a letter to Lafayette Hatch and paid \$35.00 to Bishop Standifird which I had borrowed and \$25.00 to William J. Flake for wheat. Settled with E. Whipple and William Solomon.

Ezra started for Phoenix Park and I worked at sash and bedsteads. I wrote a letter to President Cannon.

January 1, 1882

[During this month: Meetings on Sunday and fast on Thursdays. Settled tithing, worked days at the bench and four days on Woodruff Dam. Lost an ox wagon by theft. I fitted up for a journey with B. Young, Jr., President J. N. Smith, Bishops Savage, Richards and Hunt and J. N. Perkins and his son, Jerry P.] We joined together for a missionary Journey. We organized with President Smith in charge. I was chaplain and Bishop Savage was clerk. Held meeting on Sunday and in evening. [All spoke.] Monday, it snowed and we got as far as Ellsworth. Next day part of the company went hunting. Snows very deep. Returned to Taylor, 20 January. I sawed out some stuff for the Broom Factory and on Friday and Saturday worked at the Factory.

Sunday, 22nd

Went to meeting in Taylor. Spoke on Celestial Marriage. On Monday I went and got some lumber, and on Tuesday we commenced making a few brooms. We continued our broom making during the entire week. Attended High Priest's meeting on Saturday. President J.N. Smith gave lecture on Church History. Next week went to Ft. Apache to assist John with his loads of freight. Roads very bad. Doubled teams at Scott's. Camped on Sunday. Monday, I made a wagon tongue. Got some beef at Reidhead's. Much difficulty and got home on Tuesday, 7 February.

[During February] Worked on Taylor Dam hauling gravel. Took Ezra, John and Jeremiah out of school to work on this dam. Ezra drove a load of rock onto the dam and old Nance fell down and pulled King into the water with her. Much excitement. Both were drowned thus, I found myself out of a good team worth \$300.00. Came to Woodruff on 25 February and began work there on the dam. President Smith excused me from going to Sunset for conference. Samuel Rogers and President Smith attended the Sunset conference and I spoke at meeting in Woodruff on Sunday. Worked on dam till Thursday, 2 March. It was fast day and we held meeting at Woodruff. Very cold and windy on Friday. Went to Holbrook and brought some wire for fencing. Took a man named Stine to St. Johns. He was a hardware dealer. Held two meetings there. Worked on dam at Woodruff 10th, 11th, and 12th of March. Sunday, I gave a short history of the Woodruff Ward to the Stake Clerk, Worked all week on the dam. Went to Taylor Friday in the afternoon.

Monday, March 20

Got some beef of James Pearce, fixed a plow and went to Woodruff. Got Catherine and we went to St. Johns for conference. Stopped at Sister Greer's. Held meetings on Friday with the Sisters. Attended the theater in evening. On Saturday, 25 March, our quarterly conference convened. Had much instruction on Church Government from President Jesse N. Smith and myself to the Bishops and Counselors. Sunday morning occupied the time, treating on the "Spirits Made Manifest." Counselor Richey resigned as counselor to Bishop Udall. In evening I gave a patriarchal blessing to Sister Udatl. Arrived at Woodruff on Wednesday. Came to Taylor on Friday and found all well.

You will find this Journal continued in a larger book called "Woodruff." This book I file away at Taylor, Sunday morning, 2 April, 1882.

JOURNAL VII 1882-1884

BOOK WOODRUFF JOURNAL

[This journal in the original is about 8 x 12 1/2 inches, 3/4 inch thick. Much worn. It has writing in about one-third of it. Pen and ink were used mostly; however, there are a few pages of pencil writing. There are seven pages of loose paper in the book which I shall copy at the close of this book. These pages repeat much of the opening sheets in Journal #1, but there are many details included which we do not find in the first account. Exact copy of fly leaf follows.]

BOOK WOODRUFF JOURNAL

This journal has the record from 1 April, 1882, to September, 1884.

Whilst in Utah, I got Brother Richey of Nephi whilst laboring in the temple to write a number of things of importance--history. In case of death, please call on him for the manuscript. I think his name was Charles, a half brother of George Barber.

Look for Journal which is in Utah. It was kept in 1855 and 1856 and also two black covered books kept in Franklin. Contains journal in England for 1856 to 1858.

L. H. HATCH JOURNAL

[Written on the inside of the front cover in L. H. Hatch handwriting, we read.]

Thomas Hatch was born in Lehi, 1862. Edmond Hatch has the genealogy of the Hatch family. His address is: Hudson, New York.

Saturday, April 1, 1882

Repaired fence, hoed and plowed some. Sunday, I did some writing to Clarey and Ruth. Went to visit Brother Nelson Beebe.

[Worked on his farm at the bench and went for one load of timber and records. They stopped on Thursday to go to fast meeting.]

April 6, the water arrived on my place today. This is late. It is our conference in Salt Lake. The news of the passage of the Edmunds Bill was confirmed. It was passed by both houses of the National Congress. Alas, the approach of the Son of God is at hand.

Sunday, 9th

Attended meeting in Taylor and gave some instruction in reference to the temples built at Kirtland and at Nauvoo. During the week, I wrote a petition to the owners of the ditch (Taylor, Arizona) for a stream of water if I would keep the ditch in repair and let the natural flow go to the owners of land below. But my humble request was not granted. I went to meeting at Taylor and afterwards rode to Snowflake with Brother Hulett. Gave him, his wife and some others their blessings. (Patriarchal)

John [son] started from here [Taylor] to go with Nelson Beebe 'to San Pedro. They were stopped at Camp Apache because of Indian difficulties so they could not go forward. Thomas Hatch [son] came to Taylor from Camp Apache where he had been with freight. I had not seen him for five months, as he had been to Salt River and Prescott freighting. I was glad to see him. He left for Woodruff on Friday, the 21st, and I put in some wheat on this date and received a very interesting letter from Brother George Q. Cannon.

Saturday, April 22

Went to Woodruff. President Jesse N. Smith went with me and we held meeting concerning land interests with Bishop Owens. Two meetings on Sunday. Monday, I started for Taylor and stayed all[night with President Smith in Snowflake. He gave me a plow. Furrowed out some wheat and prepared garden ground. Planted first corn and then planted some cane. Visited our Day School. I gave some instructions and encouragement to our teachers. Sisters Ida and Annie Hunt. Got the water for the first time to water my lucern and some trees and went to High Priests meeting where I gave some instructions relative to contents of the letter received from Brother Cannon.

April 30

The water was given by turns. I came to this country six years ago [tree in the Indian Mission and three on the Little Colorado River] and have done all in my power for the cause of the poor and for the Lamanite Mission. Have labored three years on the Woodruff Dam whilst others followed after and clamored for honors of doing great things and did frequently try to confiscate the labors of others. So the first Counsetor to President J.N. Smith was tried, also the patriarch in the Church. [Of course this counsetor and patriarch were both the same man, namely, L.H. Hatch.]

HEA Hatch Family Association

May 5

A petition was presented in behalf of the people, signed by President J.N. Smith and many others of Taylor and Snowflake, asking Brother Charles Shumway to lower the toll to one-tenth at his mill. He had been taking one eighth. Ezra and Hyrum went to the mill. Hyrum started back to Woodruff and took Chloe with him.

[A loose scrap of paper, 3 x 4 inches, is inserted at this point.]

St. Johns, 7 March, 1882: To whom it may concern: This is to certify that I have let L.H. Hatch have my house, the one joining David Johnson's on the east, in payment of a note given to Mr. Jarvis and held by Mr. Hatch and fifty cents in cash paid by A. M. Tenney. Said house is at Woodruff.

Sunday, 8th

We had a nice rain. Spoke on the subject of ingratitude. Monday, we watered till 2:00 P.M. and Brother Millett used the oxen. Tuesday, I put in some corn on the city lots. Wednesday, our team got away and Ezra went and got the colts and found the oxen. We plowed some for melons. Thursday, Heber (son) started for Woodruff and found the mare and the sorrel and brought them back. We plowed some and planted some melons. Friday, I watered the lucern and traded Prince for one of Dustin's horses. Saturday, we planted cane, and Brother Whipple came and slept with us. Sunday, he was our home missionary. He spoke for one hour on "Cause and Effect." I referred to the oppression of the poor and the spirit of revenge so often indulged in by men and finding fault with our leaders.

Saturday, May 20

Went to Woodruff with Brother Dustin. Put in some cabbage in the evening and held meeting on Sunday. I spoke on the signs of the latter days, men being lovers of themselves, etc.

May 25

Brother George Lake came this afternoon and reported that the Forestdale Indians had come to that place and demanded their land and wanted the brethren to move off. He wished counsel. He stayed all night and went to Woodruff on Saturday. I sent some papers with him. At 2:00 P.M. we held a meeting with the High Priests at Snowflake and gave instructions concerning the remnants [Indians] of the land and what our treatment toward them should be and that the brethren's hearts should be softened toward them or the peace we had looked for would vanish away.

May 29

Continued work on my farm. I got a chance on Monday to find out the locality of land that I wish for a homestead. Mr. Hagge, an agent for the railroad lands, came with a compass and assisted me. Thursday, attended fast meeting and learned of an Indian outbreak five miles above here at Walnut Springs. Five Indians broke on some stock and fired several times at Brother Plum, wounded his horse, and he narrowly escaped. I wrote to President Smith and sent a messenger to gather the scattered families as the matter appeared to be quite serious.

Brother Nathan Robinson was killed. We sent out men and found his body thrown into Showlow Creek. Search was made on Friday. On Saturday we sent teams to bring home the body. Brought my family from the ranch down to Taylor and all the people from Reidhead came in. Much excitement prevailed. Guarded the horses. Sent out messengers for scattered brethren, etc. I got to Brother Solomon's stock yard on Saturday night. I got a board shanty to put my family in from Sister Winsor, the wife of Alonzo Winsor. Sunday, I hung a door and put up some shelves in the shanty. The Bishop went to his ranch to get the things he had left. Four horsemen accompanied him. Found everything all right. We held two meetings. Did some business and agreed to sustain the brethren in the military.

Monday, June 5

The Mayor wished the Captain of the Cavalry to go and gather some stock. The Captain wanted the orders written. The Mayor refused to write them and our labors were all stopped in the military line. The Mayor called on the Ward Teachers and his counsel-

HEA Hatch Family Association

ors to stand guard. Tuesday, it commenced raining. It was the heaviest rain that had fallen for years. Did much good for the crops. Brother Woods was struck with lightening and wonderfully escaped death. His foot was badly injured but will be all right again.

Sunday, 19th

We had a beautiful rain. Wednesday, I got 223 pounds of corn for seed from Brother Farley. Sent some corn to Woodruff. At High Priests meeting held on Saturday, President Smith spoke at some length on cooperation and on the Indian settlement. I spoke on cooperative affairs. In the evening we got the use of some water from Orval Allen.

Saturday, June 25

Was one of the most exciting times in our history. At St. Johns, an armed mob of hundreds of Mexicans attacked Nathaniel Creer and his brothers. They killed Nathan C. Tenney and James Vaughn. Our son Hyrum was shot through the left shoulder. He was running for his life. Forty or fifty shots were fired at him and fell like hail about him. He was hit about 350 steps from the scene of action.

I suffered much in my feelings. Tuesday, I arrived in St. Johns. Found Hyrum at Gilbert Greer's. He was quite feeble. I gave bonds for \$500.00 for Hyrum. The three Greer boys were bailed out at \$2000.00, all to appear for trial at St. Johns. Mr. MC and Squire Dan were much alarmed for the lives of the Greer boys as they had been threatened. They went to Greer's Ranch, Sister Greer and family taking Hyrum with them. I stayed and held meeting and comforted the Saints.

Hyrum had a poor night. Monday, I left for Woodruff. Met Thomas coming with others to guard the Greer Ranch. He returned with me. I took Catherine, little May, and little Wilford and started for Greers. Camped Tuesday night. Had one quilt and my cape for our bed. Arrived at 1:00 P.M. very tired and Catherine met her son Hyrum and a scene that cannot well be described was witnessed. That of deep sympathy and wailing of the heart of a fond mother for her wounded son can not be described. Wrote a short account of our difficulties at St. Johns and started for Snowflake to see President Smith. Bishop Standifird was with me. [See Mms. History of St. Johns Ward, 1882. Historian's Office, Salt Lake City.]

July 10

Arrived with President Smith at Greers ranch where I found Catherine. Hyrum was doing well as could be expected. The Greers, Hyrum and three others were indicted. On the 13th, they appeared and plead not guilty. [There was a feud of long standing between the whites and Mexicans over the range, public domain on which their cattle grazed.] The case was continued until next term. Took Catherine, the children and Hyrum to Woodruff.] Daughter Adeline was at St. Johns through the shooting and subsequent events. She had gone with Hyrum the week previous for an extended Fourth of July celebration with their Greer friends. Adeline's close friend and Hyrum's date, Miss Oasis Greer or Mrs. Blasengame, is still alive to tell us of the excitement, 9 May, 1957]

Wednesday, July 26

I sent a letter to Bishop Savage.

Saturday, August 3

I gave five patriarchal blessings to Brother Lundquist and family and spoke; to a good assembly of Saints at 2:00 P.M. Worked on the farm. Hauled lumber. Thomas, driving up a little hill, his lead mare fell and a stake from the load ran through her below the heart. He led her off and shot her. We returned home much afflicted in spirit because of this chastisement.

August 5

At Forest Dale in company with Bishop Standifird, Joseph Smith and John R. Reidhead. Stayed with Brother George Lake. Sunday at 10:00 A.M. we met and administered the sacrament, after which, I spoke of this ordinance and gave some advice. It should be administered only to baptized faithful, members. Some partake unworthily. After which, Bishop Standifird read a letter from Apostle Erastus Snow, stating that he (Brother Snow) had not counseled the resettling of Forest Dale. Brother Joseph Smith spoke for a short time in a very earnest manner. I followed giving my early experience in the ministry and counseled the Saints to move out with their families from Forest Dale. After securing their crops, leave the place for the Indians whether it is on the reservation or

HEA Hatch Family Association

not. I had a long talk with Pedro and some of his band. Explained the good feelings we had for all Indians. Showed them the Book of Mormon and told them I had baptized some Zunis and Navajos six years ago. We heard several of the brethren speak who felt quite cast down about leaving their new homes. I called a vote to see who would obey the counsel. When a few hands were raised, we left. Traveled during the evening through a beautiful forest. We were very warmly received by Brother Edson Whipple, who provided for us food and shelter. He has a large family of sons and sons-in-law and their families.

Brother Whipple is preparing to bring out water for family purposes with a fine pump. It is a lovely place to build a home in the beautiful glades of this forest. Next morning we visited the surroundings and started for home. We stopped at Brother Adair's and I gave some counsel on re-baptism and turning to the Lord to some of the careless. We arrived at Bishop Standifird's at 2:00 P.M. and made out our minutes of the trip and forwarded them to J.N. Smith. Got our dinners with the Bishop and came on home August 11, two heavy rains. Did much good. (Moved back to the ranch. Much harvesting. Willard dug a well.) John came home from San Pedro, Sunday the 3rd. He was glad and well. We were glad to see him.

September 1

Finished threshing. Had 124 bushels of wheat. I brought my molasses mill up from Snowflake. Made a boiler for the molasses and got a sweep. Ezra has been sick since our arrival home. Received a letter from the family of H.E. Hatch [son] and he sent me \$75.00.

September 5

We made some molasses for the boys to take haying.

September 9

We then went on to Round Valley where we arrived at 6:30 P.M. On Sunday the 10th, I spoke to a good congregation in reference to my visit. The bishop gave out word for all complaints to be presented to me before I left. I occupied fifty minutes and we had a good time on the principles of forgiveness, etc. Settled some difficulties. Drove to the upper town and held meeting. I spoke on the principle of charity and the restoration of the gospel. We had several unbelievers. Stayed all night with Brother Holden and on Monday gave several blessings and then went to Brother Hyrum Biglers and heard the teachers relate some difficulties. I advised the parties concerned to go with me and see the bishop. They did. I trust that it will be of value to them. I gave several blessings in the lower town. Went to Brother Snow and got some supper. Gave his son and one of his daughters their blessings and then went to the Bishop's and settled some difficulties. On Tuesday, gave Sister Christopherson (Sarah) and Sister Taylor their blessings and started for home.

September, 14th

Found all well. Made a molasses boiler. Went to town and found that cattle had done some damage on my lot. Set out some strawberries. A beautiful rainstorm on Saturday. I asked Brother Mills to copy some lines written by Sister Martha Bigler [The following nine verses are inserted by a different hand.]

September 11, 1882. Round Valley

Lines dedicated to President L.H. Hatch in response to his visit to Round Valley.

We hail the messengers of peace.
We've prayed and waited long
That God would send his servants here
To rectify each wrong.

And if we all have gone astray
May power be given to you
To see us now as we are seen
And scan our spirits through.

To meet out justice to each one,
The aggressors and the aggressed,
And may we all have mercy too--
The oppressers and the oppressed.

May healing balm from God be given
And through our spirits run
To take away all evil thoughts
And make our hearts as one.

We deplore the unhappy state
You find the people in.
We know that judgment soon will come.
If we abide in sin.

When the head is sick and weak in points .
The body will be faint.
But when that member is bright and clear
There should be no complaint. .

Oh, may all things be righted up
And we commence anew;
And trust in God our Father
Our acts, we'll then not rue,

Oh, then awake, ye saints awake.
Put on the armour bright
Be filled with love and charity
And stand firm in the right.

Chorus:

We-hail all noble men of God
Who are ever kind and just
Who are meek and humble as a child
And true to every trust.

Sunday, September 17

Went to Snowflake and saw President Srnith. We had a frost three nights.

I worked all week making molasses, worked till late at night. Got a letter from my daughter Clarey with news of her troubles and sickness and the death of my little grandson. [Arta] He was three months old; sick nine days. He was the son of L.L. [Lorenzo Lafayette] Hatch. I felt quite bad having worked harder than common.

Saturday, 30th Willard returned from cutting hay, John and Thomas went with fruit to Camp Apache. I went to meeting at (Stake) conference. We heard from the bishops in the afternoon. I spoke on recommends, the necessity of all living up to their privileges or how could a bishop recommend them to the house of the Lord. President Lot Smith gave some excellent instruction. After meeting, I gave Widow Robinson her blessing, also Joseph Millett, and rearned home late at night.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, October 1

Prepared for meeting (Stake Conference). Gave a blessing to Alfred Cluff. Meetings lasted through Monday. Brother Williams gave a discourse on the first principles. President J. N. Smith gave a talk on polygamy. Had a most interesting time. I found on Tuesday morning a number of horses and cattte in my corn. I've worked early and late all year bringing crops up and yet each morning loose stock get in. I have been greatly injured by this class of destroyers. I was four days at conference and am to start on October 9 for the Gila Valley. This destruction has made me much hard labor and extra care.

Monday, 9th

S.D. Rogers, Jacob Hamblin and I loaded in our outfit at my house and Martin Mills hitched in his horse and we [started for the Gila Valley] drove to Forest Dale and held meeting. Stayed at Brother Ballards. Tuesday, we drove to W. Folette, got dinner and administered to Sister Folette who was very sick. We camped near to the old Sawmill. One of Brother Hunt's tean got scared and ran away. [Bishop Hunt of Snowflake and President J. N. Smith apparently were traveling along with Lorenzo Hill Hatch, Hamblin and Rogers in another wagon. There may have been other brethren along also.]

The brethren went out to hunt the runaway mare, but it got dark and they came back without her. She had a nose sack on. After prayers, we felt that President Smith's prayer would be answered. Bishop Hunt and President Smith started out. Found the animal all sweaty and only a short distance from us. We were all thankful.

Wednesday, 11th

Traveled thirty-two miles and camped on Black River. [near Fort Apache] After dark a drunken soldier came to us and we were much pleased when an officer cme and took him away. [travels continue] Traveled down a rocky canyon past a soldier station on Ash Creek, camped near a green hill, thirty miles from Black River. Very rough road. We nooned on the Gila River and were met by Brothers Teples and Henry Dalls at Fort Thomas. Teams were tired. Part of company stopped. President Smith, J. Hamblin and myself rode into Smithfield with Brother Dalls.

Saturday, October 14

Held rneeting and President Smith gave counsel on how to divide the land. I spoke, and in the afternoon Brother Hamblin and others spoke. Good Priesthood meeting was held in the evening. Counsel was given by President Smith and myself. Set apart several teachers and the Sunday School Superintendancy and others. Held three meetings on Sunday. I gave counsel concerning the building of a grist mill and instructions for this purpose. I gave seven or eight blessings in the evening. President Smith went to the Young Men's meeting while I gave the blessings. Next day we visited at St. Curtis, held a meeting, gave some counsel. I gave one blessing. Saw an excellent water ditch, twelve miles long. In places it was perfect, being sixteen feet wide at the bottom. We saw choice land on our return to Smithfield. Said good-bye to the Saints. We had held eight meetings.

We came out past Safford, Found Mexican houses and farms all the way. After passing Solomonville we had a twenty-five miles drive for water. Found good water at Ash Springs. Drove eight miles to the middle of the Gila River and traveled up the stream. Passed several freight teams loaded for Clifton. Nooned in a rich valley where I gathered hops. Traveled over beautiful bench to Burto Springs. Came to the crossing of the Upper Gila and found some nice ranches but about as frosty as Snowflake. Twenty-two miles to Duck Creek, saw a white house and the finest stock ranch in the country. This country has been sold for \$22,000.

Saturday, 21st

Traveled over very rough road, down through a very difficult Box Canyon. Arrived at Williams. The Saints were very glad to see us. Held meeting in the evening where our teachings were given in much plainness. Held three meetings on Sunday. Reproved bad language and drunkenness. We ordained Brother Willaim McLellan as Bishop of Pleasanton Ward. Blessed Brothers William and Hamblin as home missionaries. Bade the Saints farewell on Monday and started up the San Frisco pass. Came down one of the most fearful hills that could be, except at Lee's Ferry, south hill. Brother Hamblin killed two ducks. Brother Mills saw a bear.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Wednesday, 25th

Traveled thirty-two miles yesterday and crossed over Apache Mountain today. Saw lots of wild turkeys and climbed the worst mountain of the trip, camped at night in a beautiful valley. Went through twenty-two miles of rough roads and into Bush Valley. Got dinner at Brother Coleman's and held meeting at the upper settlement. Held one in the evening. Left for Nutrioso on Saturday and held meeting. President Smith and I spoke to the Saints. These people have built up a nice town but they rejected the place that was selected by President Erastus Snow, B. Young, and Lyman. We got dinner at Brother Pace's. We blessed Brothers Rarmsey and Clark as home missionaries at Bush Valley.

Sunday, 29th

Round Valley. Held meeting at the upper town called Amity. We both spoke, organized a ward, called and ordained a bishop, Almon Holden. Ordained David Johnson second counselor to the bishop. Brothers Ballard and Mills left us for Forest Dale. Bishop McLellan went with them. Held meeting in the lower town and ordained Brother H. Greer as first counselor to Bishop Holden.

I gave three blessings in the evening. Went to St. Johns on Monday. Held meeting at Erastus. One of the best that we have had. Singing was excellent. Wednesday, we left for home where we found all well.

Thursday, November 2

It was fast day. I attended with my little girls and gave a short account of our trip. John (son) left with others to bring in the remains of James Humor who froze to death 13 January, 1882. He was found by William Johnson of Woodruff whilst herding sheep for W. Flake. He was five miles from where he was lost. He was found 31 October being lost nine months and eighteen days. Fixed table, gate, and under the house.

Sunday, 5th

Went (from Ranch) down to TayLor and gave five blessings, Tuesday, at Snowflake I got the home missionaries together, six of them. President Smith and myself blessed them for their labors in this Stake of Zion. Gave five patriarchal blessings to Merrill Willis and family.

Went to Taylor and got a log to make into shingles and I made some to cover my house. Went to Woodruff November 14. Found Hyrum had gone to Wingate with Mr. N. Greer. Thomas was away hunting cows. Came home without any. President Smith came and we organized the Relief Society at Woodruff. Set apart Sister Catherine Hatch as president and Sisters Owens and Reidhead as counselors, and Sister Johnson as treasurer. Bought a corn sheller, shucked corn, and shelled some; Elley helped me. It rained. Hunted cows but found none. Killed a beef and sold beef in Holbrook. Got back in time for meeting Saturday night.

Sunday, 19th

I read the revelation given to John Taylor and called upon the people to adopt it. Had much of the good spirit.

Sunday, December 3

I talked on the necessity of a perfect understanding of the revelations at Taylor. [Detail of much work in shop and on farm as well as the water ditch.] Took a load of poles and went to Woodruff to go to school. Joseph N. Heywood was teacher (at Woodruff school) I made a desk and seat and put in a window. Jeremiah and I went to work for John Reidhead on his house. [I believe that J. N. Heywood taught an evening school for adults. Grandfather could have attended it many evenings during that winter although he continues to travel back and forth from Taylor to Woodruff and the days are full of "fixit," water ditch, the Reidhead house and much Church work.] Gave two blessings to Orvel Allen's family.

January 1, 1883

The first of January. I worked on my house and blessed John Norton of Round Valley. I worked faithfully on my house all the week. Sunday, the 7th, gave eight patriarchal blessings and attended two meetings. Monday, worked on house. Met with lesser Priesthood. Gave instructions on duties of officers, purity of life and chastity. Tuesday, moved into the house. [house at Taylor] on November

HEA Hatch Family Association

9. Dedicated it and gave three blessings. Wednesday, gave Jeremiah and Annette their blessings. Gave Heber Albert his blessing, Saturday, prepared to leave for Woodruff and for the North. [North means Cache Valley.]

I was gone North for six months. An account of my trip and a while after my return will be found in two small memorandums. Should be recorded in this book. I will turn to page twenty-eight and continue. [At this point in the record there are ten pages left without any writing. Apparently the transfer from memorandum to Journal was never accomplished.]

August 24, 1883

I got up at 4:00 A.M. and prepared to start to Adams Valley. James Pearce came and got me. We traveled thirty-five miles to St. Joseph Camp where we camped till morning. [Here they were joined by] President J.N. Smith and two of his wives, John Hunt and his two wives and daughter Belle, Samuel Rogers and his wife, his daughter Mary and son Davis, also Brother I. Turley.

Saturday, 25th

We drove up a fine canyon where we found fine fields of corn, beans, potatoes and beets, when we came to Brother Joseph James house. This was the place for our conference. Met at 10:30 A.M. President Lot Smith spoke for a half hour. I spoke thirty minutes. Gave some detail of my journey to Idaho Territory. At 1:00 P.M. heard reports of the bishops. Sunday at 10:00 A.M. met and named the place Willard. Ordained J. James Bishop with Lucy Rogers, Jr. and Brother Whiting counselors. President J. N. Smith spoke in the afternoon and then we left for the lower settlement where we camped. Monday, 27th, arrived home safely. Tuesday, went to Snowflake and blessed two of Brother Rogers' daughters. Wednesday, sent John out haying and bought a piece of land on which to build a barn. Ezra hauled hay. Thursday, the boys hauled hay and I made out a bill for the barn. Friday, wrote to Joel Ricks and went to the farm to dig sandBurts.

Saturday, September 1

Gave bill for \$45.]5 for fruit trees and watered garden and potatoes. Got up at midnight to turn water and up at 5:00 A.M. again to do the watering. Adeline came up from Snowflake to see us and I returned with her to Snowflake. Alice accompanied me. Hyrum came up from Woodruff and I went to Woodruff. Adeline left Snowflake and traveled with me to Woodruff. I met Brother Levi M. Savage at that place. He had been absent some time. It was Thursday, September 6.

Friday, 7th

Worked in my shop, also Saturday. On Sunday I wrote to L.L. Hatch and H.E. Hatch also T. Smart. I went to meeting and spoke to the Saints. And on Monday the 10th, Thomas and Sister Viola Pearce with Brother Savage and Adeline started for St. George. (The two couples were married there September 28.) Willard and I worked on the granery. There was wind, but still we worked.

Friday, 14th

At 3:00 P.M., I baptized Asche May, my little daughter in the Little Colorado River. She was eight years old on August 29. I confirmed her on Saturday and went to Taylor. Sunday the 16th, went to Whipple with President Smith. Sister Alice Hatch went with us also Sister Smith. Had meeting. Stayed all night with Brother E. Ellsworth where we were well entertained on Monday. We took dinner at Brother Whipple's. I will here state that Brother Whipple had put in a double action pump which raised the water up on to the bench, most beautiful. He had built a block house for the protection of his family and had raised a good crop in the forest. I was pleased with his perserverance and faith. Arriving home I found that the boys had started the molasses mill and I went and worked till a late hour.

Sunday, 23rd

I went to meeting and spoke for one hour. Monday and Tuesday, worked on the granery and threshed some beans. Sent some melons to Holbrook. Wednesday, in the morning went to Taylor on horseback. Helped to whitewash and do a variety of tasks. Thursday, made gates, fixed the corral and went to the mill. Friday, met with the sisters in stake conference. At noon Catherine arrived with Brother Lillywhite and family.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 29th

We convened for our Quarterly Conference. Had a full meeting, talks, much business and reports. Met at Brother Cardon's for High Council. At this conference gave reproof for the selling of the inheritances of the Saints to the gentiles, endorsed by President Smith.

October 1

Met at Snowflake to investigate the water rights between Taylor and Snowflake. Lot Smith, Miles P. Romney and Andrew Gibbons were chosen referees. All agreed to abide by their decision. It lasted all day. Taylor was to have five and Snowflake three per acre for reservoirs and ditches. Wrote to Brother Spence for a pass for some parties. (Pass on railroad to Salt Lake for conference, etc.) Spoke at a funeral service for Sister Stratton. Felt much inspired. Went to Woodruff. It was Thursday, fast day. The threshers were threshing and there was no meeting, but I fasted and worked on the granary. Saturday, we had the threshers. Got 145 bushels of wheat. The first wheat I have raised in Woodruff.

sunday, 7th

Went to meeting. Spoke on things of importance to all. Next three days worked on the granary. Thursday, I fixed barrels while Willard and Hyrum hauled cane and then we made twenty gallons of molasses. This was the first cane raised in Woodruff. Worked on a bedstead and sent Hyrum with twenty bushels of wheat to the mill at Shumway, twenty-eight miles distance. Worked on Saturday to finish the bedstead and fix molasses barrels and a molasses boiler. I wrote to President Preston of Cache County concerning an exchange of wheat.

Sunday 14

Bishop John Hunt, Joseph Fish and John Hulett spoke at Woodruff today. Monday, we made molasses. Hoed squash. On Thursday, Thomas and Adeline returned from St. George. All well and hearty. I painted bedsteads. On Friday, I got up at 2:00 A.M. and worked hard repairing rooms for Thomas and Adeline, varnished bedsteads in the evening and rested tolerable well during the night.

October 23

I went to Woodruff, shucked some corn. The children started to school at Brother Andrew Woods'. Returned to Taylor. John prepared to go on a hunt. John and Ezra returned and went and got some corn. Tuesday, John and Ezra went to the saw mill.

October 31

I received a check from H.E. Hatch for \$100,00. I got a load of wood.

Sunday, November 4

Prepared my carriage to go and meet Brothers B. Young, Jr, and H.J. Grant. November 11, I arose early and started for Snowflake. I had O. Allen's horse. He was so slow that I was late but I heard Brothers Young and Grant speak. The subjects: "Word of Wisdom" and

"Setting Our Houses in Order." At Taylor, B. Young and I occupied the time. Education was the main subject.

Monday, 5th

We went to Whipple. Found a fine congregation. They were addressed by B. Young, H. J. Grant, President Smith, and myself on the law of the gospel, word of wisdom, etc. We went to Forestdale (now Showlow) and held council with the Indians. [These brethren traveled to Amity (now Greer). Nutrioso, Alpine, Lunas Valley. Coleman's Ranch where they paused one afternoon for Brother B. Young, Jr, to go hunting. On to St. Johns and returned to Taylor where Alice Hatch, wife of L.H. Hatch joined them. Then on to Snowflake where they held three meetings and a Priesthood session on Sunday, November 25.

[They held preaching services at each of the above places. In many of them they held two and three meetings. The journal tells of several places of extremely rough road, and grandfather writes of mending the carriage more than once. The village of Erastus. now

HEA Hatch Family Association

Concho, was also visited and each member of the party spoke at that place. They were made very welcome at each ward and Elders Young and Grant had special messages for all with emphasis being laid on the word of wisdom.

[The harvest time was growing late and everybody worked hard to gather the last of anything that might be stored for winter. They made much molasses. L.H. Hatch took one hundred gallons of it to St. Johns. His wife, Alice, went with him on this trip. They attended a "conference with the sisters," and two days of stake conference. He spoke several times, and on Sunday evening gave a patriarchal blessing to Ida H. Udall. On Monday, they settled taxes and started for home.]

Wednesday, December 12

Took molasses to Woodruff for Brother Heywood. [No doubt this was pay for the school master.] Tuesday, 18th. I worked on the dam, also on Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday. Hyrum also worked on the dam. Went to Taylor and on Tuesday the 25th, the boys went on a spree! I went to the mill and got a load of posts.

January 1, 1884

Woodruff. I wrote several letters. one to H.J. Grant and one to H.E. Hatch. Attended a shooting match. It was a tie, twenty-four shots each. Left Woodruff for Taylor and arrived in Snowflake in time to get the carriage fixed. January 4, I went to Silver City on my birthday. I'm fifty-eight years old. Left Levi Shumway. We joined President Smith. At Erastus we held meeting, I spoke on tithing. Sunday, the 6th. held meeting at Omer. Reorganized the ward by releasing Bishop P. Christopherson and ordaining John T. Eagar as Bishop with Ernest L. Taylor as first counselor-- L.H. Hatch, mouth---and James Robinson second counselor. We parted with Brothers Mann and Shumway who returned to Snowflake and we went forward to Nutrioso with a young man by the name of Taylor, then on to Alpine and held a meeting. President Smith spoke on tithing.

Went to Grant Ward where we organized both Relief Society and Young Ladies' Mutual. We administered to twenty-two sick persons, one a crippled boy. Traveled on to Pleasanton. Mud Springs, slept on the ground. Thursday, was a stormy day. We put up at Brother William Maxwell's and on Friday, studied scriptures and next day I hued out five axe handles after which I gave seven blessings and President Smith wrote for me. We held a meeting at night and both of us spoke. We held two meetings on Sunday; we left for Silver City. Traveled thirty-six miles and camped. Slept on the ground, Myself and Brother Hamblin were sick during the night. Our horses ran back five miles. We arrived at Silver City, New Mexico at 3:30 P.M. the next day.

One Mr. Laferr was feeling bad because the people called him a Mormon and threatened to drive or drum him out of town. We took a room, one dollar for a room and one dollar for three meals. At 7:00 P.M. President Smith began the lecture after singing which was rendered by Maxwell and Brown. The subject of the lecture was, "The Divinity of the Holy Bible." The subject was well handled, about forty persons present, Wednesday, we spent the day searching the scriptures and at 7:00 P.M. I gave a lecture on the "Divinity of Jesus Christ." Thursday, the 17th, I again passed the day making references of scripture. At 7:00 P.M. lectured on the origin of the Book of Mormon. I had good liberty of speech. Some questions were asked about the plates and the manuscript of the book, which I answered. At the close of the service a man asked for a lecture on the Mountain Meadow massacre, which subject we promised would be referred to at the next meeting.

Friday, 18th

Wrote a letter to Catherine. We passed the day in our room. President Smith and myself, each day, went to a high hill and sought the Lord to aid us by His Holy Spirit. At 7:00 P.M. President Smith gave a very interesting lecture on the law of celestial marriage. Questions were asked and the Book of Mormon was called for. We sent for the book. Whilst Brother Tenney was gone for the book, Brother Jacob Hamblin and Bishop' Williard gave statements on the Mountain Meadow Massacre, which I believe were satisfactory. Judge Bail asked some questions. President Smith reconciled the sayings of the Book of Mormon and the subject of polygamy. At the close of this meeting four gentlemen came and expressed satisfaction with what they had heard.

The editor of the daily paper recommended "hooting" us out of town' and the next evening recommended "extermination." Later we learned that eggs had been prepared for us to throw at us whilst we were in the hall. But all things were overruled for our safety and we thanked the Lord. Saturday morning we left Silver City for Pleasanton, Silver City has 2500 inhabitants. It has been settled

HEA Hatch Family Association

seventeen years. It has some very good brick buildings. Has an altitude of 6000 feet. We bore our testimonies of the Latter-day work and felt that we had done some good.

We traveled Saturday and Sunday till about noon. Reached Pleasanton and at 2:00 P.M. spoke on the law of celestial marriage. Blessed two babies. I gave a blessing to Bishop McLellan's second wife and Brother Smith wrote it. Monday, we left our friends at Pleasanton and started for Grant, twenty-five miles.

Left Brother Williams at Grant, also Brother Tenney and Brown and the Saints. Went to Alpine with Orvel Allen where we held meeting. We had a very cold ride. President Smith gave a report of our trip to Silver City and I followed. [This same type of meeting was held at Nutrioso, Omer, and Erastus where L.H. Hatch spoke on the law of the priesthood.] Saturday, the 26th, at 5:00 P.M. arrived at Snowflake and Brother Mann took me to Taylor the next morning. I spoke in Taylor for one hour on our trip to Silver City. Brother Christopherson stayed all night with me.

January 29

Went to Snowflake with Bishop Standifird and attended a board meeting of the water committee. (Next two days.) I worked making fence and a calf stable. President Smith reported our trip at Taylor on February 1. Saturday afternoon I went to Woodruff. Attended meeting and told of our trip.

(This week.) Fixed a plow and plowed some. A heavy flood came down and did considerable damage at Taylor and Snowflake as well as Woodruff. Thomas Hatch lost a new plow. Willard and Hyrum killed a pig. I plowed. It was windy. Went to fast meeting. It rained and snowed and I moved into my shop and prepared to work at the bench. Saturday I plowed.

Sunday, February 10

I went in company with Brother Reidhead and others to hold a meeting at Holbrook. Mr. Zuke opened his hotel for the purpose. We treated the first principles and good order prevailed. On Monday, I wrote to Mr. Zuke, worked in the shop and the boys got wood. Tuesday, I got a letter from H.E. Hatch of nine pages, pertaining to family affairs. The weather is cold, and it froze so hard that we cannot plow. Hyrum worked some on the shed. We organized a Young Ladies at Woodruff, Nora Savage president. Asa Wilcox helped me haul corn.

Saturday, 16th

Wilcox left for Utah on the train and I wrote the General Superintendent of the Arizona-Pacific Railroad requesting him to favor our people in special rates (going to Utah for conference, etc.)

I labored as best I could to keep my head above. It is real cold. I am laboring in the ministry much of the time and drawing money from the North to keep soul and body together and to keep my little ones feet from the ground. Hezekiah E. Hatch has been the "Joseph" thus far to all of us and may he be crowned with blessings from above as I cannot aid him temporally.

I have blessed the sons and daughters of my loins and plead with many tears for their preservation in order that they might become lively branches in the great latter-day work. If my history can be arranged and the journals concentrated, it might be of some interest to my children who come after me. If I had property that I could do so, I would devote a portion for that purpose. I have kept a journal for forty years, much of the time a daily Journal. There are three books at Franklin, Idaho. Much of the most important portion of my mission at St. George and travels to Arizona Territory were lost in the Big Colorado or rather the book was destroyed by the saturation of the water at the time when Brother Lorenzo Roundy was drowned.

Saturday, February 22

Arose at midnight to write to railroad superintendent regarding annual passes for the presidencies of the two stakes.

Tuesday, 26th

Wrote to railroad superintendent again in reference to getting passes for the brethren.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, March 2

Went with President J.N. Smith and others to Holbrook. Brother Smith delivered a lecture on polygamy from the railroad platform. Returned to Woodruff where Brother Smith and Levi Savage and others spoke.

Monday, 3rd

I wrote to the General Superintendent of the Arizona-Pacific Railroad acknowledging receipt of passes.

Tuesday, 4th

I went to Taylor and a terrible flood came down Showlow and Silver Creeks. Flood continued. Went to the river and helped to ferry President Smith and others across. Attended conference of Young Men's and Sisters'. Spoke at both meetings. Attended board meeting of the A.C.M.I. It was agreed to give me something for obtaining the passes, from the store. I returned to Snowflake.

Saturday, 8th

A large assembly of people gathered together and we commenced our (stake) conference. President Smith said that men who did not observe the word of wisdom ought not to be allowed to act as teachers. Sunday, I gave an account of our trip to Silver City and also to Holbrook. Gave closing remarks, blessed the people and we adjourned.

Monday, 10th

Brother Fish and I made out the missionary appointments and I wrote two letters to the railroad superintendent asking about passes and I received passes for Brother Argyle and wife also for Brother Fish and wife. I received \$20.00.

Thursday, 13th

I set out 100 fruit trees at Woodruff. March 16, attended meeting in St. Johns where we met at the store. President Smith dedicated the same. (This was a new building and opened as a branch of the A.C.M.I.) I made some remarks on trading at the proper place, sustaining co-ops, etc. Saints should be careful and not give the Sacrament to outsiders. Went to Erastus. It snowed and blowed and was very dark. Arrived home safely Monday night.

1834 -140-

Wednesday, March 19

Went to the farm and sowed some wheat. Received a letter from Brother Spence of Salt Lake City. He failed to get anything but half-fare for railroad tickets. Thursday, I put up my blacksmith tools and worked at the forge on Friday. Saturday, I went and examined a site for a new dam, east side of Silver Creek. Took up trees and put out some goose berry sprouts, fixed my buggy, etc.

March 26

Worked on Woodruff Dam, next day also. Friday, went to Holbrook and saw the brethren off to the conference in Salt Lake. I recommended a reduction in their fares to the railroad. Sunday, I wrote to dear Sylvia and also to Jeremiah. Meeting Sunday, I spoke. Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday worked on the dam hauling brush. Friday, the 4th, I received passes for Brother J. N. Smith and Lot, also Brother Bushman and others. Had a visit with some California men and I wrote to W.F. Smith, General Superintendent of the Arizona-Pacific Railroad also to Agent White and Brother Spence. Sent passes to Brother Bushman and on Sunday, Brothers Samuel Rogers and Henry Willis spoke at our meeting and gave good counsel--talked on the Book of Mormon. Worked on dam on Monday, also the rest of the week. [Next week on the dam] Wrote to President Woodruff.

Saturday, April 19

This morning the Woodruff Dam washed out at 7:00 A.M. Much excitement prevailed. Sunday, I went to Snowflake to hear President Smith lecture on his trip to the City (S. L. C.) and Alice went with me. Willard and John took second load of freight to Apache. [at Woodruff] I planted seven rows of corn in dry ground. On the 22nd, I helped the bishop repair fence and put in some

HEA Hatch Family Association

potatoes and wet the manure with water from the river. [Did he haul the manure to the water or the water to garden?] Set a tire on my carriage and planted some garden, hauling water to the rows in barrels. Sunday, spoke to the people of Woodruff for forty-five minutes, showing that our sufferings are not as great as many, citing Job and Jonah, St. John and the Master. Received passes for the October Conference or that on a return of our tickets we should have a renewal for myself and wife and Brother John Bushman. [It appears that he was able to get passes for a few and half fare for all who desired to go to General Conference and would buy tickets on certain appointed days.]

May 1

We had a good meeting. Willard had just returned from Apache where he drowned one of his horses. The bishop called on Willard and James D. Smithson, Jr. to go to St. Johns on a mission. It commenced raining and continued all night and on Friday also. Repaired my plows and on Saturday, Hyrum and Burt commenced to put in corn. Thomas came from Alpine. Willard gathered up supplies for his trip. I plowed some and all hands went to work with their mights to put in corn. [Remember their dam was out and this good rain had given hope.] Brother Hamilton and I put in corn and besought the Lord for rain.

May 9

Brother B. Young, Jr. and M. Lyman arrived and went on to Snowflake. And on Saturday we held meeting with the Apostles at Taylor. Much instruction of a reform character was given including home industries.

Sunday, we had two meetings at Snowflake and on Monday, went to Mortenson's and held a meeting. After meeting I saw John's place. Our company consisted of Brothers Smith, Mann, and John Hunt. I rode with Bishop Hunt. Tuesday, we organized a Ward at Showlow, placing Horace Hansen as Bishop, with William Ellsworth and Willard Whipple as counselors. I stayed at Edmond Ellsworth's with Brother Lyman. Went to camp where Willard (son) and others were camped and got my hair cut. (St. Johns) We met in conference at this place on Saturday, 17th. On this date the temple at Logan was dedicated. Our evening session was priesthood meeting. We received instructions from the Apostles. Decided to have Sunday, tomorrow, as a fast, from morning until sundown. Our meetings were of very excellent character. A new group of home missionaries were called, amongst whom was Willard and Thomas Hatch.

At 4:00 P.M. we met at the Bishop's and named the rioters of St. Johns and presented them to the Lord, hoping and feeling that we would be heard and that these wicked men would be brought to naught. At 7:00 P.M. we met and gave instructions to the home missionaries and set them apart. It rained heavily all the latter part of the night and the next day. I gave several blessings on Sunday and some more on Monday. At Omer, I stayed with Brother Skousen Brother. Lyman and I slept together. We talked over matters considerable. Held meeting at Nutrioso where Brothers Smith, Flake, Lyman and Young spoke. We arrived in Alpine at 6:00 P.M. Thomas (son) had arrived ahead of me and had Elley, my daughter, with him.

Held meeting in Alpine, a full house. I was first speaker. Brother Lyman and Young also spoke. Went to Lyman's valley, stayed at Brother Clark's. We received word of the arrest of Bishop Udall and Brother Romney, on charge of perjury. Heavy bonds were required. [We will find that the brethren are under very heavy persecution until after the time of the L.D.S. Manifesto.] Friday, we held meeting at 9:00 A.M. I gave three blessings before meeting. Went to St. Johns, visited with Brother Romney on Tuesday. Gave a blessing to Sister Jensen. Back to Taylor, found all well when I arrived at 4:00 P.M. I grubbed some on the Millett claim Thursday, Friday and Saturday.

June 1

Went to Woodruff. Monday, I commenced work on the dam. This being a general turnout of the stake we worked till Thursday which was fast day. Held fast meeting in the morning, but worked dam in the afternoon. Friday and Saturday I worked on it also. Brother Lyman and B. Young arrived. All well. Sunday, June 8, we had meeting. Lot Smith, B. Young and Brother Lyman spoke. Much choice counsel was given. At 2:00 P.M. President J. N. Smith spoke after which the Apostles did. We had five of the Holbrook politicians at our meeting. After meeting, we held a political caucus about the affairs of the county and laid some plans for breaking up the St. Johns ring.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Received a letter from Apostle Moses Thatcher and from my son H.E. Hatch. On Monday, we had quite a force on the dam. Three of the brethren from St. Johns who were returning to their families in Utah worked a few days on the dam whilst waiting to get passes on the railroad. I gave them recommends for special rates to Salt Lake City and also one to Brother White who had backed out of his mission to St. Johns and to his family also.

We put in a full week on the dam. Monday, we again worked on the dam and worked up until 2:00 P.M. On the following Saturday, June 21, when I went to Taylor, President Smith went with me and Ascha May. (daughter)

Sunday, June 22

I went to Shumways Mill and got 100 pounds of flour and then went to Snowflake and heard the missionaries. After this, I was called to offer the dedicatory prayer for the new brick store. Alice accompanied me. Monday went to Woodruff with President Smith and my two little girls. Ascha and Lula. I went to work. Willard went to Apache with a load of fruit. Wednesday, we really stopped the water and on Thursday, I got the boat out of the mud. I mailed a letter to Sylvia.

Friday and Saturday, we worked on headgates for the ditches, hoping to get the water out. But Sunday the alarm was given that the dam was giving way. We worked all day and guarded the place in turns whilst men got their food and a set of hands worked through the night and secured the weak places. On Tuesday, July 1, the water began to fall into the reservoir.

Monday, 30th

We worked on the repairs of the dam till Thursday. We fasted on Thursday and worked in the afternoon. Friday, July 4, I got on a horse and went to Snowflake and heard the remarks, speeches and songs. Went to Taylor and wrote about my things that were lost a year ago.

Sunday, July 6

Wrote this day to Clarey. Attended meeting and heard president Smith and Brother West. Monday, I hoed in the garden and planted corn. Wrote to Ruth and to the land office in Prescott. During the week I fixed corrals, pigpen, hoed in the garden, watered garden, went to the farm and planted corn and on Sunday, went to Showlow with Brother Brimhall. Held meeting in the Hollow. After meeting we visited Brothers Hanson, McNeil and others. Brother Whipple gave me 100 corn. [Whether the corn was in cans, bags, kernels, or ears, the record does not say.] Returned to Taylor.

During the week I worked at the farm. Went to Snowflake and found Brother Romney and his family at President Smith's. We counseled over the arrest of M. Tenney by the St. Johns' ring. Returned home and planted corn. Made a wagon tongue on Saturday for President Smith.

Sunday, July 20

Went to Snowflake and took Alice with me. At meeting I occupied the time. Wednesday, I left Taylor with my oxen for Woodruff. Stopped and counseled with President Smith, got some oats from Bishop Hunt, drove off from the road to get some posts and wood, etc. When the load was all on, I got back onto the road and it was sundown. The road was muddy. I continued my march in the dark for twelve miles when I arrived at the river. It was 2:00 A.M. and I found the stream swollen to a wonderful height. I was unable to cross and being only in my shirt sleeves, I suffered through the night.

Thursday, July 24

Found me on the bank of the Little Colorado, cold and sleepy. The river was twelve feet deep and I had to unload my posts and turn back to the six mile crossing. One of my oxen laid down, being sick, and I had to stop for a while. I got breakfast at the crossing. Left my wagon here, put my garden stuff on the yoke and crossed the Silver Creek. With great difficulty I got up the bluff (on the west side) by unyoking the oxen. Again yoked the oxen and adjusted my pack, got onto the near ox and started down to Woodruff on the west side of the river. It was a dreary hot day and with much difficulty I arrived at the dam about noon and found that the flood had done its terrible work. The middle of the dam had given way and the falling of the water had undermined the work and again the water found the bottom of the stream bed.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Willard, Hyrum and Clarence Owens came over with the boat and took me with Ardeen Owens safely over. The stream was still dangerous. I got to the school house in time to hear the oration. [It was the 24th, you know.] and several speeches. Great sorrow prevailed in the, town, yet dancing, songs, etc., was kept up till a late hour. Visited the dam. Much fault is being found with the work. We are all the sufferers.

Monday, 28th

Woodruff. Bishop Owens returned from Snowflake with the word that a store was to be built at this place by the people of this ward taking the contract to put up the building.

I hauled water to my garden and put some dirt on the roof of the house. I gave a blessing to Willard Mortenson. I was quite sick and worn out. Friday, August 1, I came to Taylor with Brother Reidhead. We stopped at Snowflake and made some arrangements about contract for the store. President Smith and Sister Smith are summoned to St. Johns as witnesses in the Hunt case.

Sunday, August 10

I preached the funeral sermon of Catherine Standifird. During the week, I put in some sash. John went to Apache and had the hardest run of the season. Helped to move and put up the granary, made two doors. Bert helped me. Sunday I read in the Book of Mormon in Helaman on pages 378-386. Worked in the field four days, and on Friday it rained also on Saturday we had a heavy shower. I made window sash. Rode fifteen miles on horse-back to Juniper and held meeting. Returned the same day. Cut weeds. Worked at a wagon.

Wednesday, September 3

We threshed today. Got ninety-six bushels of wheat. I attended Father Hays funeral. Cut grass, planted onions, and set out strawberries. Wrote to Catherine. Sent some vegetables and attended the funeral of Mr. Armstrong's child.

Saturday, 13th

Went to Sister's conference. Catherine, Adeline and Elley came. This was on Friday. Saturday, we convened for stake conference. Bishop Hunt gave his report, viz: four used tobacco in his ward; Navajo Ward, no tobacco used; Meadow Ward, oats and barley good, wheat and corn poor, money on hand for offerings; and Brother Udall from St. Johns reports the mill is up to the square. Bore testimony. Erastus with S. Johnson reporting that fruit can be grown. There are five men and nine families. Taylor ward there were quite a number who used tobacco and rye on hand for sale to sow. At 6:00 P.M. met in priesthood meeting and President Smith gave counsel for parties to mind their own business. Number of Saints in stake, 2625.

Woodruff reports fast offering on hand. Omer Ward report good. Nutrioso has seven headed wheat on hand. Amity report good. Heber Ward is one of the largest, five or six only doing their duties.

Monday, 15th

Willard took Catherine home. I sent Some potatoes, turnips, onions. On Tuesday, I got my adobes hauled for the molasses mill I am building for Bishop Standifird's place. Saturday, we set up the molasses mill. Sunday, I did some chores and preparation for the conference in October. I occupied some of the meeting, attended Lesser Priesthood meeting and wrote several letters. Monday, made an arch for the molasses mill, and Tuesday, started the molasses mill. Wednesday, made molasses.

ThurSday, 25th

Went to Snowflake. Elder John Morgan and Erastus Snow spoke in the forenoon. At 2:00 P.M.. Joseph F. Smith, Lot Smith, L.H. Hatch and others spoke. At the close of this conference I was called to go to October conference in Salt Lake. Friday, 26th, John took me to Snowflake and I rode down to Woodruff with Bishop Hunt, wrote out several passes. Saw the dam and counseled about it. Saturday, went to Holbrook. Catherine, little May and Wilford went with me but we got no pass for them, so they returned and I went on in company with President J. N. Smith, Erastus Snow, J. Morgan, Joseph James, and Sister Bushman and Sister Ida. [He did go to Salt Lake City for conference in Ootober 1884 and on to Cache Valley. I found the following entry.] 1884 My journal has been kept in Arizona from this time to the present, including stop at St. George. This date is 16 October 1884, at which time I got

Sylvia's second annointings and had L.L. Hatch, Clara, Hezekiah, and Ruth adopted to me and their mother. And Hezekiah was married to Georgia Thatcher. All was done at the Logan Temple. M. Thatcher officiating. (at marriage) The adoptions were by M. W. Merrill.

On Friday 17, I and my family worked for the dead. Myself for Hezekiah Hatch (my father), endowments. Adeline (Barber, my sister) for my mother, Aldura Sumner, endowments. Slyvia for Malona Sumner, endowments. Ruth for Minerva Hatch Sumner. These three were sealed by Joseph F. Smith at Salt Lake to my father, Hezekiah Hatch, on the 12th of October, 1871. [No doubt "these three" mean: Aldura, Malona, and Minerva.]

[And here the journal ends, about two thirds of the book remains empty. This "Ida" mentioned no doubt was Ida Hunt Udall. Written inside the back cover in hand of L. H. Hatch, "I call this Book Woodruff as I have several small journals, one at Franklin about this size with my history written whilst at Filmore attending the Legislature of 1855-56. I have two small black covered books written in England in 1856-57-58. (signed) L. H. Hatch, April 2, 1886." The journals referred to in this last quote are contained herein.]

JOURNAL VIII 1884

ESCAPE FROM ANTI POLOGAMY PERSECUTION

ARIZONA 1884 "

December 6, 1884

I was notified by President J. N. Smith that it was prudent to leave at once. (I was at Taylor) At 3:00 P.M. I left my family at Taylor and at 9:00 P.M., arrived at Woodruff. The family at Taylor was much affected to part with their head, I being in my fifty-ninth year and very indulgent to wife and children. So on Saturday, December 6, at half past 3:00 P.M., (at Taylor) I called the members of my family that were present including L. M. Savage, and on the evening committed my family to the care of the Living God.

[Copy of an old letter head found among, correspondence of Lorenzo Hill Hatch. This one bore the date, 24 June, 1885.]

OFFICE OF L. H. HATCH Agent for Rail Bonds

In behalf of Latter-day Saints
requiring transportation

WOODRUFF, APACHE CO.

Whilst at Woodruff, I had no time but to eat and write out passes, for fleeing brethren on the railroad and gave instructions to my son Hyrum, how to do business in giving instructions and how to make out papers, etc. After writing the passes and a letter to Brother Mann, we left Woodruff with Brother J. D. Smtthson, President J. N. Smith, J. Fish, and J. N. Standifird. At St. Joseph, where we arrived at 6:00 A.M. Sunday, we got breakfast and administered to Sister Mary Bushman. President John Bushman took his team and carried us to Sunset where we met Lot Smith. Got dinner and prepared a program.

It was 2:00 P.M., we had traveled all night and suffered much with cold and the want of sleep because our announcement was so short. It was December 7 and it was Sunday. We had a meeting at 6:00 P.M. President Lot Smith called on President J. N. Smith, David Savage, and L. H. Hatch to talk, We had a splendid meeting. President Lot presented to the people of the Little Colorado Stake for Second Counselor (W. C. Allen had been called back to Utah) the name of T. W. Brookbank, and we set him apart. John Bushman was promoted to first counselor to President Lot Smith. This is in order to have all things in running order before we start back to Utah.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Monday, December 8

We got a good sleep and were well rested. Myself and President J. N. Smith got breakfast at Brother Foster's. We started at 10:00 A.M. Lot Smith and John Bushman added to our company. We had a good fitout, two wagons, one pair of mules and a fine span of horses as we left our friends at Sunset. Sister Foster gave me a pair of mittens and a pair of socks.

We traveled thirty miles through the mud. It had rained all night. We camped on the wash. Rained all night again, and on Tuesday, we made thirty miles and camped at Black Falls. We traveled late into the night because the rain kept up all day. Wednesday, we started at 8:30 A.M. Camped near the river that night and on Thursday, we passed by Willow Creek. Got supper and traveled on through the storm till 11:00 P.M. We camped at or near the McClellan Tank, and had good feed and traveled thirty-five miles. Friday, we had a dreadful day, snowed all day. We came up the worst hill with difficulty and turned out at 5:00 P.M. Had traveled about sixteen miles. We were about eight miles south of Lime Stone Tanks.

Saturday, we met a large company going to St. Johns, Arizona and got some grain to feed by giving them orders on the Woodruff Co-op. We found many drifts of snow and in some places very difficult to pass through. Camped at Bitter Springs. It was with difficulty that we could stand the cold, however; we slept tolerably well. Some serious thoughts passed through our minds as to our persecutions and the cause thereof. But the voice of the good spirit said, "Fear not, the Kingdom is yours."

Sunday, 14th

Made about sixteen miles. Yesterday Brothers Fish and Bushman went back about four miles to find our teams. J. S. S., myself and Brother Standifird walked on four or five miles. Arrived at the Big River (Colorado) about 5:00 P.M. having traveled twenty-two miles. We were taken safely across by Brothers Chris Lindsay and David Brinkerhoff. We found hard places at the river. We had a good supper gotten up by Sister Lydia Ann Brinkerhoff. Found ourselves in a fine climate and rested well. Arose and got breakfast at same place. Concluded to stay all day to recruit our team. Attended at meeting and we had much good counsel. Tuesday, got some grain and outfit of provisions. Brother J. N. Smith and myself walked and found good feed. Started (left the river) at 9:00 A. M.

Wednesday, we traveled to House Rock, a distance of twenty miles. Found much wet snow, fifteen inches deep. Left House Rock on Thursday and drove up to the Buckskin, two miles. We walked most of the day. Friday, we met several teams which helped us wonderfully. Met Brother Baley Brimhall and drove on to Johnson, where we were kindly received by Brother Nephi (Johnson) and given every comfort that his house afforded. Saturday, started at 11:00 A.M. Sister Johnson put up some apples and beef We loaded up with hay and traveled up the Johnson Canyon, fourteen miles. Camped. It snowed and rained considerable. Hard for our teams.

Sunday, drove all day in heavy storm and fog. Stayed at night with Bishop Robinson. On Monday, we fixed the wagon reach, and traveled out of most of the snow. Camped on the prairie. Passed through Hillsdale where President J. N. Smith and three others stopped for dinner. Bishop J. H. S. and I came on five miles and got dinner at Chris Scow's and rode on with Brother Bushman to Panguitch. I stopped at Ira Hatch's and was kindly received. Wednesday, it rained and I wrote to Alice and Sylvia. President J. N. Smith came in from Hillsdale. Had breakfast with Sister Owens. Camped in the canyon three miles north of Kessler's Ranch. On to Brother Harris' Ranch on the Sevier River. Kindly received by the father of Bell Harris.

Sunday, December 28, 1884

Drove to Richfield, went to meeting. (We all spoke there.) On Monday, we were well treated by President Thurber and all the Saints. Brother Segmiller cut my hair. A telegram was sent to Salina and we drove through the storm, a distance of twenty miles, and held a meeting. We all spoke. Next day on to Bishop Madsen's, fifteen miles. We were very cold. Was well treated at Gunnison. Drove to Juab, stayed at John Witbeck's. Well treated.

Thursday, January 1, 1885

I took the trin with Brother J. N. Smith and Lot Smith for Salt Lake City. Stopped at Springville and saw Sam Fuller, got some

likenesses, visited with Marthey, his wife and Mary who were pleased to see me. Sanford came to the station with me and I took the train for Provo. Went to Samuel Thurman's where I got a telegram from J. N. Smith requesting to come on the first train. With leading brethren, went in search for a place of refuge, returned with Brother Fish and went to Sister Waverly's (in Salt Lake City). My brother Abram was there. Went to see the first house that I built in the tenth ward. Abram went with me. Sunday, 4th, this is my birthday. Took train for Lehi City where I found many of my old friends. [During the following week] Spoke at meeting, Sunday School and priesthood meeting. We had much of the Holy Spirit with us. Visited Brother Edward Stranding, Sister Evans and Charles Karren. Went to Salt Lake and had a talk with President Cannon concerning the affairs of the Eastern Arizona Stake and the brethren who had been sent to prison. Visited with Abram and S. B. Young. Talked with him about the persecutions in Arizona Territory. Stayed all night with Brother Young. Sister Young was much pleased to have me come. Brother Fish went to Albuquerque and Brother Bushman took the team and left for Cache Valley. S. B. Young sent his boy to take me to the station. He gave me five dollars. My brother Abram and Thomas Cutler. [each gave him \$5.00]. Wrote to the Saints of the Eastern Arizona Stake. Continued my journey to Logan and Franklin where I arrived at 3:00 P.M. (January 7) and was glad to find all well. I had been absent [enroute] from the 17 November till 7 January.

I should not have performed this mission in the cold winter, had not the cruel mob of Apache Coney commenced a terrible crusade against our people which resulted in the imprisonment of five of our brethren, three to Detroit, Michigan, and two to Yuma. I learned that many of our brethren left for Utah and New Mexico. Where the end will be, I cannot say.

I found my companion, Sylvia, much changed in her appearance and health. Clarey was still at home. Elizabeth Daines was at my place on a visit. L. L. Hatch was in Durham County, England on a mission. W. Daines was in West Virginia. I feel that my age is telling on me. My sympathies are wrought up to a wonderful degree, so many ties of kindred, sons and daughters grandchildren and affectionate wives clinging to me for counsel and consolation, I am led to exclaim, "O, God of Jacob, have mercy on thy servants and people." I was received with joy by my companion, Sylvia.

On Thursday, the 8th, I went and fixed fence, chored around the place and on Friday, helped Clarey grind up the sausage meat. 3:00 P.M. Brother Bushman arrived at my place. We spent the day in pleasant conversation. Saturday, it snowed and I worked repairing the chicken house. [During the next few days, Lorenzo records the following activities.]

1885 -148-

Sunday, January 11

Went to meeting and spoke to the people.. (Next day and the next) Worked around the barn and fixed mangers in the horse stall. Dreamed that I was called to assist Brother E. Snow in getting material for a building. Wrote to Brother Savage and Cannon. Made some trestles and tried to teach Lorin to use a saw and plane. Snowed all day and night. Swept roads to the barn and did the chores. Went to meeting at night and spoke to the people. Fixed a place for the colt. Worked at Thomas Laws mortising bench legs. Put together a bench for the Relief Society. Wrote to Hezekiah and Hyrum. Heard Joshua Hawkes lecture on the Apostasy. Took some heifers to Spring Creek. Two meetings at Lewiston, spoke at both. Visited with Hyrum Karren and returned home. It was cold riding horseback. Worked in the shop three days. Wrote to J. N. Smith, Ruth Ricks, Nora Savage, Alvenia Smart, John and Heber A. Hatch. Worked at the bench and cleaned out the stable. Went to Oxford for conference, Thomas Smart took me. I spoke on the gospel to the Lamanites. After meeting, set apart Clarey Hatch as counselor to Sister Lucy Parkinson in the Primary.

Back home, on Monday, made a box for the lounge and moved the organ. Received letters from Levi Savage and Ruth H. At fast meeting, we blessed four children. I spoke on the necessity of keeping a record of the blessing of children. Worked at a sleigh. Tuesday and Wednesday also worked on a sleigh. Saturday, February 7, Hezekiah and wife came up and stayed all night. Thursday, came down to Logan with my sleigh and stopped with Hezekiah. Went to Hyde Park and made a door step for Celia At meeting I spoke on the revelation given to President Taylor, 13 October, 1882.

HEA Hatch Family Association

February 20

I came again to the temple and received endowments for John Sumner Hatch and my sister Adeline received endowments for Charlotte Haight Hatch, who was sealed to my brother John Hatch by Joseph F. Smith. My brother John's death is recorded in this book and his birth February 27, bought me a temple record.

March 11

Thomas Winn's mother was Christiana Finch, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Baley Finch. Born at Goshen Township, New York and died at Lehi, thirty-one years ago. [Deleted one and one half pages of names for whom temple ordinances were performed.]

[At this point there are some four and a half pages of material deleted. This material is of temple work which has been carefully tabulated in the temple records of the Hatch family. Some routine chores are interspersed with these temple entries.] I gave this week thirty-six patriarchal blessings.

[General conference, 4, 5, 6, April 1885]

Saturday, April 4

I attended conference, which was called to order by Apostle F. D. Richards (President of the Council of Twelve.) We had truly the word of the Lord. Sunday, 2:00 P.M., the authorities of the Church were sustained. Sacrament was administered. An epistle was read from President Taylor and G. Q. Cannon setting forth the necessity of good work and trusting in God. A committee was appointed to memorialize the President of the United States, Cleveland, to protect the eighty percent of the people as they had not taken wives in plural marriage. Said committee was so appointed by Franklin D. Richards. Adjourned until October 6. During this conference some five United States Marshalls were on the grounds with papers to arrest the brethren, but no arrests were made. Returned to Franklin and was glad to once more meet my dear companion, Clarey and Lorin, having been absent three weeks.

(Next week) Road over to Providence where I gave six blessings. April 30, came home and found Clarey, quite sick. May 2, Clarey has been quite sick, having suffered much. Went to meet J. W. Taylor. Found him and company in town, with orders to hold a ratification meeting of protests that had been pointed out at the general conference, for the purpose of making the protests unanimous from (L.D.S.) people of the country. Called a meeting and after we got matters in proper shape, President J. W. Taylor made a most spirited address; and after the close of the meeting, came and administered to my daughter, Clarey. Dear son, H. E. Hatch, and wife had come from Logan. We had a pleasant visit with them and at 7:00 P.M. met again at the meeting house.

Thursday, May 7

Fasted and went to Logan where I received a pass on the D.R.G., Western Division. Bought some supplies for Clarey and returned back as far as Richmond. Stayed at Sister Pondes. I had my daughter Elizabeth with me. We had a most severe rain and wind storm. Went home on Friday and found Clarey much better. Saturday, I worked at the factory. [Many entries of work at factory.]

Plowed a fine furrow, planted some potatoes, got a fine shote from H. Karren and two pigs of John Wolfe. Plowed tithing lot. Went to Coveville. Read a prophesy given to Joseph Smith and also a revelation given to Brigham Young and John Taylor. May 20, started down to Hyde Park with buggy and horse and Clarey and Elizabeth. We got to Celia's at 8:00 A.M. Came to Logan and went to the temple, then to Providence and gave four blessings. [More temple work on the Plumley line, his sister Adeline is mentioned constantly in this endeavor.] Traveled to Provo with President E. Snow where I attended conference and council meeting. Stayed at S. D. Thurman's. Sunday, May 31, went to conference. Opened the meeting and talked with Apostle Lyman about trying to liberate the brethren from Detroit and at half past 12:00 o'clock left for the train. Judge Dusenbury accompanied me part way. I prospered and arrived at Albuquerque on June 2. On the 3rd, Hyrum and Ezra with Catherine and Katie Clawson and my little Wilford arrived in Albuquerque. On Thursday the 4th, at half past 6:00, left for Pueblo. Traveled on the 4th to La Junta (Colorado). Reached Pueblo on Friday and decided to go and visit Denver where we arrived at 4:00 P.M. Took a room.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, June 6

Ezra came after us. We spent the days visiting the business portion of the town. We went out on the street cars and visited Bishop Hawkins and Croft. Brother Croft went with me to the train where I left Ezra. Catherine and I with the little boy took the train for San Luis Valley, a distance of 164 miles. Rode all night, arrived on Sunday, got a rest and some dinner. Went to meeting at Richfield and spoke. Stopped at Brother Burtelson's and on Monday, Brother Bertelson took me to Manassa, Colorado, where we found President Silas Smith. He had been up with his sick grandchild who had died. Stayed with Brother Benjamin Boyes. Tuesday, attended funeral for Brother John Smith's little girl. Made such remarks as seemed best for the occasion. I gave two blessings to Brother Boyes' wives. At 3:00 P.M., President Smith took us to La Jara where we took the train for Pueblo, Colorado, Wednesday noon, We had the pleasure of seeing Ezra arrive. Left for Ogden. Then we went from Ogden to Logan where we found H. E. Hatch and sister Adeline. Got Hezy's horse and buggy and went to Hyde Park, where we found Celia. Took supper with my dear Elizabeth, Celia, Ezra, and Catherine. Left for Franklin. Elizabeth came along. Arrived at 12:00 noon. Found all well. June 14, attended Sunday School Union. I addressed the Union. Gave four blessings. Sylvia, Loren and Eliza, (on Tuesday) with myself went to Hyde Park where we met Catherine. Wednesday, went to Providence where I gave three blessings and a comforting blessing. Returned to Logan and stayed with Sister Thatcher. Thursday, went to photograph gallery and got likenesses for Sylvia and Loren. Bought \$2.00 worth of strawberries and returned to Hyde Park. Thursday, June 25, I went with Ezra and helped him water on Dixey Bench. Saturday, I hitched up a team and put up some oats for to take to the store. Stopped because of a pain in my back. After some rest, I took my oats to Brother Webster's and he gave me \$1.00 per hundred then I went to Dixey Bench and helped Ezra do some watering.

Saturday evening, Hezey and his wife came up. Tuesday, 30, I went to the temple and was baptized for eighteen persons, Catherine for fourteen. Wednesday, went to the temple. Took Mother Karren and Catherine up to work. Saturday, July 4, made a work bench and H. E. took me to Hyde Park. Georgia went with us and we had a social and agreeable time.

Sunday, July 5

I gave four blessings to Bishop Daines family. Brother George Barber came after me. I went with hm, also Catherine and Wilford, to his ranch where we got dinner and then went to meeting at Smithfield. Heard F. A. Brown's famous speech before the District Court; after which, I spoke on the office of the Holy Spirit. We had a good time. Went out again to the ranch. Hyrum Karren and his wife were there. His horses ran off. Brother B. sent his son Frank to take us to Franklin. We met Brother Karren's boys with the horses. His family went on to Lewiston. Frank took me on to Franklin. Found all in bed but Clara.

May, 6th

I helped Ezro plow out potatoes and got water onto the lots. Wednesday and Thursday, worked in the garden. Friday, I wrote to Apostle E. Snow and Hyrum Hatch in which I promised to meet him, 1 August, the Lord willing.

Saturday, 11th

Worked very hard, made some _____ for Annie Hatch and put in some beets for Ezra. Clara went to Hyde Park to see Catherine. Sunday, I recorded three blessings. Went to Church. S.C. Parkinson spoke on the Book Mormon and Ezra returned at 8:00 P.M.

Monday, 13th

I worked in the garden preparing to go south. Wednesday, made out to work some in the shop. Thursday, I made Annie Hatch a door and got some wagon timber to repair wagon for Annie. Friday, received several letters. Ezra and I did \$4.00 work for Annie repairing wagon.

Saturday, July 18, 1885

I left for Arizona.

JOURNAL IX 1890-1900

[The original is written in ink into a book about 12 x 8 x 1 inches. It has a cloth binding, grey in color with red leather colors. Now on file in Church Historian's Office.]

August 3, 1890

I got this book of Joseph Fish at Holbrook. My journal for two or four years will be found which has some of the ordinances of the City of Franklin. The last is on page 244.

As per Journal on page 244: I battled with the brethren from the 21st of July till the close of the month on the Woodruff Dam, hauling brush and dirt to stop the leaks. We had a big job on our hands as the loss of filling was near 500 yards besides what had previously washed out. By diligence we stopped or rather filled in a large amount of Shelly rock and dirt with weeds till August 3, when the floods stopped our work. The water came into our ditches and all hands were privileged to water our lots.

Sunday, 3rd

We had a meeting and a good attendance. I had to look after the water. Our water master on ditch #4 was a very covetous man and determined that each man should water but two acres at a time. I plead for him to let my neighbors finish their patches so that they could make a good job and said I would wait till all were finished. Then one man threatened to burn me for using the waste water. May heaven pardon such unkindness or lack of manhood.

Saturday, August 8

I learned that President Woodruff would be at Albuquerque. Brother Joseph Fish took the telegram from Holbrook to Snowflake to President Jesse N. Smith. Took my carriage and in company of Brother Reidhead, his wife and Alice [Alice and family are now living in Woodruff and Catherine has gone to Franklin, where she and family remained for a few years.] left for Pine Dale Ward conference. Brother Reidhead stopped at Snowflake and I traveled on with Brother Kartchner. Arrived at 11:00 P.M. tired and weary. Stopped at Father Cheney's. Sister Cheney made us a good bed.

Sunday, I found myself in one of the most blessed and choicest fields of corn, cane, beans, squash with barns full of grain. They surpassed my most sanguine hopes. The good Father has greatly blessed the forest this year.

At 10:00 A.M., we were happy to listen to President Smith. Discourse should have been reported but we had no reporter. Went to Brother Decker's, a distance of twelve miles and visited with Brother James Lewis, He has two of his sons with him and a barn full of wheat, fifteen acres of fine corn. Has a thresher, mower, rake and every thing to make home happy. Monday, we visited Fanny Standifird who had come to the forest to secure a home for herself and children. God bless her efforts. We went to the Bishop's and bought some Burter. Returned to Taylor. Left Alice with our daughter Nettie [married to James J. Shumway] at Taylor. Got my team that Willard had been working, loaded up my old horse-rake and proceeded to Snowflake. President Smith and wife Janet joined me, and we went to Woodruff. He took the mail (buckboard) and went to Holbrook and on the next day went on to Albuquerque to meet President Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith and several other leading brethren. A meeting of great importance was held and the Presidency went on to Colorado for conference.

We were disappointed. We hoped to get a visit from the brethren. Did much work watering and plowing during the four days allotted to me. Took Willard's wagon home to Taylor, trailing the buggy behind. Went over to my son's house, John and Willard's too, but found them gone. Met Jane [John's wife] and two children. Took them home or over to the cornfield to get some corn. Found stock in the corn. Drove them out.

Sunday, August 17

President Smith gave a full and complete report of his visit to Albuquerque and tended by proxy the blessings of President Woodruff to the Saints of Taylor in which we all rejoiced. Stayed with Sister Emy Smith in Snowflake on Sunday night. She gave us a

good bed and on Monday, President Smith gave me some political ideas for future action that peradventure we might advert the desperate blow aimed at our destruction.

After a short visit with my daughters, Nora and Addie [Savage], I journeyed home with Alice. Our cows had stayed out and all was confusion and bustle with the work of putting in twenty-two acres of corn, oats and lucern. On Saturday, the 23rd, I watered lucern and leveled more land for lucern; and thus, I had accomplished much in my way of thinking.

Sunday, 24th

Wrote five letters and two pages of journal and finished with the warter. I should state that I got a two year old colt from Brother Decker to hunt the cows on. The boys are after me all the time to ride the colt. Clark Owens and Homer Bushman spoke at meeting today, I occupied a short time. Monday, Burt loaded freight for Fort Apache, Brother Decker also. Took eighty-four dollars to buy some condemned mules. Sold some lucern seed. Lucern killed out some. Fixed up my little wagon and put it in for a trade. I shod the horse and went horseback to Apache to attend the sale of mules. Returning I stopped at Snowflake and fixed a wagon bed for Joseph W. Smith. Attended High Priest's meeting and got my things loaded up by dark. President Smith and I rode with Joseph to Woodruff where we arrived at 1:00 A.M. Sunday morning.

Monday, September 1

Commenced arranging my business for the conference. During the week. I fitted up my old horse rake and on Friday, myself and Sister Hatch [Alice] went to Snowflake with President Joseph Richards [other counsello in the Stake Presidency] and his wife Anniebell. Arrived at 2:00 P.M. and convened the High Council. We labored to get the people to be consistent in politics. After council, we went to Taylor and stayed with Jane. She did all she could for our comfort. On Saturday we went to the Young Ladies and Primary conferences, which were well attended. Went back to Taylor where we met the freight teams. Willard helped me load up the old mower and tool box and on Sunday we convened for our stake conference at Snowflake. The word of wisdom was spoken of by myself of a young man, a Seventy with a cigar in his mouth who neglected his meetings and told of my vision which showed that he had broken his covenants. Showed that if he did not tend to his duties he would die spiritually as sure as I would die temporally if I stayed away from my meals because someone did not want me to eat.

At 7:00 P.M. held Priesthood meeting. I occupied some of the time and explained our political position. Monday, we met at 10:00 A.M. I was speaking on the principles of the gospel and at the close, the mighty power of God came upon me and I was able to see much of the future. By the power of my holy calling [Patriarch] blessed the people and this desert land, promised orchards and vineyards.

We made arrangements to go to Tuba Ward [on the Moen-Kopy Wash in. Coconino County]. Returned to Woodruff. President Richards sold me a black, seven year old mare for \$65.00. Wrote to W.C. Spence about railroad rates. Burt and William Cross started for Apache with freight. Lulu (daughter) went with Clarence Owens to Taylor to work for Nettie. I went with Brother and Sister Reidhead up to Six Mile for grapes. We got a lot of grapes (wild) and found the cows that had been out for three milkings.

Sunday, September 14

Helped Alice fix the fruit and we went to Church. George Bela Gardner and I spoke. Monday, went for grapes and got over a hundred pounds. Coming home, ran a tire off the wheel. However, we got it fixed all right and when we got home found that Brother Smith had arrived. On Tuesday, filled up the carriage. Alice accompanying me, and started for Tuba. The roads were bad and we found lots of mud. Our animals got very tired. Our company consisted of President J. N. Smith, Smith D. Rogers, Joseph Richards, L. H. Hatch, Emmy L. Smith, Alice Hatch, Phoebe and Annie Kartchner, Nellie Hunt and Bathsheba Smith. Wednesday, [the third night out] we were fairly well started. Next night, we camped in a grove of cottonwoods on the Little Colorado. Friday, we got to the river, crossed and left the river traveling forty miles. Camped. Saturday, we traveled late and camped about twelve miles from Tuba. Sunday, we started on before breakfast and arrived at Bishop David Brinkerhoff's at 8:00 A.M. We had some rain and bad roads most of the way. Sunday, broke a spring on my buggy, but got it fixed and arrived safely.

HEA Hatch Family Association

We were kindly cared for and went to meeting at 10:00 A.M. Two meetings on Sunday and truly the good spirit was poured out upon us. Monday, Brother Rogers and the Sisters held their meetings. Sister Hatch [Alice] was sick and had to leave the meeting. On Tuesday, the girls went to Moen-Kopy and broke down their carriage. President Smith and I attended a meeting with a view to settle some difficulty with Brother Lot Smith and two of the brethren who had jumped some of Brother Lot's land. Brother Lot acted with some dignity and did a good part in the way of dealing liberally.

We were well cared for; had melons, peaches, grapes, also honey. After we got the girl's carriage fixed, we started for home. Went a distance of seven miles and held a meeting at Brother J. Foutz's. Had a splendid time. Brother Lot Smith and Bishop Brinkerhoff came with us. On Wednesday, President Smith broke one of his springs and we fixed it up as good as we could. Brother Lot gave me a fine pony. His name was Ben. Got on our way at 12:00 noon. Brother Lot and Brother Foutz went with us for a mile. We parted and felt that the Lord had been good and that our efforts had done much good. Stopped a while at Winslow and got to St. Joseph at 5:00 P.M. on Saturday. Our journey was a pleasant one, returning.

Sunday, September 28

We held three meetings at St. Joseph. Truly had a pleasant time. Tuesday, had breakfast at Brother Peterson's, blessed him and went home. Stopped at Holbrook and got me a seventeen dollar harness. Found Burt and William Cross well. They had broken one of my wagons. Tuesday, plowed some in the late corn and finished it on Wednesday. Repaired wagon by lamplight. Lula came hom, Burt and W Cross went to Holbrook for freight. Thursday, worked in the blacksmith shop most of day. Willard came from Taylor and brought me two sacks of wheat.

Wednesday, October 1

Brother Charles Flake went to conference in Salt Lake to represent the Stake. Father Shumway and family have moved back to Taylor. October 5 to 11, all week, I cut hay. On Sunday the 12th, Brother Reidhead and myself and Alice, she having traveled from Taylor this week, went to St. Joseph and held meeting there. Returned on Monday.

Wednesday, Rocky Fello (my hired man) and I went to St. Joseph to Bishop Owens' molasses mill. We were two days repairing and getting the mill to grinding.

Saturday, 18th

President Richards and I left St. Joseph and I went to Snowflake to hold ward conference. Had a good time. Stopped with President Smith. Monday, returned to St. Joseph and worked boiling molasses for one-fifth share. Worked till Saturday.

Saturday, November 1

Started for home. Took the left hand road east of Brother H. Tanner's expecting to avoid a bad hollow. After traveling some eight miles returned to Brother Henry Tanner's tired and worn out. We had been up for five days at 2:00 A.M. and worked till 9:00 P.M. Rested here till morning. Sunday the 2nd, got to Woodruff at 3:00 P.M. and found Alice alone. Burt had gone to Taylor. Next day, Rocky bored postholes and I attended election and worked on my wagon. Burt got home at 7:00 P.M.

November 6

It rained very hard all day and in the upper country, rained for three days. A great flood was looked for. It came. We were planned to go to Taylor to Ward conference. On the 8th, whilst I was turning stock out of my oats, that had been turned in by my neighbors, a feeling of great distress came over me. Whilst in this state of mind, word came that the dam on which we had bestowed our labors had been hurled into an awful abyss. Our hopes were gone and I was in sorrow for a poor unworthy people. Counsel had been spurned or neglected.

Saturday, 8th

The dam went out for the sixth time on this day. I rallied my former energies and went to the shop of J. C. Owens. I got Alice in the wagon and with a balky team started to fill my mission to ward conference at Taylor. (In the meantime, I had made arrangements to enclose all my land with a fence. On the day the dam went out Rocky and Burt finished setting the posts. But one of the balky

HEA Hatch Family Association

horses refused to go so I got a mare from my son-in-law, Clarence Owens, and drove out of this gloomy town at half past 2:00 P.M. on the same day. I was the only team that had traveled the road since the heavy rain. Mail from Holbrook had not been able to come through. We met the mail from Apache and learned that the river was high at Snowlake. When we arrived at the old crossing of the Silver Creek, I found that it had washed full of quick sand. We followed down the creek to near James Flake's. It was most dark. I could not see the place to come out as I drove into the turbulent stream. It nearly swam the horses but we came out safely. I praised the Lord for his mercies to us.

We then followed along the slough or wash. Had two large streams to cross in getting back to the old road. 'Twas quite dark but I knew the road when we got to it and felt content. We drove to Delly Webb's and found that Lula had gone to Taylor. Drove to Levi Savage's and Alice went to stay with my daughters Norey and Adeline. Went to President Smith's. Got some supper and went back to sleep on Addie's bed.

Sunday, November 9

Went to conference. Was warmly greeted by Bishop Taylor. The river at this place was very difficult to cross but we had a splendid conference. Elder L. M. Savage was first speaker. I followed. Took dinner at Shumway's, my daughter Nettie's home. Took Nettie and Alice to the 3:00 o'clock meeting. Spent the evening with Bishop Willis. We held a council with the bishop about calling missionaries to teach our children the principles of the holy gospel.

Monday, 10th

I went to my son John's and loaded up thirteen wash tubs of soft corn and spread out seven loads of corn fodder and gave four blessings to Bishop Willis' family. Stayed at James [and Nettie] Shumway's all night.

Tuesday, 11th

I and Alice returned to Woodruff. Burt and Abbie started for St. George [to go to the temple] on this date. We made arrangements to get my son Heber Albert Hatch on to St. George on Friday, November 6. He was married to Abigail Ann Webb according to the law of the land at Bishop Webb's home in Woodruff on the sixth. We had a pleasant time.

When we (Alice and I) got back to Woodruff we found Rocky keeping house. On Thursday, Rocky and I put up two wires partly around my field. It was very wet and difficult getting around. Friday, Rocky went to Holbrook and bought him a sAddie. At night I wrote a letter to President Woodruff asking him about help to rebuild the dam. Received answer from President J. F. Smith of the Twelve on the 22nd.

November 15

Received telegram from H. E. Hatch (son) of the death of George Barber (husband of my sister Adeline). He died at Diaz, Old Mexico. Brigham Duffin furnished me with a poor Indian pony to work with my horse, Ben. I let him have my little wagon to take his family to conference at Taylor. Alice, Ella and Bert Dustin and I got to Snowflake at half past noon and the pony was tired out. Got a horse of President Smith and he accompanied us to Taylor. Drove right to James Shumway's where Alice got out and then we went to meeting of the High Council. President J. N. Smith presided and I presented the "Church Schools" and asked the cooperation of the High Council in getting a school in each ward. We also talked about filling our reservoirs and appointing a general water master.

Saturday, A.M.

Primary conference convened. Sister Lottie Walker was present and Annie Kartchner as well as Sister Emma Smith, President of Stake Relief Society. The exercises were of a most interesting character. Relief Society conference convened in P.M. Sister Smith and her counselors were there and took charge. President Smith spoke at the Primary and I spoke at the Relief Society.

Sunday, 30th

Met in conference. Many good remarks and much of the good spirit was with us. Tuesday, the 2nd, with seventy others attended reunion for President Smith's 56th birthday. It was suggested by the still small voice that I give him a patriarchal blessing. We went

HEA Hatch Family Association

over to Sister Janett's [President Smith's wife] and the Lord spoke comforting words unto Brother Smith through his Servant L. H. Hatch. We went again to the assembly. Had a most agreeable and bounteous dinner and program of the forenoon was continued with many cheering exercises.

Recitations, dialogues, songs and a theater (play) representing William Smith and mother Carrington endeavoring to dishearten Mother Smith [mother of J. N. Smith] and her two small boys, Silas and Jesse N. from going to the Valley of Deseret. Truly all parts were well arranged and conducted in a most masterly manner by the committee: Joseph W. Smith, Emma S. Decker, Josephine Hulet and Adelaide S. Fish. All of whom took parts. They gave high praise to each other and bore testimony of the great law of celestial marriage. Sons, daughters, and grandchildren gave great praise to their father, President Smith. At 10:00 P.M. the blessing I had given to Brother Jesse N. was called for and read by Joseph Fish [son-in-law to President Smith.]

We closed at 11:00 P.M. one of the most noted reunions of this generation. There have been born to Brother Jesse N. Smith, thirty-five children, alive but two. The word of wisdom has been observed by his family and of Jesse N. Smith, I will add my testimony that he is one of the great men of this age. He has spent six years in the Scandinavian Mission, speaks the Danish language with ease and fluency, received it by gift. He weighs near 200 pounds and truly is a warm and trusted friend. Many tears of profound joy and gratitude were shed. Four Bishops spoke in high terms of the worth of the family. I and Sister Hatch [Alice] stayed at Hulet's all night.

Wednesday, December 3

Gave a blessing to Sister Silver. I bought a four year old horse of Joseph Fish; returned to Taylor and shucked out corn at John's place. Next day went to Fast Meeting and started home. We drove to Snowflake and stopped at L. M. Savage's. Little Parley was quite sick. Friday, I bought ten cwt. of baled hay. Loaded five cwt. on John's team and five on Frank Webb's. Alice and Ella rode with me in the hack to Woodruff where we arrived at 4:00 P.M. having been gone one week.

Sunday, 7th

I signed a letter with J. C. Owens and James Deans written to the railroad to ask them to remit \$1,500.00 which is still due them for this land bought from the railroad by J. N. Smith for us, reminding them of the loss of our dam. I wrote a full, detailed account of this settlement and values of the property at Woodruff to the First Presidency. Attended meeting. John Reidhead was called to teach the church school in this ward by Bishop Webb. I am struggling to keep things level in this place. May heaven inspire me in my high calling and heal my sick grandchildren and Alice. I plead with my Heavenly Father that I may be truly inspired from on high.

Hauled wood and got two loads of coal from Holbrook for Brother J. C. Owens' blacksmith shop. Plowed some.

December 13

I organized a School of Theology at Woodruff and got up some rules for their guidance. Got a large enrollment of the smaller children. Elders Dexter and Lock gave such instructions as seemed appropriate. Elder John Reidhead was appointed to teach on Sunday last.

Sunday, December 21

Ward conference at Showlow Ward. (Bad roads and difficult traveling.) I spoke and organized a school for theology. Sisters Mary Turley and Jane Huff were set apart as teachers and blessed for the work. Returned by the mill and got my grist, also ten cwt. of baled hay. Drove two span of horses home on Wednesday, the 24th. Found Lulu and Alice well.

CHRISTMAS

Thursday was Christmas and we had a good supper, having killed a chicken. I wrote to my son, L. L. Hatch as it was his birthday. Trip was very sick. I was sorry for the poor dog because of his faithfulness. We placed the likenesses of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in frames that I have made and have passed a quiet Christmas day. One year since I was last in Utah.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 27th

I attended the Church School. On Sunday, the 28th, President Smith was with us. He condemned the killing of Sitting Bull. Brothers Stratton and Willis organized the elders and set Clarence Owens apart to preside with Albert Hatch (Burt) to act as secretary. It was decided that on the following Tuesday we would try to get at some plan to rebuild the dam.

[And again—the Woodruff Dam!]

December 30

President Smith met with us and we appointed a committee to receive bids and raise moneys for the dam. Committee was: Clark Owens, L. H. Hatch and James Deans.

January 1, 1891

New Years. Fast day. A few brethren came together and we had a good time at fast meeting.

January 4'

My sixty-fifth birthday. This day was Sunday and we had several speakers. Monday, we got two plans for construction of the dam. Brother Frost submitted one and Theodore Farley the other. I worked at the bench. Saturday, President Smith with Brothers Freeman and Minnerly came down. We attended the church school. At 5:00 P.M. they met with our committee, and we examined a plan for the dam submitted by Brother Deans. It was the best that had been presented. Frost's plan would cost about eleven thousand dollars and Farley's would cost over seven thousand, while Deans' about five thousand. Deans and J. C. Owens offered to go right to work on the job. We deferred the matter for a council next day.

Sunday, 11th

2:00 P.M. went to Bishop Webb's and held a council. The Bishop would not consent to let the contract on any plan and wanted to put the matter off. I felt very much exercised about this and stated to President Smith and Richards in strong terms that if we were going to defer longer the building of a dam, I would move and advise the people of Woodruff to scatter out where they could mke a living.

It was decided that we would talk the mater over with the people and see if the people were in earnest about the dam. We went into ward conference and President Smith laid the matter before the people. "Your lucern, your trees will dry and your homes go down." Brother Richards spoke and Brother Rogers preached on union. At noon President Smith met with committee and left us to make our own plan of action. I told Brothers Owens and Deans that if they would stand by me we would get a plan that would be accepted by the people.

We then went into Ward conference and sustained our ward officers. Brothers Freeman, Minnerly and Rogers spoke. Brother Minnerly was much interested for the people. Conference was concluded. Monday, the Deans' plan was adopted and Brother Minnerly concluded to act as superintendent and work for the people. We engaged him if the people would sustain us. At 6:00 P.M. we met and were unanimous in adopting the plan and authorized the committee to notify Brother Minnerly of the action. Tuesday, we notified him and I got Burt Porter to donate a beef.

It was January 6th that Burt and Abbie came home from the St. George Temple. Brother Deans and myself found ourselves very busy writing letters to obtain some means to go on with the dam. Brother Deans wrote up two petitions, one to the County Board and one to the State Legislature. I circulated it for signers. Went to St. Johns and Erastus. [He stopped at several places and gave nine patriarchal blessings. Was gone from home from January 25 to the 30th. Alice went with him. It was heavy winter weather and was snowing much of the time.] I believe my trip will be of much benefit to the Saints of Woodruff.

Saturday, 31st

Went with Sister Hatch [Alice] to St. Joseph. On Sunday, held a conference and had a good time. I was alone as far as missionaries were concerned. Monday, I got some corn from the tithing office and shelled it out, 806 pounds of ears. Also got some potatoes from Brother Tanner to take to Woodruff. On the way ran into a deep wash and broke a wheel. Got home much disheartened

HEA Hatch Family Association

as Sister Hatch and I had to ride the horses home and left the wagon. Tuesday, Burt and I went and got the wagon and load and hauled it in. Next day I worked on the wheel in Brother Owens' blacksmith shop and he worked for me also at blacksmithing.

Thursday, February 5

Went to Taylor. It was fast day and after meeting we went to Bishop John H. Standifird's house and I married Ezra Taft Hatch and Mariah Standifird at half past 4:00 P.M. February 12. Received a telegram from Hezekiah E. Hatch that they had lost their babe [Hanna]. Worked two weeks on wagons.

February 22

Went to Pine Dale with President Smith and Ninian Miller. There had been terrible floods for two weeks and the roads were near impassable. We arrived in sight of the Bishop's house when in crossing the wash, both horses got into the quicksand and fell down. We had to cut one tug. President Smith and Brother Miller held the horses heads out of the water while I went for Brother Lewis' boys, John and Charley, with a team. The Bishop came with a spade and ropes. With much difficulty got the other horse and carriage out. Slept at Lewis'. Got dinner and supper.

Sunday, went to school house and held ward conference. Stayed all night with Bishop Peterson and it snowed all night. Monday, continued heavy snow and rain. The wash came up so high that we dared not cross. Stayed all day. At Taylor got my team and went to grist mill. Water was so high that I could not go on. Worked in blacksmith shop till Friday. Attended High Council at Snowflake on Saturday. It was Stake Conference on Sunday and Monday. Water meeting at Taylor on Tuesday.

March 6

It snowed all day. Five inches at Taylor and ten at Woodruff. Had Burt's wagon all filled up ready to go home but it snowed so hard that I was obliged to stay over again. Went on Saturday. On the road from 8:00 A.M. to 8:00 P.M. It was beautiful overhead but so much mud and snow that I had to get an extra horse to help us along. I walked most of the way, and mother with Lulu walked five miles. Got home and found Abbie [Burt's wife] sick.

During this storm Brother L. M. Savage, his wife Addie and two of Brother Smith's girls stayed at my house because he had come to Woodruff to hold a meeting and when he got there the water was so high that he could not get across to go home. [He was living in Snowflake.]

Sunday, 8th

Went to Sunday School and meeting. Brother Homer Bushman and Dexter (missionaries from St. Joseph) occupied the time. I gave Sister Sariah Bushman a blessing. During the week, went to Holbrook and on to St. Joseph and stopped at Brother Richards. We planned to go to the Tuba Ward, but the boys coming in late off the road said that their team could hardly travel for the mud which stuck to their wheels. It was considered unsafe to go. I was very tired so went to bed and had a good sleep. Returning, I found at Holbrook that the flood water was cutting into the edge of the town. One thousand sacks of sand piled in with cottonwood trees were placed in the river to stop the cutting. Some excitement was manifested. I asked Brother Fish to write Bishop Brinkerhoff at Tuba and tell him why we did not come. Leaving Holbrook on horseback, my horse got frightened and ran away and I narrowly escaped an oncoming train. I praise the Lord for his care. Arrived home at sundown.

Wednesday, 11th

I set out some turnips, straightened the yards and felt that the grip had commenced on me. I was sick abed on Friday and Saturday. Sunday, was some better, but a poor subdued melancholy weighed me down. Slept much of the day but severe cramps disturbed the rest. Burt and wife left on Saturday for St. Johns to get some flour that belonged to him and me. I got \$30.00 from Brother Fish and sent the same to Snowflake to get hay. Saturday morning, I painted my little wagon and dragged myself into submission with a feeling that I had ought to plant some onions. I did. But the afternoon found me quite low, weak and disgusted. Sister Reidhead brought me some butter and I was refreshed and rested some.

GOOD NEWS

Sunday, 22nd

I went and administered to Brother Dexter's little girl with John Tyler. I got George to go on Ben after the cow and I milked her, finished reading the Deseret News and lay down to rest. During the week we were delighted to learn that my great exertion to help the people of Woodruff appeal to the Legislature for help had been rewarded. An appropriation of \$1,500.00 had been made for this purpose. [To assist in rebuilding the dam] I here record my gratitude to my Heavenly Father for giving me. His holy spirit to enlighten my mind and in suggesting to me to get these petitions. My health has improved some during the week.

Monday, 30th

Brother Owens appointed to take charge of work on the dam until Brother Minnerly could arrive. President Smith instructed us to make a good and permanent job of it as it would be impossible to get any more help from anybody if we made a failure this time. I sent my team for timber for the dam. Burt drove it. I worked in Blacksmith shop on tools for the dam. Thursday, we held fast meeting and had a good time. March 6, I came from St. Joseph with a load of corn, 802 pounds. Also brought 140 pounds of tithing potatoes. The corn was charged to me. Met a man by the name of James Smith going to Holbrook. I hired him to work on the dam. He commenced on Tuesday, April 7. This was a very windy day. I worked in the shop making pins for the dam. We hired four men to work on dam, three Mexicans and one Irishman. Administered to several sick people on Saturday and went to the gristmill.

Sunday, 12th

(At Snowflake) Administered to Walter Smith. He had received a very bad injury while unloading logs. Gave some blessings. Went to meeting. Administered to Sister Minnerly and then gave six blessings. Slept at my daughter Nora's, got the grist, had breakfast with daughter Nettie, gave an order to the Taylor co-op for \$23.12, planted some garden, got some hay of Sister Cardon and came home to Woodruff on Tuesday. I left \$12.00 with Dolly Webb to buy hay.

Wednesday, 15th

Haman West broke a blood vessel and died very suddenly. I helped make the coffin. We buried him on Thursday. Burt and Ezra returned with the timber on Friday. Spoke with Mr. Blasingame about getting the money appropriated for the dam. James Deans was appointed to act as agent to expend the appropriation and \$1,500.00 in warrants was deposited with the A.C.M.I. Talked of a bridge to cross the river near the dam. Abbie and Burt moved to a house in the fort and I went for a barrel of water. I received an order from Bishop Preston for \$300.00 on this stake in produce and a letter from my daughters in Old Mexico. Chloe has a new boy, ten weeks old. Holy Father of heaven and earth, bless the parents and give them success. Bless dear daughter Elizabeth and preserve her with her next child. [Went to the forest to get timber for the dam.]

Monday, April 27

Several of the young men of Pine Dale came and helped us load my wagon with logs that Willard had cut before he went on his mission. Ezra T. and Albert arrived with their wives, and we loaded up their two wagons. Then I got a load of house logs that Jacob Brewer donated for the dam. Left my load at Brother Brewer's while I went to Brother John Fish's and gave him and his wife their patriarchal blessings. (Stayed all night.) Arose at 5:00 A. M. Got a dollars worth of Burter of Lars Peterson and six dozen eggs of George Brian. Got to Taylor with the boys just ahead of me. Got dinner with Ezra and drove to Snowflake. Saw Norey and Adie. Drove home to Woodruff. Overtook Ezra and Burt and we all unloaded our timber, got our credit on the dam and turned our teams into the lots. Next day, I hauled water for the men to drink as they worked on the dam.

Friday, May 1

The Young Ladies got a dinner for all the dam men and most of the town.

Sunday, 10th

Attended ward conference. President Smith and President Richards were with us. Brothers Savage and Rogers were home missionaries and were the first speakers. I quoted from the revelations that contention is not of the Lord and spoke of the devil contending for the body of Moses, etc. Brother Freeman gave a quarter of beef for the dam. Went to Brother Savage's new house and stayed

HEA Hatch Family Association

with him and sent the beef down by Brother Kartchner. Next day gave blessings to Emmy Smith and Allen Frost. After dinner, rode to Woodruff and found that my cow with her calf had run off. On this day, two Mexicans (workers on the dam) came to board with me. Work progressed fine on the dam. (More talk of a bridge to cross river near the dam.) May 24 and 25, I hauled 4000 pounds of supplies for the dam. [Possibly from Holbrook]

Sunday, 31st

Attended sake conference and stayed at Nora's. [in Snowflake] Young folks were instructed to counsel with their parents before making love to marriage. Tuesday, I gave two blessings, one to Sister Agusta Smith and one to her daughter, Bathsheba. President Smith wrote for me. I blessed four of Brother Joseph W. Smith's family. Alice and Nettie left with me for Woodruff.

Thursday, June 4

Fast day. Fasted and worked on dam in afternoon. Friday and Saturday, worked on dam while teams hauled coarse clay for three days. We worked hard to tighten up leaks for the water was lowering fast. Looked as though we would not get any out unless a flood came down. Continued on the dam.

Sunday, 21st

Wrote a letter to Brother Gibbons and Bishop Farr of St. Johns asking them to turn down some water to help us fill out reservoir. Joseph Lillywhite went with the letter. We were refused. We gave up hope of getting water for lucern and trees this season, hoping that it might rain yet and fill our reservoir. Brother George Lambert and son arrived from Utah and went to Snowflake. Stopped at Levi Savage's. They were getting subscriptions for the Deseret News.

Sunday, 28th

[Went to Showlow for ward conference.] Held our conference in father Whipple's block house. It was filled. The Bishop was so anxious that he wanted another meeting at night. This was granted, and we had three long meetings. I trust that some good was done. Returned to Taylor and hoed in the garden. Helped John fit up a stove and room and on Thursday, 2 July, went to fast meeting. There were three men: Bishop Standifird, W. H. Solomon and L. H. Hatch, five sisters and five or six boys at the meeting. We had a good meeting.

Friday, July 3

Burt returned from Apache with lumber. I took the team and he took the pony. We went to Woodruff driving two cows and their calves. As I started out the trail, the wagon came apart, bed and hind wheels staying in the Taylor ditch. Sister Hatch and I unloaded the wagon, which was loaded with shingles. Then George Standifird helped me get it coupled and trailed onto the big wagon and again we started. Got hay at Bishop Hunt's and there the rain came down in torrents for nearly an hour. When it slackened we drove on and camped at Six Mile with Frank and Milo Webb. These boys took and watered my team. We laid down till 4:00 A.M. and arrived home at 8:00 A.M. July 4. Had been gone one week and one day. My cucumbers were all dead for want of water. I hauled one barrel of water, then dressed and took my part of Orator of the day at our celebration, which commenced at 9:00 A.M.

We had good music, good speeches, good songs and were very devoted to our country. Many amusements were indulged in. Father Guldbranson and myself ran a race for a picture of the Woodruff Dam. I said we came out even but he got the prize. All were jubilant to see me beaten.

Sunday, July 5

Bishop Webb got us all together and it was voted to start the dam records out anew. That is, all the credit that had been piled up would be forgotten and every one commenced with new assessments, according to number of acres in his place, for keeping and finishing the dam—making ditches, etc. This meant a donation of much money for two or three of us who had been on the job continuously. Over two thousand dollars on my part and as much by Brother J. C. Owens, perhaps that much by Brothers Deans and Guldbranson as well as some by the Bishop. This was all to be cancelled. I consented to do this thinking that it would unite the people. Now I with others am working on another assessment. I am now sixty-five years old and as things are going I fear that I

might have to abandon the work [before completion.] I continued work until Friday, 10 July, when I hired Will Cross to go on the dam for me.

Saturday, 11th

Our ward conference began. L. M. Savage and several of the sisters came down from Snowflake. President Smith and Richards were also with us. We heard minutes and reports of the finance committee on the dam. Sustained the authorities. President Smith gave advice on the dam. L. M. Savage occupied the Sunday morning hour. 4:00 P.M., adjourned to meet six months from date.

President Richards pulled two teeth for LuLa. One was knocked out by the slipping of the instruments. President Smith pulled one and got the wrong tooth. So Lula lost three teeth because one was aching. We all sympathized with her in this great loss and the bitter pain she endured. Burt had the grip. President Smith and Aunt Emma stayed all night with us, and I got up at 4:00 the next morning to put up some molasses and potatoes for them and L. M. Savage who returned to Snowflake.

July 15

Nettie came down from Taylor. Burt brought James Shumway (her husband) up from Holbrook where he had been gone for four months on a survey trip. On the 16th, N. Johnson and family went to Utah. On the 17th, I hauled water to trees in a barrel. July 18, Fasted for my daughter Adeline Savage. The Lord gave her a daughter, born on July 10th. [Name: Ruth Naomi]

July 24

I and Alice went up to Wild Cat Canyon and attended the celebration. A large crowd of us went up on the evening of the 23rd, and stayed all night. We had a good time. Brother Dexter gave an account of the travels of the Saints. It has been forty-four years since the Saints arrived in Salt Lake. Had dinner and returned. No rain to speak of up to this date.

Sunday, 26th

Had quite a raise in the river at 5:00 P.M. but not enough to bring the water into the ditch. I was up at 2:00 A.M. but found still no water in the ditch. We worked all this day trying to stop a leak. It rained a little during the day.

Friday, 31st

Hauled gravel for tightening dam with my team. Guy Gardner drove my other team and at 8:00 P.M. I had the water on my lot. Stayed with it for two hours, rested one. On Saturday, August 1, found me wet and muddy.

Burt came and I laid down for an hour and then worked on with him till 1:00 P.M. when President Smith, his wife, Augusta, son Ashael and little daughter arrived. They stopped and got dinner and I went on with them to attend ward conference at St. Joseph. I was quite worn out but managed to go to meetings. After supper, gave a blessing to John Miller. Had supper at Bishop Bushman's. We had music and singing in the evening. I was sung to sleep. On the 31st of July, I got a letter from Patriarch George Brimhall of Spanish Fork.

August 6

Planted turnips, but water was low in the reservoir and for two days could not get it on lot. I was much exercised over the forlorn condition. Wrote a letter to Brother Reidhead and we got a beef of B. Porter and dealt it out to the men [working on the dam.]

Wednesday, 12th

A good stream came into our ditches. Guldbranson, Lillywhite, Reidhead and Deans watered most of their lucern. On Thursday, still some water but it began to fail.

August 13

My dear companion, Alice, was taken sick, cramping and vomiting, Friday, still very sick. I made pins for the dam and hauled stuff to tighten it. Brother Dexter worked with me. Lula was in Taylor. She came home Saturday. Alice still no better. We have administered to her. I hauled three loads of weeds to the dam; had some little boys to help me. I suffered much with rheumatism in my

HEA Hatch Family Association

left shoulder. At 6:00 P.M. I called the Bishop and three others to administer to dear Alice. She suffered much during the night. Sunday, the 16th, I was called to administer to Sister Duffin who was made better. Lula and I fasted and prayed for dear Alice as she has been terrible sick. The Lord heard our prayers and Alice recovered. Sunday, the 23rd, held our conference at Pine Dale. Stayed at McCleve's. Came back as far as Taylor with President Smith, There I loaded up with hay and on Tuesday, came home with my hay and found Alice much improved in health.

August 26

I repaired fence and attended a birthday party for my son Albert, twenty-three years. No water in town. Thursday, wrote to my son, H. E. Hatch. Fixed up sheds and mangers.

Friday, 28th

Took my wife, Lula, Sister Webb and children and drove to Taylor for stake conference. At High Council it was decided that all should pay up their assessments on the land purchases and that all were accountable to Church law and should be cut off if they did not live up to the decisions.

Friday was Young Men's and Ladies' conference. Good spirit prevailed. On Sunday we had Brother John Morgan with us. At Priesthood meeting, spoke on priesthood and that no man could be outside of same or that all must be subject to the laws of the Church. Monday, had a most enjoyable time and Brother Morgan gave much good counsel. I gave three blessings. Tuesday, we attended Sunday School Jubilee, a grand time. Elder Morgan was principal speaker. On Wednesday, we came to Snowflake and administered to Don Carlo Smith who was sick and also my daughter Adeline.

Home at 4:00 P.M. on Wednesday and a heavy rain fell and brought us some water in our ditches after a lack for over a week. Thursday, was fast day. Fasted and in P.M. worked team on dam also on Friday.

Sunday, September 6

President Smith and company (enroute to Tuba) came at 2:00 P.M. and spoke at our meeting. Our Bishop Webb had returned from Old Mexico and he gave a description of his trip and said the country was good enough for him. He told President Smith that he wanted to give up his Bishopric.

Monday, 7th

Went to St. Joseph on our way to the Moen-Kopy or Tuba Ward. [They went for their own ward conference.] We stayed at President Richards and he joined us. Went to Tuckers Ranch on Tuesday where we got good water, a distance of thirty miles. Here we organized: Allen Frost was elected Captain, L. H. Hatch as chaplain, President Smith as historian and Brother Frost and Cardon as singers.

In our company, President Smith and Richards, Brother Frost, Brother Cardon, wife, four children, Sister Emma Smith and Walter, Sisters Vina Freeman and Dena Smith, also L. H. Hatch.

Wednesday, we traveled twenty-five or thirty miles and camped. President Smith related, after prayer, a vision that he had thirty-five years ago. His guide was Joseph Smith and he went to the gates of Hell and to the heavenly land. Wednesday, went thirty miles and camped at Black Falls. I related my dream representing the restoration. Friday, we camped at the place where we leave the river. On Saturday, drove into Tuba. Was kindly received by the people. [All spoke at the various meetings on Sunday and Monday.] Thursday, I gave three blessings. We got some fruit, honey and fish and started on our return trip. Went as far as Brother Bates' and held a meeting. He had his Sunday School take part and truly the scriptures were recited in a very fine manner. Bade good-bye on the 16th, and went our way.

Sunday, 20th

Reached St. Joseph and held meeting there. All male members of our party spoke and Sister Emma Smith gave us some good talk. Monday, P.M., got a heavy rain. This was the heaviest rain of the season. During rest of week I watered land for wheat.

HEA Hatch Family Association

October 18

After my return from Tuba we had a visit from Apostle John Henry Smith. On October 18, he held a meeting at Snowflake. A High Council meeting was held on the 17th. Levi M. Savage was selected for Bishop of Woodruff. On the 19th, he was presented to the people of Woodruff and sustained. Bishop Webb was released on the 17th.

Coming from Tuba, while camped on the river, we met three teams coming from Utah enroute for Old Mexico.

October 26

Alice and I started to Apache with a load of freight. [It was a hard trip on both of them but they were able to return safely, stopping at the saw mill for lumber to bring home. They paused long enough to make a new wagon wheel. This was really needed. That night]...we held meeting with the people of Pine Top. I gave them counsel to reform and keep the commandments of the Lord. Told them that Pine Top would become a very important place. Drove to Bishop Hansen's place. On Sunday, 1 November, held meeting in his ward. My subject was, "Follow the Dictates of the Holy Spirit." Rely upon it. There are always, with all of us, two spirits. One that entices to do good and one that entices to do evil always contrary to good suggestions.

Started home on Monday. Had traveled but five miles as I walked beside the wagon, a tire broke. I stopped without breaking a felly and in a few minutes Brother Orin Kartchner came along. He had a broken wheel on his load and so I got the tire from it and proceeded. Drove into Woodruff on November 4. It was fast day. We held a meeting and had a good and glorious time. I worked at putting in some wheat and finishing up some of my labors in that line.

Sunday, November 8

Bishop Savage was with us and we had a good meeting. [Took another load of freight to Apache. Alice did not go this time.]

Brother Karl G. Maeser came to this stake on November. 20, or thereabouts. Visited and preached at Woodruff, Snowflake and Taylor. He was greatly beloved.

Friday, 27th

Went to conference in Snowflake. Considerable business. My son Ezra Taft Hatch was voted to preside over the Young Men's organization of the Stake. I was disappointed as neither of my boys, John or Ezra were at conference. A petition was circulated and signed by many of the brethren to allow round dancing. A counter petition got up by Janet Smith with the help of Sister West, signed by nearly all the women, killed the first one and it was never presented. Shame on those that signed the first.

Monday at conference was a day of great rejoicing. Much of the power of God was manifested by the speakers. I never saw President Smith feel better. Brother Maeser had gone on to St. Johns. At our conference we were called upon to help build, that is complete, the Salt Lake Temple. A general conference was appointed for the four Arizona stakes of Zion to meet on the first Sunday of July, 1892, at Pine Top. Monday after conference was adjourned, I road home in company of Bela Gardner on horseback.

December 1

Held election. Voted on a constitution for the Arizona Territory. I was one of the judges. Next day, wrote to Catherine, H. E. Hatch and son Jeremiah. Worked on dam; had fast meeting on Thursday. Got forty pounds of flour and seventy pounds of beef.

Sunday, 6th

Bishop Savage came up from Holbrook and made arrangements for the coming holidays and I gave a short account of the recent conference held at Snowflake. Worked on dam with my team hauling rock Monday till Friday, P. M., and hauled one load of wood from Lower Valley. It was one of the most windy days. I made a door and fitted up the stove room at night. I read a sermon of Elder John Morgan's and one by the Reverend A. J. Bailey of the Ogden Congregational Church. His text was, "My Kingdom is not of This World." (St. John 18:36.) His sermon was lengthy, of the old style, no light, but a display of learning. He passed by the gifts of the spirit as referred to by Elder Morgan.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, December 12

I got some papers from John Wedderhann, general manager for Indian claims for damage, 618 F St., New York. I filled out and forwarded my claims for horses stolen by Indians.

Bishop came up from Holbrook on Sunday. Only a few folks out. It was windy and snowed some and I dammed off water so that the streets would not be completely flooded. We had some remarks by the bishop and I spoke for a short time. Monday was a pleasant day for this time of year. Burt and I went for wood for Bishop Savage and he gave us \$3.00 a load. By this means I got enough money to pay my taxes which were \$26. 21 for county and territory. I fixed a wagon for Orson Ellsworth and Charley Tyler drove my team on the dam. The balance of week I worked on the dam with team. Ezra and Willard returned to Taylor on Saturday. Seems I have been the servant of all servants since this place was settled by myself, James Deans and Hans Guldbranson, February 1878.

Let me state here that our prospects are brighter than at any other time in our history. On the 18th, I sent a letter requesting L. L. Hatch to send me the Juvenile Instructor and the Deseret News. Sunday read the Juvenile to Alice as usual and we went to meeting.

December 21

I with Burt went with our teams to get cedar to start the apron of the dam. James Deans, Jr. went with us. We hauled two loads before dinner, each of us. I ate at 2:00 P.M. and returned for another load. It was beginning to blow and storm, but I went about two miles into the cedars, built a fire and warmed me, and then proceeded to cut my load. The snow fell fast but got a big load about dark and started for home. The snow had nearly covered my tracks but I found my way. But as it was late and the storm severe. Burt came out to see what had become of me. I was glad to meet him and feel that he cared for his parent who loved him so deeply. He rode ahead and we got the load delivered in the midst of a fearful storm. All hands had left the dam at 3:00 P.M. Dear Alice was waiting my arrival and had a good supper and fire waiting for me.

December 22

I got a Mr. Hanson, Scandanavian, to help me kill my pig. It was a cold day and bitter night. Wednesday, we cut up the pig and salted the meat, which weighed 234 pounds. Alice desired to make her sausage and Hanson prepared the meat while she made the other arrangements. At 7:00 P.M. we were busy filling the sausages, had some trouble to get on as we desired. At half past 10:00 we ate our supper and retired to our bed.

Thursday, 24th [Alice's Passiug]

Dear Alice was quite poorly. I greatly feared that she might leave us soon. I prayed earnestly for her. At 6:00 P.M. she told me that she felt too bad to prepare the apples and oranges for the Christmas tree. She got them and requested me to take them to Nora, my daughter, to be prepared for the grandchildren. This was done by my daughter Adeline. Alice was quite restless during the night. Christmas, Friday 25, she was no better but got up and tried to stay up but had to go back to bed. Heber (Burt) and Abbie came to see her. She said she was no worse and would soon be better and they left for Snowflake. I then felt greatly distressed and sorrowful being alone with a dear mother and companion who was failing fast. Christmas was indeed a solemn and lonely day. Nora came on Saturday and worked diligently to sweat her and bring some relief. At half past 11:00 P.M. she was in a most critical condition. Brother Dexter and I administered to her but her hands and feet were cold. I had two warm flat irons at her feet. Again I prayed earnestly for her, hoping that Lula would come before death should take her away. President Smith had spent the evening with me and had prayed earnestly for us. I had blessed her. I wished to send for Nora but did not dare to leave her. O, what was my feelings!! I held her until morning when Nora came. At 3:00 P.M. Lula came on the buckboard. It was Sunday, 27 December. We prayed for her at meeting and whilst at the meeting, I saw that our next assembly would be the funeral services for my dear wife. I fasted and prayed and saw she was fast passing away.

At 8:00 P.M. President Smith prayed for us and again we plead for her life, but at 11:00 P.M. she left us. I dedicated her to God. Brother Dexter was with me, Sister Lillywhite and my daughter Lula. We sent for Nora. Lula heart-broken, went to Dexter's for the rest of the night. I sent for my boys and Nettie, sent a telegram to Loren, wrote to him and Jeremiah. My sorrow was beyond description. President Smith planned to be with us at the funeral which would be held on Tuesday.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Monday at 11:00 P.M. John, Ezra, Willard and Jane arrived. I stayed overnight with my daughter Adeline. She gave me great consolation. Tuesday, the 29th, the clothing and all needful arrangements being made, we attended to the solemn rites of conveying the coffin to our meeting house. As pall bearers, John, Willard, Ezra and Heber (Burt) placed their mother in the house where she had met to commemorate the Lord's Supper so many times.

The house was full. President Smith's text was taken from Psalms 24:3-5 and read from the 88th Section of the Book of Covenants. He spoke with great freedom, setting forth in great plainness the hopes and assurances of Sister Hatch. She had made her record of faithfulness. Her calling and election was sure.

Her four sons who were present each spoke of the faithfulness of their mother and bore a strong testimony of her teachings to them, to do right and to walk in the fear of the Lord. A telegram had come from her eighteen year old boy, Loren, at Logan. He expressed his great grief and sorrow. He has not seen his mother since he was four years of age. I will here state that my wife Alice left this boy to fulfill a mission to this land. He remained with my wife Sylvia and daughters, Ruth and Elizabeth, to whom he was warmly attached. I fully intended to take her back to see her son but we had not had the privilege.

I spoke of my early acquaintance with Alice. I met her in Bradford, England in 1856, a poor, bashful girl She came to Utah in a hand cart company with her mother, two sisters and brother John Hanson. Her love for me was unbounded. The last four and a half months have been the most cheerful and pleasurable time of her life.

We bore her to the grave at 4:00 P.M. and left her body in the peaceful dust. She has had all the ordinances of the Holy Temple and has done a great work for her friends who have passed away. Trusting that I may so live that I may enjoy her society in the morning of the resurrection. All her children were present but Jeremiah and Loren. Bert and Abbie arrived on the 28th, at 3:00 P.M.

I went to James Deans for supper and then went to my house and bowed down at the bedside and earnestly prayed for myself and my dear children. Whilst in this condition John and James Shumway came for me and I went to Burt's and held a council with my boys. Nora was there, (as was Abbie, Jane, Lula, Nettie, etc). All were filled with great sorrow and expressed a wish for my preservation and desired that I should cease from mourning. I visited with my family and neighbors. We had prayers. Slept at J. C. Owens house.

Wednesday, December 30

John, Jane and Ezra started for Taylor and this was one of the most windy of days. It blew a perfect hurricane. I visited with Addie and Nora and slept with Willard. During the night I gave him an account of my mission to Vermont in 1844. Told of my opportunities to be with the Prophet Joseph and Brigham Young, John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff. I charged him to take his place in the family and in the Church, The Lord requires great things at his hands. The next day, James Shumway and Nettie with Willard and Lula started for Taylor.

I was very lonely. I went to Burt's to stay with him and Abbie. The following is a copy of a telegram received at 8:15 P.M., dated at Logan, Utah.

To L. H. Hatch ,Woodruff
Woodruff via Holbrook, Arizona.'

Telegram received. All feel deeply the sad bereavement. May God comfort us all. Sent draft today for \$50.00

J. L. Hatch

I received letters in answer to our telegram from Hezy, Sylvia, Ruth and Loren written on December 28, 1891. I will here record dear Sylvia's letter.

HEA Hatch Family Association

My dear Companion,

We have a shock this afternoon. We all feel for you all. I do not know what to write to comfort you. We ought to be prepared for any event now days. I have had such poor health for years and Alice was so strong that I thought she would outlive us all but it seems that she was ready to go and the Lord saw fit to take her from us. May He that over rules us all bring comfort to you, is my prayer for you.

From your Companion, S. S. Hatch

Her name is Sylvia Savona and her maiden name is Eastman.

January 1, 892

I slept at Burt's. Arose at 4:00 A.M. and wrote in my journal: Weather cold. Next day got a load of wood for Addie. Saturday, worked on a cupboard for Norey. President Smith and wife Emma came down and stopped at Brother J. C. Owens. Sunday, held ward conference. Nora was sustained as President of the ward Relief Society. Brother James Deans wrote an obituary on Alice Hanson Hatch which I mailed to paper.

Tuesday, January 5

Sister Elizabeth Smithson died about noon. Burt and I made the coffin. Wednesday, we worked on the dam. Burt (H. A. Hatch) was sustained as water master of Woodruff. Thursday, made a box for Sister Smithson's coffin and went to meeting. Brother Lorenzo Roten came late in the evening and brought his brother to my place. He had driven his outfit off from a cliff or rock, tipped over and his brother was hurt. I cared for them while Burt went after their team which had run away with the forward wheels of the wagon. He found them and everything tipped out of the wagon but little damage was done. John, Willard and Ezra came back from Holbrook where they had been with hay. Got some dinner and went on to Taylor.

Sunday, 10th

Went to Sunday School and was appointed to assist Brother Dexter in the theological class. At meeting the Bishop thought that the people had ought to pay twenty dollars in stock for tithing as they had a chance to work it out on the dam. I read the third chapter of Malachi on tithing.

[Civic Work and Ministry]

January 11

Burt and I went for wood. I took a load to the school house so as to furnish my share. I can truthfully say that I have done thousands of dollars public service in Woodruff, mostly on the dam. I have traveled more than any other man in the interest of the stake except Jesse N. Smith with whom I have labored in the ministry with great pleasure. He alone has more fully understood my true feelings than any other living man. The words of Hyrum Smith, the Patriarch, have been verified. He said, no man knew my heart and what should be my work. Said that inspiration should move upon my heart to those who should have sustained me to belie me and to speak hard things against me. They have thought they were doing God's service in so doing. O, the envy and jealousy of man. I am now sixty-six years old.

January 12

Worked at Norey's cupboard. Went for a load of wood for the bishop and in crossing the dam broke my axle-tree. Had to get a wagon from Marion Owens to deliver the wood. Worked at the quarry on dam one day and with team huling dirt another. Saturday received letters from Jeremiah and Elnora also from Thomas all in sorrow over the bereavement that has occurred. Nothing of importance has transpired this week.

Sunday, 17th

Went to meeting. During the week, finished Nora's cupboard, worked on dam four days. Willard worked seven days on the dam and turned it on account of horse that he bought of me. I moved my things and Clarence and Ella moved into my house. Next week, spent three days on the dam.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I got a letter from Catherine about 30 January. She thought I had better come back to the north as she did not feel like coming out here. It made me feel very much unsettled. I got some clergyman's passes for myself and Jesse N. Smith by writing Brother W. C. Spence.

Tuesday, February 12

On Tuesday, 12 February, 1892 about 11:00 P.M. I dreamed that Alice came to me. Her youth and beauty was wonderfully grand. I asked her if that was the body we laid in the tomb. She replied that it was a portion of the same. She stated what percent it was but I can not remember what that percent was. She seemed wonderfully happy and passed on to her place and I was going to follow her, but she said she had come to stay with me.

Sunday, February 13

Ward Conference in St. Joseph. Had a good conference, but I felt lonely, and going over to President Richards I wrote a letter to Brother Reidhead who was in Scotland. Went home Monday. Fixed up the Dustin wagon and worked on the dam on Wednesday. It was the last day of the \$2000 of tithing office stock as the appropriation had been all expended. Hauled manure, plowed some for wheat, let John Tyler have my team to haul wood. Charley drove it because John was sick with rheumatics. After his return, I sowed two acres of wheat and harrowed till 7:00 P.M. Went to see my daughter Leonora who was sick. Brother Dexter was with me.

Friday, 26th

During the past week I got letters from my daughter Clarey, Elder Sanford Fuller, and two of my neices. On the 29th, Clarence Owens, Joseph Lillywhite and Heber A. Hatch were ordained Seventies. Took Lula to Snowflake and attended High Council Meeting. We talked over the four Stake Conference to be held at Pine Top. It was decided to appoint a committee to locate suitable grounds and erect a bowery, etc. On Saturday, the 27th, the Young Men and Young Ladies held their conferences. Sunday, held stake conference and I gave three blessings in the evening to John H. Willis and wife and Lorenzo H. Roundy, son of Lorenzo W. Roundy. I spoke Monday afternoon. Got a load of oats, corn and lucern seed. Went to Ezra's and saw Mariah's new babe and asked her to call the babe Alice. Traveled home with John Hatch and Levi Shumway. Each of them had baled hay. Arrived about sundown. Next day was fast day. We went to meeting and Bishop Savage had good liberty for talk and Brother De Witt and James Deans spoke on politics and nearly spoiled the meeting but we got a better feeling and then closed. I wrote to H. E. Hatch in reply to a printed letter.

March 4 to 13

Burt set out some fruit trees. I prepared plum trees for planting. Worked on President Smith's wagon. Meeting on Sunday. Brother Dexter gave his experience in how the spirit had directed him and said he was going to move his family back to Utah as it was so made known to him. I gave a blessing to his little girl. Planted out some 200 poplar cuttings. Plowed some by moonlight. Sowed two acres of oats. Worked two days with team. My little granddaughter Louie May swallowed a pin. It went down her windpipe and she took to coughing for one day. Prayers were offered up. God heard us and the child threw it up. How good is our Father who hears us in our complaints. Let us praise him continuously.

[Called to Continue Arizona Mission]

March 13.

I received a letter from President Merrill in which I was instructed to bring one of my families out here. I copied the letter from the First Presidency and sent it to Catherine. Received letter from President Woodruff which said they would furnish means to bring Catherine and my two children to Holbrook from Franklin.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Office of THE FIRST PRESIDENCY of the CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST of LATTER-DAY SAINTS P.O. Box B. Salt Lake City. Utah March 4, 1893.

PREST. M. W. MERRILL, Logan Temple

Dear Brother:

I am directed, by the First Presidency, to say that they are of the opinion. after reading Brother Hatches letter that it would be better for him to remain in the field of labor to which he has been appointed, in Arizona, than to return to Cache Valley; they also think it would be well for him to have the wife join him who could be the most comfort and help to him in his advancing years.

With kindest regards.

Your brother

George Reynolds.

Sec.

March 14-17

I worked at plowing in the garden. Set out some apple trees. Morning of the 17th, went to Snowflake, arriving at 10:00 A.M. Attended the 50th anniversary of the Relief Society. Had a splendid time. There were three meetings. I gave blessings to William West and wife. I spoke of my being in Nauvoo when the Relief Society was first organized. Brother Smith read what the Prophet said about the society and Sister West offered a most wonderful prayer. It was a day long to be remembered. Went to Showlow and located the ground for the big conference to be held in July. Sunday, we held meeting. I read the 24th chapter of Isaiah to the people. Stayed at Brother Ellsworth's where we were well cared for. At Snowflake I had dinner with Aunt Augusta Smith. Got seventy-six boards for ceiling from Brother Smith and two bales of hay from Brother Lundquist and drove to Woodruff, having been gone six days. I was quite poorly.

Wednesday, March 23

Abbey gave birth to two boy babes. She was quite sick. (The babes are Burt's twin sons, Albert and Adelbert). I put in corn on Thursday and potatoes on Friday. Saturday, I put in or transplanted 1000 onion plants, watered my fruit trees and plowed till late when Burt came and wanted me to administer to Abbey. She had a high fever. She slept well during the night. On Sunday 26, I felt that the Lord had answered my prayers about my family coming out from the north. President Smith left (Holbrook) on the 27th for conference in Salt Lake. I watered my poplar cuttings, set out some apple and peach trees.

Friday, April 1

Abbey was quite low having had several chills. Clarence Owens came from the herd (sheep). James Shumway and Nettie arrived. Willard Hatch brought me \$6.00 worth of baled hay. We had most fearful winds but Burt and I hauled some posts to fence the lucern. Saturday, I worked at Springer's wagon.

Sunday, April 3

A windy day it was. I attended Sunday School and read leaflet number three. Went to meeting and spoke on the building of the temple or furnishing men to complete it. Monday, I commenced to put up another room and porch on the north of my house. Worked next two days on house. Brother Guldbranson helped me.

At fast meeting on Thursday, I spoke of the blessings received in answer to prayer and of our early journeys h crossing the plains, the poverty, want and scarcity of food, We spoke of our conditions at this time. I prayed earnestly for my afflicted daughters, Ruth and Adeline, for Abbey and her babes, and for President Smith and Catherine on the road. And that I might get out of debt. And that my dear family in the north and in this land might be blessed. I feel that the Lord will hear my prayers. Friday and Saturday, I plowed for Brother Guldbranson and watered some lucern.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, April 10

Went to Sunday School and read leaflet number four. Spoke on the principle of faith at meeting. Bishop Savage gave us a good discourse and urged us all to do our duties. Said as parents we ought to go to Sunday School, etc. Brother James Deans and G. B. Gardner spoke. Dismissed and I went and looked after the water. Monday, worked on my house and porch also on Tuesday. Received a telegram dated the 11th at Logan from H. E. Hatch stating that Catherine and children were on their journey and all was well.

[Return from Utah of Catherine and children]

Worked on house until Wednesday at half past 6:00 when I got word that Catherine and my children were at Holbrook. I got a horse from John Tyler and with Bess started to get them. I was filled with joy to meet her and my darling girl May and Wilford. I had not seen them for two and a half years. Stayed at Silas Smith's and was well treated. Arrived home on Thursday at 11:00 A.M. We took dinner at my daughter Leonora's. We lived with my daughter Ella [who was living in the Hatch home] and continued my labors on the house.

Catherine has been wonderfully blessed and preserved on her journey. I praise the Lord for His mercies to me in bringing my dear wife to me. Saturday, I worked at the house and my little son (Wilford) helped me. Sunday, the 17th, President Smith arrived from conference and proceeded to Snowflake. It was bitter cold. I read leaflet number five and spoke on faith. (Next week) Glad to find a new milk cow, which had had her calf. I worked on my house and porch. Brother Guldbranson helped me. Made a wagon wheel for Wallace Shumway. It came to \$5.60. On Saturday, I went to Taylor, stopping at Snowflake for High Priests meeting. Lula and May went with me and stopped at Ezra's where we were kindly received.

[Rejoicing]

Sunday, May 1

Was a general fast for all the Church. A day of rejoicing for the deliverance wrought out for the Saints, the prisons being opened and our brethren set at liberty! President Smith and myself spoke during the day and truly we felt that the Lord was with us. The afternoon was ward conference and after, I gave a blessing to Rhoda Perkins Young and to Brigham Perkins.

Paid \$16.75 for wagon timber. Water on the lot. Following week, watered wheat and lucern, also watered lucern for Burt. Burt and Wilford went with freight.

Sunday, May 15

Read leaflet number ten. Addressed the people at the request of the Bishop. The water was failing and Bishop Savage called on all hands to turn out and try to tighten the dam. I lost my pen. I trust that I will find it. I will here state that I found my pen. It was lying on the sidewalk. Had slipped out of my vest pocket. It was a present from my son H. E. Hatch and cost three dollars.

Monday, 16th

A few hands turned out on the dam. I sent a team. On Tuesday the sisters fasted and prayed that we might be successful in tightening the dam. The brethren, a few of them, worked with much energy. We continued on Wednesday, the few faithfuls, and at 5:00 P.M., Brother Deans reported that the leak had been located. Worked with a will on Thursday. Hauled shelly rock. We succeeded and on Friday all hands were released. We went to our own farms. I plowed on Edy Webb's land and planted corn.

Saturday, the 21st, rode to Snowflake on horseback to attend ward conference. Good spirit. Rode home on Monday and watered my lot after 8:00 P.M. Worked very hard. Burt had returned on the 21st. We had fallen far behind in our work so we had to go to plowing with a will.

Wednesday, May 25

I gave Norman Brimhall and the wife of Cash Brimhall their blessings. Got tomatoes set out on Saturday, the 28th. President Smith and wife came on Saturday and stayed with us. Sunday, Sister Hatch (Catherine) was quite poorly with her old complaint. Pain in

head. [I feel rather sure that Catherine suffered many years with what we would call sinus troubles. Sometimes it was really severe, troubling her until death.]

Sunday, June 5

Attended Sunday School and commenced with the course of instruction in the guide, "The Life of Christ." During the week, watered corn and wheat for four days. Cut our first lucern, 11 June. The nights are fearful cold. It has frosted the corn and potatoes in some parts of our gardens. Learned that Thomas and wife have another son and Nettie also has another son. June 13, Wilford and Burt started with freight to Apache. I had much labor on hand.

Friday, July 1

Started for Pine Top. Leonora Savage and Parley went with me, also Lula. Arrived Saturday and at midnight President Smith came with President George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, George Reynolds and a reporter. Found a large assembly of people from the four stakes. Splendid time on Sunday. Monday, July 4, we celebrated. Philemon Merrill spoke on the Mormon Battalion. Tuesday held conference and the presidency shook hands with all the people—women, children and all. In the afternoon we were instructed on political matters.

Drove to Taylor on Wednesday. Had a heavy rain storm. President Cannon held meeting in Snowflake. Left for Holbrook and got breakfast in Woodruff at 8:00 A.M. with Adeline Savage. They left Snowflake at 4:00 A.M.

Dear Catherine's health is better than formerly. I worked in garden and varnished some bedsteads. Jesse N. Smith and I bought a binder, paying \$210.00. Put on shingles. Got a bed for May in the new bedroom.

July 21

Went to Holbrook to get the binder. Next day set up the machine and drove it onto my wheat. President Smith and Amos Rogers came from Snowflake and helped in adjusting the binder, also Walter Smith. It worked well. Sunday the 24th, we held a very interesting ward conference. On Monday, celebrated the 24th, (pioneer day). I was orator of the day.

Irrigation Company held meeting. Much contention. Burt cut Bela Gardner's wheat. Finished cutting my wheat. Cut some oats for Brother Reidhead. Walter Smith came down for the binder but Burt cut his wheat and Bishop Savage's wheat and then loaded up the binder, and Walter took it to Snowflake. Watered lots, cut lucern. Went to fast meeting on Thursday. Mended harness. Friday, the 26th, took Catherine and went to Snowflake for High Council and transacted some business. [Attended stake conference on Saturday, Sunday, and Monday.] I closed conference by reading Section 4 from the Covenants, and blessed the people assembled. Bought 400 feet of lumber and came home having had a profitable time. Wednesday, I cut weeds out of the corn. Suffered much with cramps in my legs. Thursday, we fasted and prayed for Sister Sarah (Sadie) Smith and Orson Ellsworth. [Both passed away a few days or weeks later.] Made arrangements for our trip to Tuba. We are to start on the 7th of August. Thresher came and put up with me over Sunday. We threshed on Monday. Started for Tuba with May. Addie Savage (daughter) and Lula. Met President Smith coming back. He had got word that Sadie was worse. We got fit out at Holbrook and went on without him. We organized our company. There were twenty-nine persons. Arrived at Tuba Saturday, August 10. Were kindly received by Bishop Brinkerhoff and Saints. Treated to peaches and melons in great abundance.

Sunday, 11th

Met at 10:00 A.M. Good instructions. Monday, all brethren and sisters took part in the duties of the day. At night we had a dance. Next day, I gave three blessings, loaded up and started for Moen-Kopy with a great many members of the Tuba Ward. Arrived at 6:00 P.M. and found Brother Bates and family waiting with a fine duck supper and a great quantity of beautiful melons. Forty persons partook of the melons and at 7:00 P.M. we commenced our meeting by calling on Brother Orville Bates to present us with an exhibition of his children in Bible Sunday School exercises. It was one of the best and most advanced that I have witnessed. Three of his little boys recited whole chapters of New Testament. One gave us the names of all the books in both Old and New Testaments. Oldest boy was twelve years old; youngest was five years old. Brother Rogers spoke of how our Savior fed the multitude

HEA Hatch Family Association

in the wilderness, and we set Sister Bates apart as midwife. Audience remained until 11:00 P.M. sung songs, recited pieces. Bishop Brinkerhoff is a whole-souled and spirited man. This night will long be remembered.

Wednesday, August 14

Gave four blessings and started home. Pleasant trip. Each night we had exercises of some kind, songs, prayers, and remarks. Stopped in St. Joseph for their ward conference. Held three meetings at this place. Gave two blessings. Addie was quite sick. We administered to her. She was much better on Monday and we drove home to Woodruff. Some of our company had traveled four hundred miles and we had held ten public meetings.

September 30

Since my return have had a visit with Apostle Antone H. Lund. He spoke to us. His subject was the Religion Schools. Monday, 4 October, went to Holbrook and returned with Brother William Daines, Chloe and two children. We had never seen little Willie before. This was a happy meeting. I had not seen Chloe for three years.

October 10

Had our first frost. October 12, Columbus Day. Four hundred years since discovery of our blessed land. I hauled wood.

October 13

Made application for a temporary certificate for William Daines to teach school. Sent to judge and school examiners. Brother Reidhead and I signed request. (request granted) Friday, I let Brother Daines have a team and wagon to go to St. Joseph to teach school. Chloe went with him and I cut hay, my last cutting of lucern for the season. Next day, cut lucern for Bishop Savage. Willard and Burt cut cane and hay. Sunday was windy and I wrote letters to Hyrum and Clarey.

October 17

Sister Emma Coleman came from Utah where she had been for five months with her little son, George, who had lost his shin bone in an accident. She took him to the hospital for treatment. She stayed here till her son Prime came for her.

November 1

A letter from the First Presidency. Called on us for \$700.00 to help complete the temple in Salt Lake City, being the proportion given to our stake. We held meeting and I spoke on the principle of obedience to the First Presidency. Saturday, the 12th, I went to Snowflake. Drove Bishop Savage's team. I was almost used up with cold and very hoarse. We made the proportion of above fund to our various wards.

Saturday, William Daines and Chloe came to see us from St. Joseph. Brother Daines and William Reid went to St. Johns to attend a Teacher's Convention. Sunday, I spoke on the great Salt Lake Temple. During week, worked for William Staal on his store. Wilford came and helped on Wednesday. Friday, went to Snowflake for High Council meeting. Next day the Primary and Relief Society held conference and on Sunday was our Quarterly Conference. We talked about the building of the temple and the prophecies of Isaiah was about temple donations. Monday, same with good results. All felt well.

Tuesday, I went to the grist mill and gave Brother and Sister Demming their blessings. Loaded up with a pig that I got from James Pearce. Stayed in Taylor that night. Traded my farm in Taylor to Dely Webb for one in Woodruff. I sold \$70.00 worth of water stock to John and \$50.00 worth to Ezra. John was to pay \$70.00 in one year and Ezra \$150.00 because he got the house and lot. I turned these accounts to Brother Webb and got twenty-six acres and two city lots of him.

[The stove]

I brought mother's (Catherine's) stove from Taylor. And after seven years she got the old stove again. It had served John for five years, Ezra and Nettie two years each. This stove I brought from Cache Valley in 1878. Sylvia had had the stove some two years before this and now it is a good stove. Within four miles of Woodruff one of my wheels ran off and I rode in on horseback. Brother

HEA Hatch Family Association

Guldbranson went with me the next day, and we got the load. Saturday, worked on Stoal's store and was so sick on Sunday that I could not go to Sunday School but got to meeting. After meeting had to fix fence around the hay. Stock had destroyed much of it.

Thursday, December 8

We got word that Charles L. Flake (one of the High Council) was shot and killed by a desperado. December 10, Brother Duffin went with me to the funeral. A large gathering of people was there. I spoke for a short time and walked with the High Council behind the mourners and we laid away our brother. It was a sorrowful occasion.

Sunday, December 11

Held meeting at Taylor and at night in Shumway. B. Duffin took part with me. After meeting I blessed Brother and Sister Rhoten. Blessed Nettie Hunt and Lottie Webb in Snowflake. Lula came to the Academy (in Snowflake) on the 10th. Home to Woodruff on Thursday, December 25, Christmas. Came on Sunday. I stayed home to be with Catherine. She was quite poorly and had a very bad night.

Monday, 26th

I fasted and attended the services (to celebrate Christmas). I spoke on the birth of our Lord. Sent a card to Snowflake asking the sisters to pray for dear Catherine.

Tuesday, 27th

Was one year since dear Alice departed this life. It was a solemn day with me. Catherine some better. Wednesday, began to haul dobies to line my house. During week worked at the dobies. On Saturday, put down the skirting boards of the bed room and nailed on some lathe. President and Emma Smith came and lodged in the new bedroom. My daughter Lula came down from the Academy and was with us during the holidays. She got a letter from Loren and \$2.00 as a present.

January 1, 1893

New Years. Concluded to start anew on the dam. Willard and Burt returned from Keems Canyon. Worked on the house some and on the dam.

Sunday, 8th

Went to Sunday School and took up "The Life of John the Baptist." During the week worked dam and some on the house. Sunday 15, took up study of the "Angel Gabriel and Mary." Brother Reid, Bela Gardner and L.M. Savage occupied the time. During the week, mailed \$5.00 for a truss, etc. Worked some around house and took my team for dam work. Letters from my sister Adeline and daughter Elizabeth and I felt good that I was privileged to have such good and encouraging words.

Sunday, 29th

Ward conference at St. Joseph. Catherine was with me. Much hard work on water ditches when we returned home. February 12, ward conference at Showlow. Returning home attended a surprise party in Snowflake. Three days on ditch with team. It was very windy and cold. Thursday, May was quite sick. We have had quite a scourge of grippe and all hands have been sorely afflicted. Our conference had to be prepared for and I was driven to the extreme.

Started for Snowflake on Friday. B. Duffin Jr., a boy of ten years, went with me. High Council on Friday and we decided to do better in our missionary work. Young Women--men and the women had their conference. My son, Ezra, President [of stake Y.M.M.I.A.] had been to Holbrook and brought two missionaries from Salt Lake. Brothers Dalton and Cluff were much inspired. I was quite sick on Sunday. President Smith, Bishop Hunt, Brother Daines and Bishop Savage administered to me and I got up and went to conference. Splendid meeting and on Monday, we had full meetings and a grand day. Came home on Tuesday and brought a machine, a White's sewing machine. On my arrival took my bed and was sick three or four days.

March 16

I received a telegram from Alvenia Smart of the death of her babe Edna.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I worked very hard to prepare for April Conference (in Salt Lake City). Put in twenty-five acres of wheat. 25 March, left home at 3:00 A. M. Burt took me to Holbrook. Our company (going to conference) consisted of thirty-eight. President Jesse N. Smith and wife, two High Counselors, three bishops were amongst us. Arrived at Albuquerque at 11:00 P.M. and passed on to a place called Springer where we met a carload of Saints from Old Mexico. Had to stop for nine hours because of a wreck and we had a pleasant visit with old, and tired friends at this place. We had the privilege of hearing a song, "O, Ye Mountains High," reproduced on an instrument, a phonograph. Near the beautiful city of 15,000 inhabitants, Colorado Springs, we held a meeting on 3 April, in the tops of the mountains. Several spoke on the prophecies of the holy prophets in reference to the House of the Lord. This meeting was under peculiar circumstances, the train being in fast motion. I occupied some of the time.

Arrived in Salt Lake City. Met my brother Jeremiah. Went to St. Mary's hospital to see his son Alva who had one of his hands poisoned and had a finger taken off. Went to Priesthood meeting at night. Attended conference Wednesday, April 5.

[Dedication of Temple
Salt Lake City, Utah--6 April, 1893

This short account is copied from a pocket sized memorandum. The book is 7 1/2 x 3 1/4 x 1/4 inches, black leatherette binding and pages are mostly blank. There are a few entries of money loaned, earned or collected. Some accounts of farm produce, etc. Follows some seven of these small pages as they were written by L. H. Hatch.]

Conference Items:

Our company of saints, consisting of thirty eight persons, left Holbrook, [Arizona by train] on April 1, at half past 1:00 P.M. and arrived at Albuquerque and passed on to a place called Springer where we found a company of Saints from Mexico. Stopped there because of a wreck of eleven cars which prevented our progress. We laid up and visited with the brethren from Mexico.

Our delay was nine hours. During this stay we went and heard a song of Brother Gardner and Sister Tenney, "O, Zion," reproduced on the phonograph. We passed on at about 3:00 P.M. and got to LaJunta, Colorado, and by 5:00 A.M. found ourselves at the beautiful city of Colorado Springs, number of inhabitants 15,000.

We arrived in (Salt Lake City) on April 4, and attended three meetings. A permit was given me and on the 6th, I went in the temple twice and up to Tuesday, had gone in six times. Hyrum started north on this day. Ruth, Lorin and Fayette went into the temple. I brought in Brother Pearce on Tuesday and on Wednesday, the 8th, I went through twice. I attended thirteen times at the dedication. Wednesday was the greatest of all the days. The spirit of God was poured out with great power. President Jesse N. Smith and myself bore testimony. Upwards of a hundred spoke.

Thursday was fast day and we formed a circle of 115 of the presiding priesthood of all the Church, and at 4:00 P.M. we partook of the sacrament. Truly this was a great day. J. N. Smith left for home (in Arizona) on the 9:45 train and on Friday, I went and saw my brother Abram and he gave me \$2.50. Took the train for Logan and found all well after an absence of three and a half years.

I visited Vena. She has rheumatics. On Sunday, I gave three blessings to grandchildren and spoke at meeting. On Saturday, I got H. E. Hatch's buggy and went and saw Celia. Elizabeth went with me. On Sunday, Brother Ezra Carpenter fell dead at Lewiston. This day was very stormy. Tuesday, I attended a family gathering. Wednesday, I fitted up my things to start and on Thursday, April 27, I left Logan with Ruth and Elizabeth at 7:00 A.M. and arrived at 11:00 A.M. The girl went to Hadley Johnson's and we left at 11:00 P.M. but were soon delayed because of two wrecks, throwing us back twenty-four hours. We were laid up at LaJunta Colorado all night making three nights in all. Arrived at Holbrook May 1, and then came on to Woodruff. A surprise was got up for us at William Daines'.

Thursday was fast meeting. Sunday, I spoke. A big rain came on Thursday, May 11. It lasted two days and on Saturday a tremendous flood came down and I was on my knees for a long time praying for our safety from loss of dam.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 14th

Bela Gardner, Brothers Deans and De Witt spoke. While in the North, I visited Lehi, drove to Provo, and Spanish Fork, Nephi and Fort Ephraim and on Saturday, April 14, drove to Manti and gave four blessings. Sunday, went to Church and on Monday, drove to Salina. Saw Hans Jensen.

[Continuation of 1890-1900 Journal]

April 6, 1893

Thursday, was the great day of days. The dedication of the temple at which time all the presiding men were present including bishops and counselors. I fasted and was much blessed by the power of God in listening and reflecting upon this great and glorious building. The prayer and services cannot be described. I asked for many things that I thought would be a blessing to me and mine in this most holy building.

I went also at 1:00 P. M. President Woodruff read the prayer. His appearance was most beautiful. His voice clear and distinct as forty years ago. Hyrum arrived from Franklin with a span of pinto horses and we went to Taylorsville and stayed all night with Hyrum Bennion. Returned to City and I gave some blessings. Sunday, attended two dedications and gave more blessings to Flavius Green's family and others. Attended meeting in the evening at the Twentieth Ward. A permit was given me to attend all the meetings at the temple. Took L. L. Hatch and daughters Ruth and Celia and Elizabeth. Loren was also privileged to attend four meetings. He was one of the singers from Logan.

Thursday, April 13

Went with Ruth and Loren to Logan. Found all well after an absence of three and a half years. Visited Sylvia, Loren, Hezekiah, Alvenia also my sister Adeline. Went to Franklin on Friday and saw L. L. Hatch, Clarey, Hyrum and families. Sunday, I gave three blessings to two of Hyrum's children, Oral and Lorenzo Hill Hatch. The other was an orphan by the name of Herbert. Went to temple in Logan on Monday, the 17th. Had a grand time. Brother Thatcher was prayed for and I fasted for him.

I attended thirteen dedications (at the Salt Lake Temple). Wednesday, the 19th, was a great day. At priesthood 115 of the authorities were present and all were privileged to speak five minutes. Great testimonies were borne. We were together over four hours. Thursday was a great event. We met in prayer and fasting and at the proper time met in prayer circle, the largest ever formed in our day. We partook of the sacrament and were all filled with the spirit of brotherhood and good fellowship. Went to Logan. Got H. E. Hatch buggy and went to see Celia. Lizzie went with me.

Monday, April 22

Monday at Franklin, I gave the parting hand to L. L., Hyrum, Clarey and all the dear ones and came to Logan. Attended a family gathering at H. E. Hatch at which was present Sylvia, Hezy, Loren and Georgia, Celia, John Woolf, Alvenia, Ruth, Elizabeth, Sister Thatcher and some of her children. I gave three or four blessings. Wednesday, fitted up my things. And on the 27th, I again bade farewell to Sylvia, Hezy, Loren, and Georgia went to the depot with me at this parting. In Salt Lake, made my headquarters at Seymour B. Young's. He was very kind to me. Left on the D & R G for Arizona Territory. We were detained by two wrecks, which threw us back twenty-four hours. We laid up at La Junta, Colorado. May 1, arrived at Holbrook where we (Catherine and L. H. Hatch) were met by Burt. He had been waiting for us two days. At Woodruff they gave us a surprise party gotten up by William Daines. We had a grand time. Bishop Savage and my daughters (Addie, Chloe, Nora, Lizzie) with Catherine were present. Thursday, was fast meeting and a big rain fell. Lasted two days. Saturday, a tremendous flood came down and I was much concerned about our dam. But we found after the flood had passed that our work was good.

September 9

We left Tuba City for Utah. President Smith and Sister Augusta with nine children, also Brother Davis Rogers and wife with five children, Lula and myself constituted the company. My labors being very great I neglected to write my journal. I will here state that I worked very hard to meet my appointments and tend my crop which consisted of oats, wheat, corn and lucern. Have attended one quarterly conference at Snowflake and three ward conferences. Catherine went with me to Heber Ward and Showlow also. Heard

HEA Hatch Family Association

that Tuba Ward conference was to be held and that President Smith desired to leave from there and go on to Utah for the October Conference. I prepared and made four new wheels. Held High Council at St. Joseph (enroute to Tuba) Did some business. Bishop Savage was sustained as Stake Clerk [as well as Bishop. Much trouble with bad roads and break-downs of their wagons.] At Tuba we held six meetings and two at Moabey [Moen-Kopy] On Saturday, Ruth Hatch gave a lecture on "Hygiene." It was accepted as a step in advance. We bade Nettie, Chloe, and May and many others farewell. They returned to Woodruff and we traveled on about ten miles. Here we were much disheartened because the new timber in one of the wheels broke at the pin and fell to the ground. Came to Arabey villages nearly north of Burro Springs. Got wheel fixed. My daughter Ruth gave much good instruction on "Hygiene" and "Reform in Dress." Brothers West and Porter and my daughter Ruth started back, and I bade them good-bye.

September 13

We drove on to Jacob's Pools and then to House Rock. Thursday passed over Buckskin Mountains and camped within five miles of Navajo Wells. Arrived in Richfield on the 21st, and I left with Lula for Salina. (President Smith stayed in Richfield.) President Clark sent a team and buggy with us, a distance of eighteen miles and I paid him \$1.00.

Friday, September 22

Arrived in Salt Lake. Visited President George Q. Cannon and President Woodruff and took train for Logan. President Joseph F. Smith was on the train and I had a pleasant talk with him. Arrived at 1:00 A. M. Found dear Sylvia well and glad to see us. During week, attended Sunday School in Franklin. It was one of the best Sunday Schools in Zion. Attended meeting and spoke to the people. Worked fixing up gates and granary steps. Gave three blessings. Bargained to sell house and lots in Franklin to Hyrum for \$1000.00. He paid for a new wagon and harness on October 2, which was to apply for first payment of 1894. Conditions were of no interest; and if I or Catherine ever came back to Idaho, we are to have use of house and barn whilst we live. Went back to Logan. Visited Vena and made a picture frame for the Prophet Joseph's picture.

L. L. Hatch brought down from Franklin my things: grain, flour, dried apples, etc. for my trip. Loaded the new wagon and prepared to start for Salt Lake. Bade dear Sylvia, Lula, Hezy and Georgia farewell. L.L. left with me for Brigham City. We broke several ropes trying to lead the colts. Took the range road. Drove after dark in the rain. Was very hard on my nerves as it was dug-way. Got to a corral and asked to stay. Very kind to us after so dreary a journey. I got supper at 9:00 P.M. L.L. took a piece in his hand and was ready to go to the train. With heavy hearts we parted.

He would go to Logan where he would arrive at 1:00 or 2:00 A.M. I left for Arizona, a distance of 950 miles to be traveled by an old man of sixty-eight years on the fond old route known as the Lee's Ferry by way of Upper Kanab. I felt that I might never meet my son, L. L., again in this unfriendly world. My lunch was soon eaten and I offered up a pleading prayer to my Heavenly Father to preserve me and lay down that night in the tithing office yard at Brigham City.

Wednesday, October 4

I felt greatly refreshed as I arose at 5:00 A.M. and found the team all well. Ate my cold breakfast and started to find the Bishop, a new one, as my old friend had been promoted to Patriarch and another bishop was in his office. My old friend came out to meet me and invited me to breakfast. I thanked him and told him I had eaten and was now hunting the bishop. He said he was in charge of the corral and that I could settle with him which I did. He told me he had served over thirty-five years as Bishop of that great ward, famous in the history of Utah. I was along way on my road by sunrise and reached Willard at 10:00 A.M. Stopped with my old missionary friend, Elder Dalton. He helped me grease my wagon and gave me warm breakfast. We talked over our Indian mission and rejoiced that we had been worthy of so high and glorious a calling. I was once more cheerful and happy and continued on my journey to Ogden.

At Ogden, stayed at the house of Edson Hatch. His widow provided for me. Timothy Malin who married one of my neices was very kind to me. Next day arrived at Bountiful and went to Oren Hatch's. I had a man with me that I had picked up. He was from England and was here as a tramp. He was willing to work but no work was to be had. October 6, drove to Salt Lake and put up my team in the tithing office corral where I kept them till the 7th. Attended conference. [Traveled south to Richfield where he joined President Smith and company and proceeded southward with them.] My colts followed behind and in crossing the Little Colorado

HEA Hatch Family Association

got into the quicksand. Brother Joel Johnson and Davis Rogers did me great service in getting them out. We had to pile in a wagon load of wood to stand on and put ropes around the colt. Hitched horses onto the ropes and pulled one of them out.

But at last after a journey of ten weeks, we arrived back at St. Joseph on November 4. Saturday, I drove to Brother Tanner's and next day attended two meetings. Let our animals rest. Got some hay and administered to Sister Richard's daughter, May. Monday, I arrived at Woodruff and found my dear family well. Tuesday unloaded. Wednesday, commenced on a cupboard for Sister Ellsworth. Wilford went to Apache with my team.

November 25, 26, 27

Quarterly conference in Snowflake. Mother, Elizabeth and Ruth went with me. Following week, commenced a shanty for Bishop Savage. Wilford went for freight. John and Willard came down. Next week started on a secretary [desk] for the stake. On Friday, December 7, my horses, Rach and Charley, ran off. Learned from Sister Tyler which way they had gone. Burt and Wilford followed them beyond Holbrook. Wilford returned to say they had found tracks and that Burt had gone on to try and find them. I fasted from Friday till Saturday evening. I did not break my fast till Burt came with the horses. I was very anxious about them. I was filled with gratitude that my prayer had been answered.

Sunday, December 10

Went to Church, also on Sunday the 17th, as well as Sunday the 24th. And on Monday, we attended Christmas dinner at Clark Owens house. Several were present. Brother Dexter got in on the 24th, and was at the dinner. Catherine was too sick to go and I was very anxious about her. That night was a concert or theater. Five of my daughters took part in the play, "Conversation of King Lamoni by Alma" from the Book of Mormon. May took the part of Alma. Fourteen ladies were in this most sacred play. Every heart was moved with a feeling of serenity. All did well in their parts. I was pleased.

During the last three weeks I've done considerable work on the ditches, worked three and a half days on the headgates. My team worked cleaning out the ditch. We got water in town after three or four months without it. We were glad and much pleased. Bishop Savage had a horse stolen and I had a binder ruined by wicked hands. Great sorrow awaits the doer of such wicked acts.

Friday, 29th

Dear Catherine was much better and I received a nice present of a hand-kerchief from my neice. On the 27th, it was two years since dear Alice died.

Sunday, 31st

Attended stake conference at Snowflake. Had a good and profitable time. Brother B. Young, Jr. and company were with us. We placed Emanuel Cardon and Samuel Porter in the High Council and as alternate to fill the vacancies of Brother Charles Flake and David Savage. Brother Savage was killed by Mexicans and Brother Flake by a desperado. Both were shot.

New Year--1894

Monday, January 1

I got a parlor stove from Brother West for \$3.00 and came home from Snowflake. Brought a load of clay or chalk. Found Ruth at my house feeling quite poorly. Sister Young and Smith came with Jesse Perkins and stopped with us. Brother Young and Brother Watson with President J. N. Smith went on to St. Joseph. President Richards had just arrived at his home in St. Joseph after a two year mission.

Wednesday 23rd

Was Sister Emma Smith's birthday--fifty-eight years--and a grand supper was furnished by the sisters of the ward. The brethren came from St. Joseph, Brothers Young, Watson, Udall and President Smith. Our supper was appreciated by all and it was inspired by the spirit of the Lord, so said Brother B. Young. We had a grand meeting after supper. Thursday, we all went to Snowflake. I got Will DeWitt to drive my team and rode with Brother J. Perkins. It was my birthday, sixty-eight years. I never suffered so much with

HEA Hatch Family Association

cold in one day. It blowed a perfect hurricane of sand and gravel. It was fast day and I fasted as did Sister Abbie Young. We were well cared for when we arrived at the home of Sister Emma Larson Smith. She had a good supper prepared. After supper we went to Taylor and held meeting. Bishop E. M, Willis resigned and Zacheriah B. Decker was voted in as Bishop of Taylor. A very good spirit prevailed.

Sunday, January 7

Ward conference In Woodruff. Monday the 8th, we all, or a few of us, commenced our repairs on the dam. I worked with team and wagon all week. Saturday the 13th, Burt went for Milo W ebb at Moen-Kopy. Milo was sick. He returned January 26.

Friday, February 2

Bishop John Bushman was hurt falling from his wagon coming from St. Joseph. His wounds were dressed by Bishop Savage. We administered to him. His wounds were on his head. A great Providence preserved him from death. My daughter Ruth (staying at Ad-die Savage's place) nursed him for three days and he returned from Woodruff to St. Joseph. Met with Church Historian, Andrew Jenson on Thursday. Saturday, February 10, I left Woodruff to attend ward conference at St. Joseph. Found Bishop Bushman much improved in health. We tied three brooms that evening whilst President Smith had gone on with Brother Jenson to gets historical account of the old Brigham City and Sunset. They had a cold time. I gave Brother Jenson some items of history concerning San Lorenzo, New Mexico.

Sunday, 11th

Had ward conference. Brother Jenson gave a long lecture at 7:00 P.M. He occupied two hours and all were filled with joy and we had a splendid time as he gave a description of the Hill Cumorah, Kirtland Temple, Adam-ondi-Ahman, Far West as well as names and fate of many of the mobbers, etc.

Stake conference at Snowflake. Tuesday, February 27, I gave a blessing to Brother Jenson and he went to St, Johns and I to my home in Woodruff. Norey Savage and Chloe came with me. Wednesday, I made a wagon tongue for the little wagon and Thursday, March 1 was fast day. We had a good meeting. I plowed some in afternoon.

Sunday, March 7

Mother and Sister Lucy Ellsworth took my team and little wagon and went to Snowflake. During week, watered the Webb land. Burt brought up a load of freight. I wrote to Lula and my brother Abram. Attended the funeral of Brother Jewell's little child. Chloe stopped with us and did the cooking for us. Mother and Sister Ellsworth returned. Got some garden seed by mail from a paper called "The Practical Farmer." During the week put in six acres of wheat.

Burt came on Thursday and brought Abbie with him. She was sick. The boys (twins) were well. I killed our pig. It weighed 138 pounds. On Friday, watered wheat.

Sunday, 25th

Attended ward conference at Taylor. Monday came home and brought a load of logs from my old house on the farm. During week following April 1, I got 918 pounds of oats for seed. Brother Jewell brought then up.

Wednesday 11th

Watered the Webb lots and also got water on the Sand Ditch, Number four. Friday and Saturday watered. My yearling got onto the lucern and I found it dead at Owens corral.

Friday, April 20

Brother Marion Owens and Brother Dexter and families started for Utah [to live]. I took my daughter Elizabeth and children to Snowflake enroute to Pine Dale for their ward conference. Found Ruth and May were gone to Taylor. At Pinedale, put up at Brother Cheney's. Sunday at 10:00 A.M. President Smith opened the meeting and turned it over to the visiting sisters. Sisters Smith, West, Ruth Hatch and Nettie Hunt occupied the time. President J. H. Richards gave some good remarks. I spoke in after-

noon and had good liberty. I gave three blessings. On Monday, drove to Bishop Peterson's and got six cwt. of corn. Went to Taylor and attended a festival.

President Smith dedicated Bishop Decker's new house at Taylor at the festival. Stopped at Emanuel Cardon's place all night. Got a load of hay and came home on Tuesday. Friday, I let Mr. Hamilton have my team, Doll and Rach, to go to St. Johns for \$2. 00 per day. Burt and Willord loaded up for Apache.

April 30

Relief Society held a grand festival. Free supper was provided by the Sisters. Songs, recitations, speeches, etc. were given after supper. My daughter Leonora was presiding. Thursday, May 3, went to fast meeting and had a good time.

Friday, May 4

I was called up at 1:00 P.M. to Brother Savage's. I stayed with and administered to Adeline. She gave birth to a son. We blessed him and gave him the name of Joseph Moroni. [The babe was two months premature and they feared for his life.] Worked during the month on the farm, watering and etc. On the 10th, Brother Edson Whipple died.

May 18

I started for Showlow. Ruth went with me. Went to the grist enroute for Bishop Savage and myself. We stopped at Brother Edson Whipple, Jr.'s. The sisters held four sessions and organized two branches of the Relief Society. Sister Emma was along. Sunday, we met in the old hall made by Brother Edson Whipple, Sr. on the hill. Good congregation turned out. Weather is very dry. Looked quite gloomy for the people.

Saturday, June 3

Attended stake conference. On Friday night at High Council we talked about getting a carding machine. Primary held their conference Saturday morning and the Relief Society in the afternoon. I was much pleased with the parts made by my daughters. Nora had a written piece on "Faith and Repentance," Ruth gave one on baptism and being born again. Both Sunday and Monday were interesting days of conference. I addressed them and read the revelation on the Sabbath Day. Closed and came home to Woodruff. Abbie and Sister Duffin came down with me. It was very dark and we had to make a light to find the road. At 3:00 A.M. we arrived in Woodruff. Worked hard during the week. Brother Frost administered the oath of office to those in charge of the corporation of the Woodruff Dam and Water Company. I was one of the officers. I had to lie down and rest.

Our Watermaster has put me on Sunday turn to water every two weeks. This is unjust as I am away several Sundays in attending ward conferences. Plowed some, watered some and sowed some lucern during this week. Wrote to J. H. Frisbie in reference to our Board of Trade.

Sunday, June 17

Elders Smith, Rogers and Larson were missionaries to us this day. During week, I hauled lucern and we held ward conference on Sunday, July 1. President Smith spoke on the building of our dam, the necessity of some work being done immediately. Q. R. Gardner was appointed to take charge of the work. President J. H. Richards also was with us and occupied some of the time. I gave some strong and earnest counsel on obedience to the priesthood, etc. The spirit of God rested mightily upon me.

After meeting President Smith had a long talk with my daughter Ruth. He advised her to continue her labors in teaching hygiene and reform in dress. She has just held a review at Taylor and Snowflake and came here to remain a few days.

Late in June, my old friend, Horace Guldbranson was hurt by his horses rolling onto him. He died June 1894, and we buried him in Woodruff. I attended the funeral and spoke. [This man's will bequeathed all his property to the Woodruff Ward to take effect at the death of his wife. Property consisted of a good town lot, some orchard, a two room log house and a few cows. The ward has just recently erected a splendid, modern chapel and recreation hall on this site. It was dedicated 25 May, 1957 by S. Dilworth Young.]

HEA Hatch Family Association

July 4

Was celebrated by the people of Woodruff and Thursday was our fast. I plowed some for corn on the 6th. This day Eliza, Ruth, and May went to Taylor to get gooseberries and on the 9th, Wilford went after his sisters. Burt and Q. R. Gardner went for timber for the dam. I sent for one cwt. of flour. There has been great excitement this past week over the strike. All railroads have stopped.

Tuesday the 10th, and Wednesday, I laid abed much of the time. Was awake at 4:00 A.M. Thursday, and then knew nothing until 9:00 A.M. There was much excitement over my situation. The sisters prayed for me and the elders administered to me. Have been around since but not as well as before.

Sunday, 15th

I wrote to Sylvia, H. E. Hatch and Lula, I did not go to meeting. [The writer mentions Sunday every week also Sunday School and the monthly fast day usually giving the names of the speakers. Where no other data on the date is given, I am deleting many of these entries.] Thursday, of this week, I fitted out Brother Jewell with my new wagon to go to Holbrook for freight and he got old Bess and a harness, or a set of harness.

Saturday we repaired the binder, and Bela Gardner took it to Bishop Savage's wheat and tried it out at 5:00 P.M. We have been to considerable expense to repair it as [someone] had cut up the canvass and robbed it of the chains and some of the wheels. We had to send East for the extras. When they came, several pieces were lacking. The dealer was very difficult and cranky with us. We bought the binder of him.

Sunday, 22nd

I fasted with Catherine and May that we might be more abundantly blessed and have means to pay our debts and improve our homes and have our health restored. May God grant this blessing. Friday, Ella gave birth to a premature son, which lived to receive a name and a blessing. He was called Lorenzo Hill. He lived six hours. Saturday, I made a coffin for the child. Burt and William DeWitt came from Holbrook with a load of freight, and I went to Holbrook and stopped with William Daines over night.

Sunday, July 29

Went to St. Joseph. Chloe, Sister Steel and their children went with me. This was their ward conference. Sister Smith, President of Relief Society, called for donations to get a small factory. I came home on Monday.

When in Holbrook, bought a small cart of Schuster. I am to pay \$16.00 in hay for it. My health not good. The babe was buried on Monday at 9:00 A.M. Clarence Owens, father, got home Sunday night. Ella had been quite poorly. James Shumway and my daughter Nettie came from Taylor this week. He had a load of baled hay. I repaired a carriage for Brother Reidhead and commenced cutting my oats. Sunday, it's a rainy day. I got a letter from H. E. Hatch requesting me to come to Utah and get me a set of teeth.

August 24

I went to Quarterly Conference at Snowflake. Ruth, May and dear Catherine went with me. I gave a blessing to Alice Young. Good day and I was called to speak on the sacrament. Gave a blessing to Littleton Perkins on Monday, and we had much good talk at the meetings from Brother Brown, Farley and Bishop Savage was the orator of this grand occasion. Next day, we left Taylor for home. I was much crowded for time but am thankful for what I do enjoy of good friends and my home.

John Hall and company came on Thursday, the 30th, about 8:00 P.M. No one here to receive them so I fed their teams and on Friday, these good friends decided to help me haul and thresh my grain. All went at it with a good will and at 6:00 P.M. the grain was in the bin. Brother Hall and the threshers went home.

Sunday, September 2

This week I worked on fixing up my wagon (for the journey) and arranging my shop so as to make it convenient. The hygiene class made a surprise for Ruth before she should leave for Utah. On Friday, President Smith and company came down and a grand surprise was gotten up for me. President Smith and company attended. I was highly honored. John, Ezra and families were with

us. Next day, the boys and Brother William Frost helped me to get off. After dinner I again bade good-bye to dear Catherine, my sons and daughters. At 2:00 P.M. Ruth and I left my dear home for the long journey to Tuba and on to Idaho. My heart was full as I again began so long a journey. Drove to Holbrook and made some necessary purchases for the trip. Whilst there a cold storm came up but we drove on to St. Joseph and put up with President Richards.

Sunday, 9th

At St. Joseph, we held two meetings. The next morning I wrote several letters and sent them by Father Gardner to the folks in Woodruff. Camped near Winslow Monday night. Good feed. Tuesday, we drove thirty miles and camped near the river. [Little Colorado] Wednesday, camped four miles below Grand Falls and on Thursday, drove to where we leave the river. It was a very windy day. Killing frost came at night. Much damage was done to growing things. Next day, traveled thirty miles through sand. Camped with poor water and no feed. We tied up our horses for the night.

Friday, September 14

We left this fearful campground and traveled fifteen miles where we found a little feed but no water. The horses suffered much. Arrived at Tuba at 6:00 P.M. I stopped at Brother R. E. Sainsbury's. He gave us every care that was in his reach. He had fine fruit, such as peaches.

On Saturday, we held three meetings. [Bishop Savage and Nora were in the party.] I felt that Ruth and Nora were greatly inspired. In fact, I felt that all the speakers were inspired. Before evening meeting, myself (and others) started up the reservoir canyon to visit Brother Lot Smith's grave. We traveled about four miles when we came to a very wretched, lonely cabin made of cottonwood logs. Here Sister Mary Smith (widow of Lot Smith) lived with her large family of small children, eight in number. The oldest boy was fifteen years. She lived in this lonely spot. Her nearest neighbor was a mile away. She was very glad to see us and gave us a treat of one of the finest melons that we had tasted this year.

A few rods from the cabin a level grave is marked with small pieces of boards. This grave is near some plum trees. The water is near the surface. I believe the coffin must be under water part of the year. My mind has been troubled over this lonely place. High mountain cliffs stand perpendicularly by. It is a very narrow canyon. The land is swampy and rich. Large growth of vegetation. Peach orchard and apple trees are the only redeeming features of this sorrowful spot.

A mighty man was Brother Lot, a brave daring pioneer and soldier. History cannot say too much of this great man. When I arrived in Arizona, seventeen years ago, or in 1877, I was set apart, as was also Jacob Hamblin, as counselor to Brother Lot in the Presidency of the Little Colorado Stake. [The body of Lot Smith was later disinterred and moved to Cache Valley.]

I will now go on with our evening meeting where Bishop Decker and myself occupied the time.

Sunday, September 16

We held meeting until half past 2:00 P.M. and then set apart eighteen ward officers. Had dinner with Brother James and drove to Brother Bate's place. Ruth stayed to get some fruit and bake some bread and I rode down to Brother Allen's place with Bishop Brinkerhoff and we had a meeting. Monday 17, we started on our journey, having some nice melons, grapes and peaches which had been given us for our consolation. Traveled on the divide or beyond the cottonwood tanks, a distance of twenty-five miles. Found some feed but only part enough water for our poor horses. Next day, watered at Lime Stone Tanks and passed on to Bitter Seeps. The horses would not drink here so we passed on, catching up with and passing Brothers Nailor and Curby.

About 8:00 P.M., whilst passing over some very rough road, one of my tires ran off and we went on marvelously for some one and a half miles over large rocks, Here I felt I must stop. When I got the lantern, I found the tire gone on the near hind wheel. I got onto my old mare, Doll, and left Ruth to care for the other horse. Went back 'bout a quarter of a mile and met President Smith. A halt was called and Ruth went back with me. I am of a firm belief that we walked a distance of one mile, carried the lantern and wondered how our wagon could have passed over such large rocks and not be broken in many pieces. I dared not murmur or complain for a kind angel had preserved us. At length we reached the place where the tire laid and carried it back to our wagon.

HEA Hatch Family Association

For want of feed we tied up the team, got some supper and laid down to rest at 4:00 A.M. On Wednesday, the 19th, we fixed the tire. Brother Smith and Decker helped me and we drove on to Navajo Springs and watered our horses which were nearly famished. I had fed very heavy on grain and old Rach was all but foundered as I found out. And the next morning drove to the Big Colorado Ferry. Arrived at 11:30 A.M. Fired off our pistols several times but got no answer till 4:00 P.M. Finally Allen Huntington and Jeremiah Johnson came to ferry us over the historic stream. We crossed in safety and drove to the ranch and got hay for our horses, good melons for ourselves.

That evening President Smith related a vision which he had forty years ago representing the place of the damned and of the saved in the eternal kingdom. Brother Nailor played music and his daughter Jane danced for us. We had a grand good time. Next day, passed on out of the enclosure, a distance of twenty miles. Settled for our ferry bill. Watered at Jacob's Pool on Friday and drove on to House Rock. Got water in our barrels, went four miles on and camped. Saturday we passed over the Buckskin Mountain and reached the town of Johnson about 6:00 P.M. Spent Sunday at Johnson. I went and saw Bishop John Glasure who I found was a young man of the Arkansas Company. He and his wife came on to Kanab and now have a nice family. Sunday night, Ruth went and delivered a lecture to the sisters.

Tuesday, 25th

Ruth washed our clothes and we got some grapes from a man by the name of Stratton. At Panguitch got some oats and paid seventy-five cents. Camped at Post Office Ranch. The wind blew hard and the next night we put our horses in a shed or stable for which we paid twenty-five cents. Got oats and mutton at Richfield. Found letter from Brother Spence with clergyman's rates for me to take the train at Salina on to Salt Lake. Got oats and drove on to Salina. Was kindly received by Brother and Sister Hance Jensen who will care for my team as long as I desire them to do so. I furnish oats and pay him fifteen cents per day. I paid him \$5.00.

Sunday, 30th

At Salina attended Sunday School, meeting at 2:00 and a funeral. I was called to speak at the funeral. They organized the Young Men's. My daughter Ruth lectured at 7:00 P.M. and on Monday, we took the train stopped Lehi. Found Sister and Charles Karren who received us kindly. Tuesday and Wednesday, visited amongst old friends. Took dinner at Mary Evan's, wife of Abel Evans. At 6:00 P.M. went to a surprise for John Zimmerman. He was seventy-four years old. Many of the old friends were present. I have omitted the visit to the sugar factory. Israel Evans took his buggy and horse and took us to the factory. We telephoned ahead and got passes. A son of Bishop Cutler's, Heber, showed us through. It was the most grand affair I had ever seen. I saw several friends who were working in this factory.

Thursday, October 4 [Salt Lake City]

Ruth went to the Relief Society meeting and I to Seymour B. Young's. We convened in conference on the 5th. At this conference it was stated that Brigham Young said that the Word of Wisdom was now a commandment of God. Truly it was a glorious forenoon. Heber J. Grant gave the figures of the great amount of tea, coffee, tobacco, and liquor that is drunk by the Mormon people. At the priesthood meeting the people were encouraged to make arrangements for land on which to settle their children as all the public lands were being taken

My sister Adeline and Ruth went to Logan and I went to Taylorsville to see Mary Bennion, Catherine's sister. Rode the street car for seven miles, then rode with Brother Rollins. Talked over the conference and old times and then rode on for two and a half miles with Brother Bennion and his wife and then walked a half mile to Mary's house. She has a fine home for herself and children.

Tuesday, met Brother Murdock and my brother Abram. Bought a return ticket to Park City where we were met by Abram's team and were taken to Heber where we were received by Sister Ruth (Abram's wife) Heber and Abram, Jr. Had a good dinner. Wrote to Catherine. Visited the grist mill and Hot Springs. At evening Brother and Sister Nailor came and played music for us and we had a grand time. Friday, I got up early and went to see Sister Jane Turner and my niece. I talked to her husband on the necessity of going to the temple. He would not promise me. At half past nine I took the stage for Park City. Abram gave me fifty cents to get my dinner at the hotel but I carried a lunch and saved my money to help in another way.

HEA Hatch Family Association

In Salt Lake City, I was well cared for at Brother Seymour B. Young's. Gave \$2.00 for a railroad ticket to Logan, bought of a ticket broker. Went to Zion's Savings Bank and gave \$1.00 for the statue of Brigham Young. Went and saw Sister Fowler. This sister and I got acquainted in England thirty-eight years ago. She has been very kind to me. She is a widow of nearly seventy-four years. God bless her. Her daughter is the wife of Hadley Johnson. I baptized her in England and promised that she would soon be gathered to Zion. It was fulfilled in a short time after.

On the train for Logan, found President Joseph F. Smith who sat with me and we had a good visit. I gave him a letter from Brother George B. Gardner asking for some favors. He, Gardner, is eighty-one years. This letter was addressed to President Woodruff. May the favor be granted to him and other worthy parties.

At the residence in Logan, found dear Sylvia, Loren, Lula and Fayette (my oldest grandson). This was a happy meeting. Ruth was gone to her Aunt's home. On Sunday, the 14th, I went to T. Smart's and saw both Vena and Celia. Vena has a nice boy three or four weeks old. My son H. E. Hatch and wife were glad to see me. Went to Logan Tabernacle. An announcement was given for me to speak at the 7:00 P.M. session. I found my friends amongst whom was little Alice, wife of Lot Smith. I gave her an account of the family at Moen-Kopey. At 7:00 P.M. Fayette and I went to the meeting where I gave a report of my mission in 1844, also to New Mexico and the drowning of Lorenzo Roundy.

Monday, October 15

Commenced work for the dead. [Sumner relatives] Stopped with dear Sylvia. Wrote to dear Catherine and had the impression taken for a set of teeth. (Two days in temple and two visits to the dentist.) Went to Vena's and gave blessings to her children, Catherine, Carl, Zella and Mada, and also Lorenzo. worked in temple, fasted this day and got my teeth put in. Truly, I have had a time to stand them.

Ruth, Della and Clarey's little Sylvia came down from Franklin, and I was stopping with mother (Sylvia). We had a house full of grandchildren. Saturday at 5:00 P.M. it was raining. I took L. L.'s buggy and horse, and with Della and little Sylvia, drove to Hyde Park. Stayed with Celia and Sunday morning drove on to Franklin. Attended their conference and was called to speak. Had good liberty in giving a description of the Prophet Joseph's views on the powers and policy of the government of the United States as he offered himself for the Presidency. I bore testimony of the gifts and signs following the believers. Brother Heber J. Grant followed, then President Joseph F. Smith. Gave blessing. Tuesday, came to Hyde Park and Ezra, Hyrum's boy, came with me. Temple on Wednesday, Thursday and Friday. (Went to several political meetings during week.)

Stake conference on Sunday, the 28th. I spoke. At the afternoon session Franklin D. Richards said that Peter, James and John received the priesthood at the time of the transfiguration of Christ. Spoke of the coming of the Father and Son to Joseph Smith and of guardian angels which, as the eyes of the Lord, know the good and evil of our lives. Known unto the Lord are all of our ways. He quoted Jacob's blessing on Ephraim and Manassah. (See Gen. 48:16.) It was a grand discourse. Mariner W. Merrill promised the people if they would pay their tithes they would get out of debt. He said that all men should care for their wives and children or they would not be blessed or be accepted.

Political rallies on Tuesday. Joseph L. Rollins was the great guest of the occasion. Many could not get into the opera house. Moses Thatcher made a speech after which Mr. Rollins spoke for two hours.

[Sylvia's Sixty-eight Birthday]

October 31

Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday went to the temple and attended fast day services on Thursday. Many faithful testimonies were borne. I was fasting and I gave an account of the power of healing in my own case. Gave fifty-cents to temple fund. Wrote to President Smith and Elder John Reidhead and went to Hyde Park and got three bushels of apples. Brought Celia and Bertie Woolf down to Logan and on Sunday attended a surprise dinner gotten up by Georgia [wife of H. E. Hatch] for Sylvia Hatch. It was

HEA Hatch Family Association

her birthday, being sixty-eight years. It was a grand and interesting day and dear Sylvia enjoyed the occasion. Monday, went to the temple and gave blessings to President Edelson, Sister Young [wife of S. B.] and Mother Wrighter.

Tuesday was election day and there was much excitement. The night was very noisy, shouting at the top of their voices. William Goodwin, son-in-law of Ezra T. Benson, died with Bright's disease. It was very sudden and unexpected. Went to temple on Wednesday. Received a letter from Catherine written to Vena Smart in which she says that Clarence Owens has been called on a mission to the Southern States. I filed a saw and hung a door for Hezy's carriage house and wrote for pass to go to Salina. (Worked in temple on Thursday.) I went to Judge William Goodwin's funeral. He was a Presbyterian. Apostle Thatcher spoke and I dismissed. (Temple on Friday) Fitted up a manger for the cow and on Saturday, worked repairing and cleaning up the yard at H. E. Hatch's place.

Sunday, November 11

Went to Smithfield. Took my sister Adeline and Celia with me. Gave two blessings. Spoke at meeting for one and a quarter hours. Brother Ferrel requested me to hold meeting at 7:00 P.M. which I did and had a good turnout; after which, I drove to Logan leaving Celia at Hyde Park. On Monday, went to temple and gave a blessing to the door keeper, after which, I went and administered to Alvenia's little babe.

November 14

(Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday in temple.) I gave three blessings. Got half fare ticket to Salt Lake City. Letter from Nettie Shumway told of the death of Joseph, son of Mosiah Hancock. This young man was thrown from a horse. I wrote to the Presidency asking for assistance for President Jesse N. Smith. Helped cut down some shade trees and Fayette fell one onto the fence and broke one of the railings. I gave a patriarchal blessing to a sister from Mendon. She was a Scott girl.

Saturday, 17th

Left Logan bound for Salina. Arrived on Sunday and after settling with Brother Jenson for care of my team, gave him \$10.00, got my team and prepared to return to Logan. I drove to Gunnison, and got dinner with Bishop Madison and went to meeting. Found Kanute Peterson and his dear wife, Sarah. I occupied the time and had good liberty. Gave two blessings the next morning. At Levan, I stopped at Andrew Hendrickson's. Was well cared for and learned much from this Norwegian. He is well posted on religion and on politics. Got two shoes put on Doll at Santaquin and at Spanish Fork took dinner with my niece, daughter of Sanford Fuller. She married a man by the name of Perry Thomas. Went and saw Brother Fuller and his strawberry patch. Last summer he gathered 4000 quarts of berries from this patch.

Drove to Provo and stopped with Brother Samuel Thurman. Margaret Thurman was sixteen years old on the 23rd, and a large company of young folks came in and spent the evening. Drove to Lehi and on to Salt Lake City. Wednesday, stopped at Wellsville and gave five blessings. Was treated to a good dinner by a stranger by the name of Gibbs. This was Thanksgiving Day and I arrived at Logan, 5:00 P.M. and found that Catherine had arrived. She had been here two days. She took three days from Holbrook. Took Catherine to Hyde Park. Saturday, worked with John Woolf on Celia's house putting on new weather boards. Sunday, I spoke at meeting. Brother Benjamin Hymas spoke after me. He bore testimony in great humility. He testified to a prophecy that I gave in reference to him over twenty-five years ago. I said that he would become a bishop, which has been fulfilled. Monday, worked on Celia's house, and on Tuesday, finished it up as well as I could with the material I had. I then drove to Logan; Catherine accompanied me. Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, worked in temple. First snow of the season fell all night of December 6. Drove to Franklin on Saturday, the 8th. Found all well and glad to see me.

[L. H. Hatch line of priesthood authority]

Sunday, December 9

Drove to Lewiston. Was requested to ordain an Elder, William Blair.

I was ordained a High Priest by John Murdock. Brother Murdock was ordained by the Prophet Joseph Smith who was ordained by Peter, James and John. I was ordained a Priest in 1843 and a Seventy in 1844 by Joseph Young.

HEA Hatch Family Association

It snowed heavily and I stayed all night at Lewiston with Hyrum Karren. Gave three blessings to Pennina, Lydia, and Vira, the Karren girls. Monday, blessed Thomas Sylvester and Fredrick Karren. During the week, drove to Franklin and set three posts for Clarey's shed, sold a yearling heifer for \$8.00. Got dinner with Clarey and drove to Logan. It was very cold but got to Vena's at 5:00 P.M. (Worked in temple next three days.) Thursday, fasted. Bought sugar, twenty pounds for a dollar. Attended Seventies meeting. B. H. Roberts was the instructor. Saturday, worked for Georgia fixing a flour box. Visited Sister S. B. Young who was up from Salt Lake City.

Sunday, 23rd

Bishop Hyde sent a sled for me at 2:00 P.M. Ruth and Lula went with me. We had a good meeting. I spoke on Word of Wisdom, tithing and offerings for the poor. On Monday was called to bless John Phillips wife who was very sick.

December 25

Christmas Day. Spent most of the day at Sylvia's with Ruth, Loren and Lula. On the 26th, commenced writing a biography of my life, also wrote on the 27th. This was three years since the death of dear Alice. Put in three thresholds for Sister Thatcher. On Saturday, I paid seventy-five cents to the shoemaker for fixing my shoes, went to the bank and wrote letters. Saw my sister Adeline. She gave me some dates of my ancestors. [A full page of genealogical data. It all appears in "Hatch Genealogy" by Ruth Hatch Hale. Hence omitted here.]

December 31 Ruth's birthday and Wilford too. Ruth is thirty-five and Wilford sixteen years.

Tuesday, January 1, 1895.

New Years. We met at Sylvia's for New Year's dinner. H. E. Hatch and wife, T. Smart and wife, my sister Adeline, Catherine and myself made up the company. Ruth and Lula were the principal cooks. Lorin was the cashier. We had a grand time, Adeline hurt her foot. I anointed her. She was all right. During the week, Lula went to the temple with me and was baptized for fourteen of her relatives. Worked in temple three days. Walked to Main Street after leaving temple on Friday and found my sons, L. L. and Hyrum, Clarey, Annie and Celia who had come to celebrate my sixty-ninth birthday. H. E. and Georgia had prepared a fine feast for me and the company who came to celebrate.

When we got there, Sylvia, Catherine, my daughter Alvenia, Carl Smart, Ruth and Clarey's little daughter, Urania, were there. I was presented with a Record Book from H. E. Hatch and Ruth who had written the names of a number of my progenitors, their births, marriages and deaths, also my own family including children and grandchildren, ninety of them living. I appreciate the beautiful record and the great labor of recording in so neat and concise a manner the many names, dates, etc. I was called and made some remarks about the history of my ancestors and thanked the children for the great pains taken to get up such an entertainment. Sister Adeline also talked to the family in a fine and interesting manner. Children stayed till morning and on Saturday, the 5th, started home to Franklin. I went to a temple lecture and a priesthood meeting.

Sunday, January 6

Attended Logan Third Ward and spoke. Drove to Providence. Ruth went with me. I occupied some of the time at meeting and was called upon to give several blessings. Went back to Logan for evening conjoint, had a good meeting and I spoke at the close. Monday, I gave seven blessings. Tuesday the 7th, more blessings, six to Germans and one to my daughter Lula. During the week, got three days in temple and went to the mill. Had dinner with Brother Fauset and wife and gave them blessings. At mill got rye flour and wheat for chickens. Gave blessing to Sister Cardon. Took dinner with Georgia, one cold day. Split some wood for Hezy on Saturday.

Sunday, 13th

Gave two blessings. During the week, three days in temple and Monday, did baptisms. Lorin was baptized for twenty-seven and Lula for fifteen. Went to get washwoman for Georgia. Her babe was very sick, Our little grandson, Joseph Eastman, was very sick. I placed his name in the temple and he was healed to the great joy of his parents and all of us. Catherine was quite sick one night and I was up with her.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 20th

Attended at Seventh Ward. Catherine received a great blessing from administration of the Elders. I fasted for my dear wife on this day, and some of the grandchildren did also. Ruth stopped with Catherine over night, On Monday, went to Franklin. My sister Adeline went with me as far as Smithfield where she held a Relief Society Conference for the Cache Stake. [She was a member of Relief Society General Board]. I went on to Franklin and attended stake conference there. Apostle Merrill advised the people to build a meeting house for Church purposes exclusively. President Hale gave an account of a stake with twenty-five wards and two more asking to be organized. The house was crowded. Brother Cowley spoke. I went to Hyrum's for dinner and lay down for thirty minutes.

At 2:00 P.M., I spoke a short time. President Joseph F. Smith gave counsel in reference to keeping record of all important matters. He said bishops should attend all ward meetings and the Sunday School. Told bishops to meet and counsel over matter with their counselors every week and advised the High Councilmen to meet and counsel together for the good of the Stake with the Presidency. This and the duties of Priests and Teachers were laid before the Saints in a very impressive manner. Brethren left for Salt Lake in sleighs Tuesday morning. (Three days at temple.) I got fifty-eight feet of lumber for clothes boxes (chests). Catherine is better.

Friday, January 25

Gave blessings to seven persons. Five are workhands at the temple. Visited Sister Adeline. It was her sixty-first birthday. Others were there. Sunday was stake conference at Logan. After opening by President Orson Smith, I was called to speak. I referred to temple work and tithing. Apostle Abram Cannon said that we must do what we do in tithes and offerings cheerfully and not grudgingly. Apostle Thatcher read the 11th chapter of Alma and said if all the books were destroyed the living oracles would have the power to go on. They are worth more than all books. Said the Indians had a tradition that their fathers hid a book in a hill and that it was the Book of Mormon. He promised a brighter year of prosperity and that the fellowship severed by politics would be healed up between the brethren. He told at the close of the meeting that he had the promise of being restored to better health than he had ever enjoyed. Apostle bore a powerful testimony concerning the dead and how his father and mother appeared to Brother Lishman and gave directions concerning their sealing. After it had been done by him, his father appeared to him in vision and with open arms embraced him saying, "My son, God bless you. You are my savior. Go on now and redeem your dead fathers." Thus ended one of the most interesting conferences ever held in Logan. Brother Thatcher said that President Taylor told the people not to get up dances to make money because the wicked would come to the dances and bad results would follow. He thought that the brethren had not obeyed counsel. Exhortations were given to set the houses in order as stated in the revelation given through President Taylor. Wrote four letters.

Tuesday, January 29

I was quite poorly. Spent three days in temple during week and worked in the cabinet shop. Sunday the 3rd, spoke at Milville. Sister Adeline went with me. Adeline and Hezy worked on our temple record till 11:00 P.M. During the week, (three days at temple) I got wheat for Adeline's chickens and worked in cabinet shop. Hyrum Karren and Martha came down to see Catherine who went to Franklin on Wednesday, Thursday was fast day, and we had a full house. I spoke of the Prophet ordaining Father Young, father of Brigham Young to be a patriarch. At that meeting it was manifested to the Prophet that an evangelist should be placed in the Church. Father Smith was called by the presidency to that office, and at his death, his son, Hyrum, was called to fill that office. Gave four blessings, spent three days in the temple the following week. My taxes are not settled and a letter from May and Wilford (at Woodruff) tells of a heavy school tax, upwards of thirty dollars.

Wednesday, February 13

(Three days in temple) Wrote many letters. Gave seven blessings. February 17, drove to Smithfield to attend ward conference. People were counseled to keep their records in order so that in years to come we can refer back and know what occurred at the time. At half past 6:00 P.M., the big hall was filled. I spoke on the subject of the redemption of the dead and on the magnitude of the great work of the restoration. I encouraged the people to get their recommends and go to the temple and work for their dead. Drove back to Hyde Park. Gave seven blessings to Brother George Seaman's family the next day. Got Brother James Daines to write for me. Tuesday, I gave six blessings to Brother E. Cowley and his children. I was very tired when I got through. Then went and administered to Sister Hannah Thatcher, who was quite sick. Worked in temple on Wednesday and Thursday. On this day there were 169

HEA Hatch Family Association

endowments taken. Friday, worked in temple and gave five blessings. Hyrum worked in the temple three days this week. Saturday, gave three more blessings. Sunday, 24th, Hyrum and I drove to Preston, Idaho where we had the privilege of seeing a large assembly of people who had come from all parts of the state. It was the Young Men's and Young Ladies' conference. On the stand were Stake President Hale and Brother Cowley. Brother Seth Thomas and Sister Greeves were presiding, also Sister Hovan, Wilkerson, Ruth Hatch and Brother Todd. All spoke but Brothers Hale and Cowley. A most excellent spirit prevailed and the various subjects treated in an instructive manner. The academy is a fine building. We started home at half past 4:00 P.M. Fayette, Ruth, Loren and Katy Woolf were present. I gave two blessings on Monday. Samuel Parkinson who is a patriarch laid hands on with me and then I gave him a blessing and his daughter wrote for me and I gave her a blessing, making four. I also cast up two windows and fixed some doors for Clarey. Hyrum took a load of hay to his ranch and I fixed up some stalls for my mares. Drove to Hyde Park, visited Celia and Sister Daines and then on to Logan. (Temple on Wednesday) Got some dinner with Brother Rogers. He was a boy in Nauvoo at the time Joseph Smith was going to Carthage. He, Brother Rogers, saw the Prophet as he rode along with the officers. When the Prophet saw John Murdock, John Lott and Brother Rogers sitting on a fence, he reined in and rode up to them, saying to the officers, "These are my boys and I love them. This is my farm." These boys were working for the Prophet on his farm a few miles from Nauvoo. This is the last time that Brother Joseph saw his farm. I write this just as Brother Rogers related it to me. Joseph said he was tired and wanted to rest till Brother Hyrum came up but they wanted to go on, so Joseph got in the carriage and one of the officers rode his horse.

I wrote three letters to Joseph Lapish and Nephi Johnson at Salina and Bishop L. M. Savage. I was in temple on Thursday and L. L. was with me. 1 March, Friday, was at the temple. I have had three or four help me each day this week among whom was Washington Rogers. I gave four blessings to Washington Rogers, his wife and two daughters. Saturday, I attended Priesthood meeting and a lecture at the temple. Brother Paul lectured on the building of Noah's Ark, after which, Lula and Fayette went with me and I gave three blessings. Gave five blessings on Sunday and spoke in the Greenville Ward on my early experience with the Prophet Joseph and Hyrum.

[These items were copied from loose leaves shut in the record which were called "Woodruff" by the writer. He was sixty-nine years of age. Written by Lorenzo Hill Hatch.]

I will here state: My grandfather, Captain Jeremiah Hatch, was a Vermont boy. He served in the Revolutionary War. My grandmother was Elizabeth Haight. She had thirteen children before any son lived. She told me that she went to the Lord and told Him that if He would give her a son and cause that he might live, she would dedicate him to the Lord.

My father, Hezekiah Hatch, was the child of that promise. He received the gospel in the town of Lincoln, Vermont. Elders Peletiah Brown and Ezra Chase with Isaac (Chase) brought the gospel to that place in 1839.

Ezra Chase baptized my father and he was ordained an Elder by Peletiah Brown. He took the gospel to the town of Bristol, Vermont, where his father, mother, brother Josephus, and sister Mariah received it.

When my grandmother was baptized she was a cripple and had gone on crutches for thirteen years. When she came out of the water she was healed and never used her crutches again.

I had four brothers and two sisters, names: John, Jeremiah, Abram and Moroni, the latter died when six months old. My sisters were: Adeline and Elizabeth. Adeline is Sister Barber of Cache Valley. She is Relief Society President of Cache Stake. My brother John died when twenty-one years in the town of Bristol, Vermont, September, 1842.

1895 (written in)

I was baptized by Elder Sison A. Chase, February, 1840, when fourteen years of age.

HEA Hatch Family Association

My dear mother died 10 April, 1842. It caused great excitement because a Mormon, as we were called, had died. She bore a strong testimony of the work.

Time came to leave Vermont for Nauvoo in August, 1842. My father was well fitted out with six horses and two good wagons. We traveled in a company of fifty-two souls. Traveled 1500 miles with wagons and teams, camping by the way and preaching and bearing testimony by the way. My father was wealthy for those times and place. We had a cook to care for us but oh how we missed our dear mother.

(Nauvoo) My father bought a farm of the Prophet Joseph and built him a brick house on Mulholland Street. It was 25 June, 1843, that he took sick and died. President Brigham Young preached his funeral sermon.

Our grandmother and grandfather had come with us and my father died at his house, but we were with the Saints. Great persecutions had been renewed against the Church and the Prophet Joseph. Our property was administered by my Uncle Jeremiah and our personal property sold, which left us in want. Apostates got away with our property.

I was ordained a Priest in the winter of 1843 or 4 and visited in that capacity in the City of Nauvoo. Got a patriarchal blessing from Hyrum Smith, winter of 1844. Volunteered at the April conference to go to my native state of Vermont on a mission to advocate the views of the Prophet Joseph on the power and policy of the United States.

I was ordained a Seventy by Joseph Young about 15 April, 1844, and traveled with Elder Thomas E. Fuller. We had many difficulties to meet as we traveled on foot a large portion of the way, preaching wherever we could get a chance and reading the views of the Prophet to many people. I worked for twenty-five cents a day to get my fitout for this mission.

I received my endowments at Nauvoo the last day that the temple was open. It was dismantled that day. Hannah, my wife to be, received her endowments also. But we had to go to Bishop Jonathan Hale's to get married.

I crossed the river on the ice with my father-in-law, E. M. Fuller. I was placed in Bishop George Miller's Company and with that company helped to build every bridge to the Missouri River. I herded cattle during that winter (early 1847) about 150 miles above Winter Quarters. I have seen my fellow herd boys eat wolves and crows in the excess of their hunger in that spring of 1847.

February 27, 1851 [1895 (written in)]

I married Sylvia Savona Eastman and about this time, I with my brother Abram had gone and took up a piece of land at Lehi. We left Salt Lake—all of us, with my sisters—and located at Dry Creek. We entered into a partnership with Nathan W. Packer to build a grist mill at the mouth of American Fork canyon. Abram and I took one half and Brother Packer the other half. We got the mill built and it was doing fine business for a few months. The bins were full of flour when in the month of February it burned down and we were again poor boys. I felt if it had not been for my dear wife and baby boy, Lorenzo Lafayette—born on Christmas morning at 8:00 A.M., I could not again have proposed to go ahead.

President Willard Richards advised us to rebuild and we took hold of this labor and again started the mill which was a great blessing to the people as this was the first grist mill in Utah County.

Indian difficulties broke out. We built a wall around Lehi and put up gates but the work was never finished.

[During hi mission in England] I was called to baptize the Saints in the Sheffield, Bradford, Lincolnshire, and Hull conferences, during the reformation. The spirit of reformation had come from Zion and I had the charge of these conferences as the pastor. I was instrumental in baptizing many new members amongst whom was Charles Fox, who died at Franklin, also John Cutler, the father of Bishop Cutler of Lehi.

October 20, 1858, [while Johnston Army was at Camp Floyd, west of Lehi], I was sent by the Mayor of the city to get the soldiers to stop trespassing on our rights as they turned their horses in our fields. The officer [we contacted] was very abusive. Then on Thursday 21, I was sent with Preston Thomas to see General Johnston. The General treated us kindly and said we should be protected and the government stock kept out of the Lehi fields. This makes the second time that I had been sent to treat with General Sydney Johnston.

January 21, 1859, I had a remarkable dream concerning this army. I saw that they were determined to destroy the Saints. But I saw a shield that turned away every blow that was aimed at the priesthood. And I heard a voice saying that the gallows prepared for Mordicai, and that Haman, the soldier, should hang upon it. In the morning I arose and asked Mother Eastman if she could tell me where such a passage in the Bible could be found and she quoted the words as I had heard them in my dream. So I was confident that they would fall by the same weapons as they had prepared for the Saints.

Sydney Johnston, the General, was killed by a cannon ball in the war of the rebellion against the United States. This occurred 6 April, a few years after many of his army had been hewn down in battle as had been shown to me.

February, 1859, I went to Provo as a juryman for the great Cradelbow Court. The judge was very bitter. He spoke against President Brigham Young and a higher law that he called "the one man power." It was 4 April, 1859, that Judge Cradelbow's Court and 1000 men, armed, came through Lehi. These men had been quartered at Provo to intimidate the Saints, but confusion came into their ranks and they returned to Camp Floyd. Thus as the Lord had said, "Every voice that is raised against you shall confounded and brought to naught." Judgment did follow this army and the courts that sought to destroy the Saints. These were peculiar times. Many tools, wagons, harnesses with other precious things such as clothing came into our laps. Also, the buildings, lumber, etc., were abandoned and left for the poor people of Zion.

I find in my journal that 24 April, Sunday, that Bishop Evans and others who had been driven from their homes came in and talked to us. Many of the brethren were driven from their homes to the mountains and Utah County was a scene of excitement.

September 28, 1859, I bought a pair of mules, the first mule team that I ever had. I had used oxen however and had a span of mares which did me good service before I went to England. I gave for the mules, eight tons of hay and \$40.00 in cash. I gave some corn also which made the mules worth \$150.00. This team did me a great deal of good.

I was baptized by Elder S. A. Chase, February 1840, in the town of Lincoln, Vermont. My mother, Aldura Sumner Hatch was baptized the same time. I was ordained a High Priest in Lehi by John Murdock. By appointment of Brigham Young, I presided over the Saints in Lehi whilst Bishop Evans went on the White Mountain Mission in 1855. [He was Bishop Evans' counselor] I went to Utah Legislature for three terms. Winter of 1863 I was called as Bishop of Franklin in Cache Valley where I served for thirteen years.

I was the first Mormon that ever went to the Legislature of Idaho. I was ordained a patriarch 27 June, 1873, by George A. Smith. I was called on a mission to St. George (New Mexico and Arizona) January, 1876, arrived. I was called to mission whilst at Filmore serving as a legislator. Left 1856 for England.

I gave many blessings (patriarchal) before my arrival at St. George in January, 1876. I worked at making seats for the tabernacle. While in St. George, was called to travel in the stake with John L. Smith and preach to the people and collect means for the temple. I gave a good many blessings.

In 1876, I was called to go to Arizona Territory to visit the camps that were on the Little Colorado. I was on the boat which was sunk when Lorenzo Roundy was drowned. I was rescued and on my return, whilst at Kanab, I was called to New Mexico to take charge of the Zuni Indian Mission. 112 Indians had been baptized by Brother Nathan Tenney. I left with a part of my family from St. George on the 25 July, 1876 for that important mission.

HEA Hatch Family Association

On October 4, 1877, we baptized the first Navajo Indian. I went to General Conference in October, 1877 and took Alice and family back with me to Woodruff, Arizona where we arrived in February, 1878. (Was first branch President at Woodruff.) I moved Catherine and family to Woodruff from New Mexico in 1878. I was ordained by John W. Young as Second Counselor to Lot Smith, President of the Little Colorado Stake. When the Eastern Arizona Stake was organized, I was ordained first counselor to President Jesse N. Smith, by Wilford Woodruff. [The following seven entries seem to have been written as an after thought, on one of the loose leaves, some five years later.]

I helped to bring out the water from the Silver Creek at Taylor and made me a small farm there and still occupied my place at Woodruff and helped build the dam.

[1895 (written in)]

The Woodruff Dam was commenced in 1878 and washed out in April following. This last one, I was a member of the finance committee and circulated a petition to the Territory Legislature for \$1,500 00 to help on this dam and got it. James Deans wrote the petition. This last dam is good and permanent to this day. 3 June, 1900.

[Continuation of 1890-1900 Journa]

Between the dates of Sunday, 3 March to Tuesday, 3 April, (or one month) L. H. Hatch was in the temple for endowment work three times each week or twelve times. Had grandchildren with him on another day for baptisms. Accomplished many sealings on two different days. He records, "And I continued my calling." This was accomplished by giving 124 patriarchal blessings during that one month. Sometimes he received some money but many times not. He spoke at ward conference, at two ward sacrament meetings, one testimony meeting, and one special night service appointed for his message. He administered to the sick twelve times. Took time to look at 680 pages of a book concerned with Haight genealogy. His grandmother was Elizabeth Haight. Attended a primary concert and made a tour of the Agricultural College at Logan. He tells us of procuring passes on railroad for himself and Catherine to travel from Logan to Holbrook, Arizona. Got a cape that Sarah Hatch had made for May.

He and Catherine attended a family reunion of the Karrens. It was held at the home of Alvenia Smart. Belle Thurman, Mary Bennion and Catherine were there as well as their brothers, John, Thomas, Hyrurn, and Charles. Lydia Collett Nelson, daughter of the departed sister, also many friends, grandchildren and others were there. John, being the oldest, took charge and each bore their testimonies as to God's goodness in giving them opportunities to go to the temple. The record gives surmmary thus: "Thomas spoke with much force and it was a time of great rejoicing." He writes of giving a blessing to one Sister Schools and her daughter. This woman told him that she had seen him in vision some twenty-two years before. Then he writes, "I will leave space here for the vision." There is a half page left blank. And at a last moment went to Smithfield to visit his cousin Sophronia Hatch Tidwell. Took their boxes to the depot and]...once more I said farewell to my dear wife Sylvia whom I left in bed, sick.

Friday, February 5

H. E. and Lorin stayed with us till the train started on to Salt Lake City. Catherine and Lula were on the train with me. Catherine was bound for Arizona and Lula was bound for the conference in Salt Lake City. We arrived in the City at 10:30 and were met at the station by Mary Bennion and Thomas Smart. Sister Mary took Catherine and Lula to Taylorsville and I went to conference. Met my brother Abram. He laved me a nice overcoat. At night went to Taylorsville and next morning, came in with Catherine, Lula and Sister Mary. We went to conference. Many of the brethren spoke. We had a profitable time. I gave two blessings to Brother Seymour B. Young's sons.

Sunday morning at conference, President Woodruff gave an account of the apostasy of the first Quorum of Twelve. At P.M. session, President Cannon occupied the time taking the Lord's Prayer for his text. At 4:00 P.M. I went through the temple with a company. Brother Ferrel, some of the brethren from Smithfield, Bishop Owens, my daughter Ruth and Lula were with me. We enjoyed it very highly. Got supper at Sister Straws. Gave her a blessing and bade Lula farewell. Attended Sunday School Convention and Monday, went to priesthood meeting.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Tuesday, April 9

Catherine, Mary Bennion, Ruth and myself went through the temple and then went to Sister Piper's and found Brother Patterson. We blessed each other. My wife and Mary went back to Murray, Catherine expecting to go to Lehi. I went to Bishop William B. Preston's and gave their daughter and her husband, Oscar Neil, also Bishop Preston and wife, their blessings. I had a good visit and retired at 11:00 P.M.

Wednesday, 10th

Went to the temple with Ruth. I worked on Sister Howe's line. We were in the temple for twelve hours. This was the largest company of the season, 270 in number. I gave fifty cents for the use of clothes. This was one of the grandest sights and pleasures of my life. The workers were all so kind and the power of God was with us on that great day. It was fifty-three years since my dear mother died in the town of Lincoln, Addison County, Vermont.

Thursday, 11th

I went with my dear daughter Ruth to the train and she left for Logan. I went and gave a comforting blessing to Sister Richards and Lula Greene, wife of Levi Richards. Went to Sister Fowler's and gave a blessing to her friend and gave a comforting blessing to Sister Fowler. I gave a blessing to one of S. B. Young's daughters. He helped me tie up my boxes and took me to the D. & R. G. I got my tickets, returned and had supper. Bade them good-bye. He sent me with buggy to the station where I got the train for Provo.

I got to Brother Thurman's at 10:00 P.M. where I found Catherine. She had gone to bed. At 12:00 midnight a man came to the door and knocked. Burt Thurman [grown son of the house] went to the door and met a man wild with rage who said he had come to kill Burt. After a fearful fight, the stranger shot off a pistol. We thought that Burt was dead. It was a terrible scare. Sister Bell [Burt's mother] came crying bitterly that her son was killed. Everybody was up in their night clothes. But Burt was not shot, just stunned from the heavy strokes he received. He tried to reason with the man who just swore that he would have \$3.50 for a horse that Burt had driven too hard. After much loud talk, Sister Bell borrowed \$2.50 from me and paid him his demand and he went away.

Friday, April 12

I visited with Sanford Fuller; he gave me some strawberry roots and other plants. I prayed fervently for help as I was much depressed in spirit. Sister Bell fitted us out with some grub. We bade farewell to Bell and her family. Burt got a bus and took us to the station. We left Provo at 9:00 P.M. and traveled in good shape to Colorado Springs where we changed cars for LaJunta, Colorado. Arrived at LaJunta at 1:00 P.M. Went to a hotel where we had a good bed. Went from LaJunta to Albuquerque where we were sidetracked for two hours waiting for the train to come from the west.

Monday, 14th

Reached Holbrook at 1:00 P.M. Heard that Wilford had been in town on Sunday to get us but had gone back to Woodruff. I finally got a wool team and Thomas Hancock to fetch us up. It was 10:00 P.M. when we arrived.

May was down with the grippe. Adeline was at our house with her children and she was bed-fast. My heart was filled with trouble, and yet I was filled with gratitude to be preserved on our trip as we were. We had friends raised up to aid us and all was right. Next day, I wrote three postal cards and worked around the house doing what I could. Learning that it was ward conference at Showlow, I started for Snowflake on Friday. Stayed with John at Taylor and Saturday, Brother J. H. Richards put his horse in with one of mine, and we traveled to Showlow together.

We found Bishop Hanson sick. We administered to him and went to priesthood meeting. Had three young men up for stealing corn from the Indians. They confessed and paid or agreed to pay \$20.00 to the Bishop as he had paid that amount to the Indians.

Sunday, April 21

We met a few people and held two meetings with them. Returned to Taylor. I stopped at John's and on Monday got a load of timber of William Walker. Tuesday, got seventy pounds of wheat at Snowflake and went to Woodruff. Found the folks some better and

HEA Hatch Family Association

I was glad to be home. Next day, I planted some strawberries and raspberries that Sanford Fuller had given me. Thursday, watered lucern that had not been watered this season. Friday and Saturday, worked moving headgates, large ones, from Ditch No. 4. Reset them. Made three new gates. Wilford worked hard this day. I was very tired.

Sunday, 28th

I found old Page in the creek. Got Brother Webb to help me get her out. Went to meeting and spoke on temple work. Went and administered to Sister Celia Owens. Saturday, May 4. I went to Snowflake. Attended the Board of Trade meeting with Brothers Frisby, James M. Flake and Rueben Perkins. We found that our efforts had amounted in the sale of hay alone to 300 tons at twenty-seven dollars per ton. Delivered to Fort Apache. Many hard things had been said against us although we worked for nothing, but such is the lot of all such. Little Addie Savage and Vena (Savage) went with me to Snowflake. May 5, fasted and went to Sunday School and meeting in Snowflake. I occupied the time at meeting. Drove home on Monday. Brought a load of lumber. May 12, I paid \$12.00 damage to a neighbor for trespass that he claimed my cows did on his land. I felt greatly grieved and slept but little that night. He talked very hard to me.

Monday, May 13

I Watered my lot and at 7:00 P.M. my neighbor came and we made up our grievances and forgave each other. He went free by keeping the \$12.00. I tied my cow by the head so as not to let her trespass upon him. Fed her in my yard and hope to get rid of her at some future time. Bought a harness and a black six year old horse of William Reid. Gave ten dollars cash and my note for sixty-five dollars to be paid by December 1 in hay or grain with twelve percent interest after maturity.

Sunday, 19th

Went to ward conference in Pinedale. Brother Reidhead went with me. Stopped at Burt's. Found him and family well. He has twelve acres of cane put in and considerable corn. Got some dry lumber at the mill loaded it and drove to meeting. President Richards was talking when we arrived. His text was "Make the Lord your Friend." Drove back to Taylor that night and on to Woodruff on Monday. Found Catherine some better. Watered corn and finished plowing the field. Saturday 25, I hauled out manure. May painted the shanty and cupboard and Wilford took the mares to the range as I dared not stake them for fear they would do some damage to my neighbors. Four days of wind.

Friday, May. 31

Left for Snowflake (stake conference). Catherine went with me. My daughters Nora and Ella went also. The wind rose to a fearful rate. My eyes gave out and Nora had to drive most of the way. We were seven hours in getting there. High Council lasted four hours. A committee was appointed to help the bishops find labor for the idlers who would not work for their bread. Attended Relief Society conference on Saturday. Sunday, June 2, President Smith spoke and asked The people to pay their debts. I followed. Also spoke on Monday. Tuesday, We talked over the founding of tannery and factory. I could not agree very well. Many good instructions were given at our conference. Drove home by way of Six Mile. Cut hay, sold wool, and watered. Thomas sent likeness of his family. Spoke at meeting to get the people to take the Deseret News and Juvenile instructor.

Monday, June 17

During the week, put east lot into lucern and oats. Brother Nebekar and a stranger came and stopped over Sunday, good meeting. Next day I repaired stranger's wagon. He agreed to send me the money from Flagstaff. Petitioned the county for land to build a road through Navajo County. Much contention over the road. President Smith and wife, Emma came for ward conference.

Sunday, 30th

Met for conference at 10:00 A.M. President Smith gave counsel. Brother Farley gave a fine discourse. Said that Apostle Erastus Snow had told the people if they did not divide the land and do right they would not remain in Forest Dale two years. So it was. They had to leave that beautiful place. After the first group had left. Forest Dale was again settled by several of the families from Brigham City [Arizona]. They built good houses and fences but had to leave all to the poor Indians. This was a great trial to the people as they could raise so great amount of all kinds of produce.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I was sent with a letter to the people of Forest Dale from Apostle Snow to warn them to leave. Some rebelled, but finally all had to go. I think that out of this rebellion came the killing of Brother Robinson. [by the Indians]. So the innocent fell for the guilty. During the week, prepared to deliver stock I had sold to Brother Stratton for eighty-five dollars to be paid in lumber. Started Wilford off with four head of stock and I followed with the trail wagon. There was a fearful wind. Stopped at John's. Got load of lumber and returned to Woodruff. Left one wagon in the sand a half mile from town where we arrived at 2:00 A.M. Wilford returned next day and got wagon and I worked repairing the binder. Saturday, started the binder on Bishop Savage's wheat. It worked well. Our prospects are good, having plenty of water.

Wednesday, July 24

My big horse stepped on my left foot. It was a wonder that I was preserved with a whole foot. I spoke at the assembly and the gathering of people on the "Hardships of our Pioneers." Took dinner at Bishop Savage's and mother bathed my foot in hot water. Bela Gardner brought me down to the celebration in his father's new wagon as I was so lame.

Thursday, 25th

My foot seemed well. I am so thankful for it. The Lord be praised for His mercies to me. Had the water all day the 26th, till 2:00 A.M. I was used up. Next few days, repaired the rake. Burt came from the forest and ran the binder. Sunday, I addressed the people on the glorious coming of the Book of Mormon and on the three and eight witnesses. August 8, John DeWitt and Wilford finished putting in the posts for my pasture fence. Worked fence three days and spread hay to dry. We cannot complain as we have had one good rain.

Sunday, August 11

Ward conference at St. Joseph. Met at 10:00 A.M. President Richards had got a job on the railroad to put in some rock for building purposes and the people were in good condition temporally although they have suffered from drought. Now they have plenty of water and all rejoice in hopes of good crops. I was called to talk. The Lord blessed me with good spirit. We had some strangers present.

Sunday, 18th

I was so poorly that I did not go to meeting. But this was a great day as the Sabbath Schools of our stake were assembled at Snowflake at which Brother Goddard and Karl G. Maeser were present. Much good was accomplished by the meeting. [The stories of Brother Goddard's stove-pipe hat and his singing "Whose on the Lord's Side Who?" still persist and we remember Brother Maeser asking, "Please, Bruder Savage, just anudder piece of that nice brune bread."]

Saturday, 31st

Have done considerable work on crops, fence, freight and preparing for quarterly conference. This was the first stake conference held in Woodruff. We built a good bowery and all hands were full of energy to have a good time. At High Council, we did some business and had a trial with regard to a sale of property made by Brother B. and sold to Brother N. who had failed to come to time in payments. The case was decided in favor of Brother B. Held a Young Men's and Ladies' conference.

Sunday, September 1

Many visitors from the different wards. Opened with a lovely day. President Smith gave good instructions and I followed with remarks on how the spirit of the gospel drives all sorrow from the mind; and when great trials come, the Holy Spirit makes all joyous and happy. Our houses were open to many visitors. Bishop Kemp was present from St. Johns stake. We had remarks from him and many of the bishops and leading elders and held a priesthood meeting which lasted until a late hour. Many complaints were entered against High Counselmen F. and M. for entering government contracts against our Board of Trade. Little humility was manifested by the defendants. But I can testify that we had a good time both Sunday and Monday.

President Smith held a water meeting with the Woodruff Irrigation Company and our Articles of Association were reviewed. I was one of the Board. President Smith left for home on Tuesday, and it was decided that President Richards, myself with Smith D. Rogers, and others should start for Tuba on September 16. Held a meeting at St. Joseph on the 15th. Administered to my daugh-

ter Adeline for her health also to Sister Celia Owens. O, God of health, help us and bless these dear sisters. During the week, the threshers came. Had them to feed and care for over Sunday. They threshed our little bit of wheat and oats, thirty-seven bushels of wheat and twenty-seven bushels of oats.

Monday, 16th

Left St. Joseph for Tuba with large company. [President Richards was hurt by his horse and had to return home while they camped at Winstow.] Tuesday, we made twenty-seven miles but were quite lonely without President Richards. (Successful trip and many meetings. Visited Moen Kopy also.) Arrived back home, Monday the 30th. It had rained and road was wet. My hay in poor condition because of the rain.

October 1 to 6

I record here concerning the weather. Rained from the first to the fourth, and the river raised and continued to rise until the bridge at the crossing of the Colorado (Little) washed away and came down and passed over our work at the Woodruff Dam and broke in pieces. A great amount of timber floated down the Little Colorado. Some were gotten out by the boys. The mail had to be taken over by ropes which was passed over the river and the bags were pulled over on the ropes. This is the heaviest flood we have had for fifteen years.

Sunday, October 6

Ward conference at Taylor. I brought Catherine, Nora and her two youngest children with me. I was loaded with 800 pounds of wheat that I was taking to mill. Found the roads bad and when we got to the river. Henry Coplin pulled me up the hill and then I helped him up. We were there three hours. Did not get to Snowflake till 9:00 P.M. We were kindly received at the home of Brother Locey Rogers. Sunday, at Taylor, President Smith and I occupied most of the time. Held two meetings. I gave three blessings. The Bishop and Willard Hatch both spoke well and the authorities were sustained.

Monday, I went to mill with my grist. Spent an hour with old Father Shumway. He was quite bright. He told me about coming into Nauvoo one day and finding four men in prison held on false charges. One was Joseph Holbrook and one was Brother H. Reid. He (Father Shumway) attended the trial and when the name of Brother Reid was called he went to him and in the midst of a great crowd of mobbers they shook hands and wept as only tried and true friends can weep. Brother Holbrook told the crowd that he had prayed in the old jail for four days that an angel would come and deliver them. "And here he has come" These men were fined fifty dollars each and Brother Shumway paid the fine of \$200.00 in cash and took the brethren and gave them food at the hotel. Here a ruffian came in and swore fearfully and demanded ten dollars for some service he had supposedly done for the prisoners. He said they should not go to their homes until he got the money. Brother Shumway gave him the ten dollars. These were hard tinges, but Brother Shumway was not wed to his gold. Said he had not heard of Brother Holbrook for years. I record this for Church History. Loaded up with twenty cedar posts and got to Taylor. Whilst eating supper at Brother McCleve's I was called upon to go and give three blessings.

Thursday, October 14

Brother and Sister E. M. Webb lost their babe, Lilian. I attended the funeral and spoke at the grave.

October 22

With two teams, Wilford and I went to Holbrook where we were engaged to haul cement and wood for the Holbrook Bridge Company. I worked hard and felt that I was given extra strength to load those heavy pieces of wood. Went home for Sunday. Took a load of hay for Schuster on my way back to work on Monday. We hauled twelve loads of clay and one and a fourth cords of wood. Finished October 26th. On Sunday, mother, May and I fasted for Chloe's little babe. They are in Old Mexico. We had a good meeting but mother was not able to go.

During the week, Ezra and Wilford cut hay. I tried to water. Wilford and I went for wood and got good loads. Burt went home because of sick babe. On Monday, November 4, Wilford commenced plowing. On Friday, he loaded with freight for Keams Canyon.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, November 10

We held ward conference at Pine Dale. President Smith gave counsel to put in all the wheat possible. The people have neglected to put in their grain and most of them are very poor. E. M. Webb is teaching school at this place. We returned to Taylor on Monday. Got dinner with Nettie and Jane. Put the mare onto the cart and got home at 7:00 P.M. where I found a letter from James Pearce demanding me to take my sheep out of his herd. He charged me unjust rates—two and a half cents per head per month. I have 230 head. I have been greatly tried by men who do not care to pay me what they owe and make offsets in unrighteousness to cover their accounts. Worked on dam, Wednesday till Saturday. Spoke at ward meeting on Sunday and painted on my house three days.

Wednesday, 20th

Apostle Lyman and Brother Edward Stevenson arrived at Woodruff. Held meeting. Weather fine. Thursday, I got the mare and put her on my cart and mother and I rode to Snowflake for stake conference. Was a rough day. At Relief Society conference, Sister Mary West was taken as counselor to Sister Emma Smith to fill the vacancy of Ruth Hatch who is in Utah and did not plan to return as she is engaged in silk culture and temple work. Stormed very heavy and snowed all night on Friday.

Met at 10:00 A.M. Apostle Lyman spoke on many subjects. Said that oil should be consecrated at prayer circle or at fast meeting. We met at President Smith's at noon. President Smith and Brother Lyman gave me a blessing and then we blessed President Smith. These blessings were not written. We laid hands on the other brethren in blessing and I gave Brother Lyman a patriarchal blessing and President Smith wrote it. Then we went to meeting and Brother Lyman told the people that he had blessed the stake presidency and that all who would be faithful should receive the same blessings as he had conferred on us.

I have, up to date, given two Apostles patriarchal blessings. I have blessed many people. I have seven record books filled with recorded blessings. Some have as many as four hundred blessings recorded in them. I closed the conference by prayer. The snow was sixteen inches deep. Sunday evening, I gave a blessing to Brother Edward Stevenson. Monday morning I saw Brothers Lyman and Stevenson on their way to Erastus (Concho) and St. Johns.

At 11:00 A.M., I started with Ella in the cart and mother rode with Brother P. Christopherson bound for Woodruff. He had five in his wagon. The road was not broken on the east side so we went the Holbrook road. We overtook Edward Bradshaw. He had a load of potatoes. Sister Lillywhite, her little girl and one of his boys with him. We found we could not make home that night so we camped eleven miles from Woodruff in a grove of cedars. Built a fire on each side of the potato wagon. Sister Hatch and Ella and I slept on top of the load of potatoes with hot rocks at our feet. We were preserved during one of the coldest nights known in twenty years. A part of the company sat up all night keeping the fires.

Tuesday morning, Brother Bradshaw gave my mare a little bran and we were on our way again. We had six miles of road to break from Washboard Flats to Woodruff. I arrived at 1:00 P.M. I drove across the Colorado with my cart, but Brother Christopherson and Bradshaw were stalled in the crossing. It would be 3:00 P.M. before they could get over. The sisters suffered severely from cold. I was grateful for our preservation. I can say that we are greatly blessed by the teachings of our brethren. Wednesday, went with Wilford for wood and we got home with a good load. Thursday, went for wood with two teams and returning got to the river and heard the bell ringing for a meeting. We unhitched and left our loads and went to meeting. Apostle Lyman and Brother Stevenson were returning from St. Johns and we had a very interesting time. President Udall and Bishop Anderson from St. Johns were present, also Bishop Hunt of Snowflake.

Friday, November 29

The brethren went to Holbrook and took train on their way to Old Mexico and we got our loads of wood, At meeting on December 1, Bishop Savage read the minutes of our quarterly conference or a portion of them. Saturday the 7th, I took a load of hay to Schuster and got my note of sixty-five dollars paid to Reid. I got \$17.28 of Bishop Savage to apply on the note for which I am to pay him. Gave him an order for the balance, \$47.27, on the A.C.M.I. Left my team with Brother DeWitt and rode home on his pony. Sunday, went to meeting and got what money I could and then wrote to President Richards for twenty-five dollars to finish paying my taxes.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, December 14

Brother B. Young, Jr. came up from Holbrook and stopped at my house. Sunday, he held meeting with us. Brother Young ordained Bela Gardner a High Priest. We spent the evening talking over the many events of our lives together. On Monday, Brother Reidhead took him to Snowflake in my buggy. Wilford and Burt started for Apache with a load of freight. I was left with Burt's chores and mine. Very cold weather.

December 25

Christmas. Rather a dull day. On the 28th, Wilford went for wood. Sunday the 29th, at meeting, Brother Clark Owens gave us an account of the temple block at Far West. He had just returned from a business trip to Kansas. He was much affected and shed tears of joy in his talk. Burt Hatch followed him and said he would keep the Sabbath day better than he had done. Wilford went for wood, Tuesday, the 31st. It was his seventeenth birthday.

New Year

January 2

Fast day. Went to meeting. Mother was too sick to go. At night the bishop had a priesthood meeting and gave much instruction to the Lesser Priesthood. Ordained two deacons. I was mouth in ordaining Samuel S. Bradshaw a deacon. Several were promoted from deacons to teachers. I ordained John D. DeWitt and Elmer Gardner as teachers. Friday, I gave blessings to Elijah DeWitt and his wife, also to John D. DeWitt and his wife, Caroline.

Saturday, 4th

Was my seventieth birthday. Wilford went for wood and I worked at the fence. At 5:00 P.M. I was called on by Brother Clark Owens who came with buckboard for Catherine and me. He took us to Ella's to a feast prepared by Nora and all the children as a surprise. President Smith, Aunt Emmy, Brother J. H. Richards, also Sister West were present. The program was well carried out. President Smith said I had been a great help to him and had filled the bill as a preacher of righteousness in great humility and faith. Spent the evening in songs, speeches and recitations. All seemed happy.

Sunday, 5th

Was our ward conference. President Smith advised us to purchase the brick store building from John R. Hulet. On Monday, we prepared for a trip to Pine Dale for timber. Friday, the 10th, on the way home I had a talk with Al Young who was owing me six and a half thousand shingles. Drove to Shumway and held meeting at this place. Spoke on the organization the true Church and after meeting gave a blessing to Jasper Rhoten. Frank Perkins wrote for me. Saturday, the 11th, went to Snowflake and Joseph Pearce rode with me. He promised to keep my sheep and give me some of the wool and increase. Broke my cart. Gave Amos Rogers fifty cents to mend it. Sunday went to meeting in Snowflake. Had a large congregation and a very good spirit was manifested. Got home. Have been very busy preparing pickets for a fence.

Monday, 20th

I put up my new gate. It was a novelty to most of the town. Sunday, the 26th, Bela Gardner, counselor to the Bishop conducted the meeting and occupied much of the time. John DeWitt, Fay Gardner and Charles Lillywhite gave short addresses. My dear daughter May was very sick on Sunday, February 2. We fasted for her and administered to her.

Tuesday, February 4

We met and voted to buy the brick building of the co-op store. Eight of us were to give our notes for one hundred dollars each. Burt and I were among this eight. We went to Holbrook on Wednesday and bought the building. I gave my note to be paid in eighteen months with interest after maturity. This house has 90,000 brick in it. It is well finished and we feel well paid for our investment as it is almost a present to us.

Thursday, 6th

Was fast day. We had a good turn out of the ward and the sisters were fasting for Sister Wilmurth East. Friday and Saturday, worked

HEA Hatch Family Association

at the blacksmith shop and at my bench and on Sunday spoke at meeting on, "To the law and the testimony; and if they speak not according to this word, the truth is not in them." Went home and read revelation on the Sabbath Day. Wrote a letter to William Daines and children in Mexico. It's 8:00 P.M. All are out and I am here alone.

Monday, February 10

During the week, put in some wheat. Went to St. Joseph. Spoke there on Sunday, the 16th. On Monday, I got four pigs and five gallons of molasses. Got me a coat and vest at Schuster's and drove home. During the week, worked on a cupboard for John DeWitt. My haystack fell over and came near falling on Wilford fulfilling a dream that he had had. I worked at bench and Wilford left school to work on dam.

Sunday, March 1

Stake conference in Snowflake. Held High Council and the young people's conference yesterday. Brother Reidhead and May came with me. Met Sunday and Monday. Much good counsel was given and at priesthood a committee was appointed to ask Brother John Hulet to close the A.C.M.I. on the Sabbath. I gave two blessings to Bishop Bushman's girls, and three more at Brother James Pearce's place. I gave a lecture on Monday night on charity before the young people of the stake. President Smith gave a lecture on marriage the Saturday night previous to this group. Tuesday, we came home to Woodruff and found all well. Received a letter from my brother Abram now in California that he would visit us on his way home. Thursday, was fast day and we held a special prayer for the sick. Had a good meeting. It was a cold day. Word from Brother Abram to meet him in Holbrook. Met him there at 2:30 P.M. on Friday. Gave a blessing to a young man from Scotland who was clerking in the A.C.M.I. while waiting for the train.

When through with the blessing, Brother Abram and his wife Ruth arrived. We went to Woodruff. Found mother not very well. We visited the dam and called on my children and called on old friends. Sunday, we went to Sunday School and meeting and Brother Abram spoke to the people. We had a very good time. [He was stake president at the time, living in Heber, Utah.] At 7:00 P.M. I gave my brother Abram and his wife Ruth patriarchal blessings and he recorded them. They left us on Monday. Burt took them to Holbrook.

March 13

Commenced watering the wheat. During next week, Wilford plowed and, sowed an acre of spring wheat, went to Holbrook for freight and left for Fort Apache with four horses. I saw him across the Little Colorado and while there helped Sister Jarvis up the river hill with her team as she was moving back to St. Johns. She was very thankful to me. I then went out east about three miles from the ford and took the team to pull down some trees for wood. Scared the horses as the tree came down toward them and they ran away, dragging me between them. My hat was torn to pieces but I was not much hurt. I stopped them for a moment and unhitched one and they started again. Round and round—one got, away with double trees, single tree and all. He ran all the way home and was wet as water when he got there. I caught the other one and got on him and started home, a distance of six miles. I thanked the Lord for His care over me that I did not meet death. I met Burt and John DeWitt coming to hunt me because the other horse had got home. We fitted up, found the broken pieces of harness and got home with a load of wood by 8:00 P.M. Got a letter from Lula and the next day I was quite sore but able to do the chores.

Sunday, March 22

Went to Taylor for ward conference. Little Addie Savage and Louis went with me. Willard was gone to Holbrook. I did not get to see him. I gave three blessings to the Ellsworth family, also two to my grandsons, Lorenzo John and Ezra, sons of John. We had good meetings and the spirit of the Lord was poured out upon us. Put team up at William Willis' and was made welcome. I ordained Joseph Pearce a priest.

Tuesday, 24th

Went with Locey Rogers to St. Joseph. Found many friends gathered together. At 4:00 P.M. sat down to a fine meal. A great variety of the good things of this life. Tables stretched across the hall. Bishop Hunt and others were present from Snowflake. Program commenced at 7:00 P.M. and lasted until midnight. The settling of this town and the coming of the pioneers to this place in 1876 and the hardships and trials of the people were talked over. Bishop Hunt, L. Rogers and myself took part. All seemed to rejoice.

HEA Hatch Family Association

March 31

Went to Holbrook to see President Smith off to attend conference in Salt Lake City. He left with nine others. I got some bran and oats of Schuster and returned home. During the week, very busy. Sent letters to Ruth, Hyrum and Lula. Had good meeting and a good turnout on Easter Day. Friday, left Woodruff for Showlow to attend ward conference. Sister Duffin and three of her children rode as far as Six Mile to meet her husband and her boy Archie who had his leg hurt. Left my team at John's in Taylor and rode on to Showlow with Brother Richards in his buggy. At priesthood meeting several young men were received by vote to get the priesthood of Aaron. I ordained Frank Adams a deacon. We blessed several children. Held two meetings on Sunday. The authorities were sustained and much good instruction and council was held after meeting. In evening, Brother Richards and I were invited to go to Brother Ellsworth's where brothers and sisters came together and wanted a meeting. We consented to talk to them. We held a meeting and got to bed at twelve midnight. Got home on Tuesday. The tax assessor came. My taxes are very oppressive. Administered to Lucy Eagar who was very sick.

During the week, worked around the home and on Saturday went with Bishop Savage to Holbrook to hold a meeting. May and Addie Savage went with us. We took our feed and provisions along and camped on the south side of the river but William Frost got up a good supper for us. The wind blew very hard. We went to John Fish's place. James Pearce, Jr, and wife who had just been to Salt Lake City and to the temple were there. We went to Sabbath School which was taught by an old lady, Mrs. Barnes. At 3:30 P.M. our meeting was called to order by Bishop Savage. Several singers came in and helped sing. Brother Savage opened by prayer and after singing I spoke for three quarters of an hour. Bishop Savage followed and spoke on an angel coming with the gospel. Told of the vision of Joseph Smith and of the Father and Son and the restoration of the gospel through this young man, Joseph Smith. We had about twenty of our people present with forty or fifty strangers. We were invited to come and hold another meeting in two weeks on the 3rd of May. Mrs. Zuke was the lady who invited us.

Came home on Monday and found the family well but I had lost a fine two year old steer. Got poisoned. I watered the Webb lots, also some in the field. Wilford went to Holbrook. I got some flour of Burt and Wilford found his mare that had been lost for six months and thus passed the week. I with Bishop Savage and my daughter Adeline went again to Holbrook.

Sunday, May 3

At 10:A.M. commenced our meeting. I talked on the officers set in the Church of Christ and on baptism and the laying on of hands, proving same from scriptures. We had three sisters from Snowflake and two brethren from St. Joseph. Brother A. had a choir of fifteen voices and we had much good spirit. Bishop Savage spoke and we were requested to hold meeting in the evening. We assembled at 8:00 P.M. Bishop Savage spoke for a half hour, and I followed on the pre-existence of spirits and baptism for the dead. I believe we did some good. [Only one or two LDS lived at Holbrook in those days. They were doing missionary work.] Brother Fish and wife made us welcome. I slept and got my meals at his house. Bishop and Adeline camped near the school house the first night and in Brother Fish's yard on Sunday night. Went home on Monday.

Thursday, 7th

My daughter Adeline and Sister Celia Owens were each baptized for their health. We had a good meeting. Many good testimonies were borne. The sisters had fasted two days and held prayer circles for the recovery of these two sisters. My daughter Adeline and May both received the gift of tongues and spoke in a plain manner of many things that were in the hearts of the sisters. Many promises that had been made to Adeline were fulfilled that day, and she so testified to all present.

May stayed with Adeline and they sang and praised the Lord. At 9:00 P.M. they came to my house, walking four blocks. Addie had not done such a thing for many years. We set up till a late hour praising the Lord. I laid my hands on Mother, Addie, and May and blessed them. I spoke a few words in an unknown tongue, and they were interpreted by Adeline. O, Lord, I praise Thy great and Holy name for this blessing. I received this gift once before, when but a lad of fifteen years of age, and now after fifty-five years I can praise God for this gift again.

Ward conference at Pine Dale on May 10th. I stopped at George Bryant's. After meetings on Sunday, I gave seven blessings and felt that we had a good and enjoyable time. Drove to Snowflake and helped Brother McLaws put shingles on President Smith's barn,

HEA Hatch Family Association

Arrived in Woodruff on Tuesday with a load of posts. During the week, plowed ground for oats. Worked on the dam. Wilford went for freight. Had fast meeting on Thursday, finished plowing ground and next week got the water for thirty-seven hours. Watered some wheat and all my lucern.

Thursday, 21st

I pray, O Lord, help me by Thy angels to fulfill my calling and provide for my family. Preserve me from sickness and death and bless me with means to pay my debts.

STAKE QUARTERLY CONFERENCE

Saturday, May 30

My daughter May and I arrived in Snowflake on Friday, the 29th, in time for the meeting of the High Council. I gave instructions on the duties of missionaries in the field. Reported our labors at Holbrook. Saturday A.M. was for the Sunday School and afternoon was for the sisters and the Primary. My daughter Adeline gave an account to the sisters of the great healing she and Celia Owens had known [on the 7th of May] and much good was done and the good spirit prevailed. President Smith talked to the primary and sisters also.

Sunday, A.M., we had a session of Sunday School and much choice instruction was imparted by Brother Karl G. Maeser. The new system of Sunday School teaching was made quite plain. He blessed the children. In the afternoon Brother Maeser spoke to the conference and President Smith and I followed. At 6:00 P.M. the sisters held a meeting at which my daughter May spoke in tongues and blessed those present. All day Monday was truly a great conference. At 7:00 P.M. Brother Maeser spoke to the young people. It was grand to hear this servant of God speak concerning our pre-existence.

Tuesday, Bishop L. M. Savage and I came home. We left my team with Nora and May and they went up to Taylor. At home I found a new suit of clothes and a letter from H. E. Hatch. Spoke of turning over his accounts as Treasurer of the Agricultural College to the Republican nominee. His books were audited and found correct. He deplores the condition of things politically.

During the week, watered wheat. My crop looks well considering the season. Planted potatoes. Sunday was fast day for the Sunday School and from July 7 to 12, I was haying. My crop was good (for a man seventy years old.) I received eleven dollars from Hugh Burk for a steer he sold of mine.

Sunday, July 12

Received word of the death of Alvenia Smart's babe, Chariot, nineteen months old, a beautiful boy. My labors are very heavy upon me. My horse Cub, got hurt. It was Sunday, July 5th, that we had ward conference in Woodruff. Bela Gardner was released from the bishopric. Brother Clark Owens was made First Counselor to Bishop L. M. Savage and Heber Albert Hatch (Burt) was made Second Counselor. I ordained him a High Priest and a counselor. J. H. Richards set apart Sister Sarah Christopherson as President of the Young Ladies of the Stake. We had a good conference. Many good words were spoken to the people. President Smith returned home after administering to several sick and was downcast.

I watered the lots and helped repair the ditch. Our first rain of the season was on the 4th, and we had a heavy rain on the 10th and the 12th doing much good to the crops.

Sisters Emma Smith and Mary J. West came to Woodruff and organized a Woman's Suffrage Club. They stopped with us one night. Many great events have passed during the last three weeks. Brother Joseph Fish and wife Julia and family came back from the Gila, arriving on Saturday, the 18th. We had one of the best rains and our crops have been much benefited. The grass is becoming very good. Sunday, the 19th, Brother Fish spoke on the effect of good and bad language. Slang words should be avoided as well as profanity, etc.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Monday, July 20

Sister Annie Lee, wife of James Lee, started for Nutrioso. Their team got in the mire, and she took a chill. She lived only two days and died. Flood of water came down from the clouds and our town was afloat. We got terribly wet. In fact we got drenched. My wheat was covered ten inches deep. Thursday, the 23rd, we got word of the death of Apostle Abram H. Cannon. Wilford worked six days on the ditch and I made two screen doors.

Monday, August 3

Cut our wheat and drove onto Burt's place. On Monday, the 10th, I sold my Webb lots for \$350.00 to Joseph Fish. He gave me \$100.00 down. Will pay \$100.00 in three months and the balance will draw interest.

Sunday 16th

Our ward conference at St. Joseph convened at 10:00 A.M. We were kindly received by Bishop and all. During the week, stopped at Holbrook and did some business on the way home. Wilford went for lumber at Stratton's mill. Received letters from Hyrum and Ruth. Spoke at meeting on Sunday the 23rd. Got W. DeWitt to pitch some hay. Wilford returned with 900 feet of barn lumber. Watered my lots. Wrote to Montgomery Ward's for some tools. Wilford went for wood. Mother and the girls fasted and prayed for Alvenia Smart. I worked preparing to go to quarterly conference.

Friday, 28th

Started for St. Joseph for conference with Catherine and Sister Christopherson. Whilst in Holbrook I got a fitout for the Tuba trip. Saturday was for the Young Ladies and Sunday was well spent. A good turnout from Snowflake and Woodruff and a few from Taylor. Monday, we spent in conference also, and the authorities were sustained. At 6:00 P.M. a company of us left for Tuba. Company consisted of twelve persons with mother and myself. Held ward conference with the Saints. Had a successful trip. The people of Tuba have had a scarcity of water and have not raised as much as common. The Indians have taken the water and have been very mean to the people. [On return trip they got into rather serious trouble at the river. Rain and heavy floods caused some delay and in an attempt to cross the stream] my horses went down, and I got into the water to save my team. Brother Rogers carried mother to the shore. The brethren came and assisted me. We got the team to shore and after a trying effort of two hours we were able to pry the buggy out. Brother Decker put a team of Brother Palmer's onto our buggy and took us to town.

God be praised! All was well and we were well cared for at Bishop Bushman's in St. Joseph. We found Sister Mary R. Foster very sick. President Smith went and saw her. She died. It was Sunday, September 13, and thus passed one of the faithful pioneers. She resided six years in Sunset and has been at this place ten years. President Smith and myself spoke at the funeral. Monday started for Woodruff. Met John at Holbrook where he was serving on the jury. Drove on and met Ezra who was coming to court to serve as a jurymen. Got home at 2:00 P.M. and met dear May and Wilford once again. I do praise my Heavenly Father for His care which has been over my dear family. Burt was fitting out to go to Holbrook to jury duty. Seems strange that I should have three sons serving on this court.

Friday, September 25

Commenced our new kitchen (addition to the house), took the school teacher, Mr. Anderson, to board. We gave him our sitting room for his bed room. Held ward conference in Taylor, Sunday, 4 October. I attended and gave three blessings after meeting.

October 6

Stopped at Willard's and blessed their babe. Called his name Willard Ruder. Put six dollars cash in the John Day Gold Mine, one for Catherine, one for May, one for Wilford and three for myself. Got six bushels of wheat. Arrived at Woodruff at 10:00 P.M. During the week, worked on house, unloaded lumber and cared for lucern. Got a letter from my son Jeremiah that his family have been sick with diptheria. Sunday, I spoke to the people at meeting and told of my visit to Taylor. Wilford worked on ditch and then started to school on Tuesday the 13th. It was the commencement of his winter term. May heaven bless the boy and keep him in the narrow way. I worked hoeing and cutting some corn. No frost to speak of yet. Saturday, Wilford went for wood, got a good load. I worked on the house. Put in the windows and finished putting on the weather boards.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Visited Adair on Sunday, the 25th, with President Smith. Found a goodly number of people ready to receive us. Spoke on the history of the great work, the first vision, the angel and the witnesses. Had three school teachers present to hear us. Monday, Mr. Anderson went out on a political campaign up to Pinetop and south of here. President Smith went out in favor of the Republican cause. Tuesday was election and much interest was taken by the people of this precinct. Mr. Anderson gave \$20.00 on his board. Wilford and Burt broke up three acres of ground for me and started to plow for fall wheat.

November 16

Spoke in the schoolhouse on Women's Rights. I mentioned the history of Esther, Naomi, Ruth and of the creation of Adam and mother Eve, and of the women at the tomb and Rhoda declaring the glad tidings of Peter's deliverance. I attended Pinedale ward conference. Brought a load of eight thousand shingles home. Sunday the 29th, got to Taylor for quarterly conference. Gave five blessings and also one to Mariah and one to Priscilla Hatch. Attended a birthday party for President Smith. Got a sheep and 110 pounds of pork. Came home.

Sunday, December 6

Was the first monthly fast adopted by the Presidency of the Church to replace the Thursday fast day. We had a good and profitable time. Great testimonies were given by the brethren and sisters. December 13, Mrs. Anderson came to board with us. Gave a couple of blessings this day, one to Nettie Rencher and one to my granddaughter Louie Savage. Went to visit Sister Medora Gardner. Her floor was covered with beds. Eleven of her children were down with the measles. Delivered 550 pounds of wheat at Snowflake for \$1.85 per cwt. to Brother Palmer to finish paying for lucern seed. Spent Sunday at Pine Dale. Gave twenty-five blessings that were written and a number of others. Drove toward home and cut some oak timber and a piece of pine to fix a harrow with. Arrived home on Christmas Eve. President Smith and B. Young arrived from Phoenix and spent Christmas with us. They reported the Irrigation conference and told of Brother Young being elected Vice President of the National Irrigation Company and of how the Lord vindicated and magnified His servants.

Saturday, December 26

Drove to Holbrook and took President Young who was on his way to San Juan. Brought back 100 pounds of dried apples and a sack of sugar. Meeting next day was quite interesting. We spent the holidays as usual. Many were sick with measles. This was general. Fast day, we had a good day. Adeline Savage spoke in tongues.

Monday, January 4

Was my seventy-first birthday. Children came down from Taylor. A grand time was given me by my children and grandchildren. January 9, President Smith came down. He spoke on Women's Rights. Ward conference in Woodruff on Sunday and Monday. President Smith turned the charge of the stake over to me whilst he should be in Phoenix.

Sunday, 24th

Held ward conference at Snowflake. (Both Wilford and L. H. Hatch hauled many loads of wood during January.) Wednesday, I went for wood and took it to Brother Wimmer (who was sick) and at 7:00 P.M., we all went to a theater. (Local talent.) Louis Decker from Taylor and Samuel F. Smith, came down and went to theater. Other visitors came also. [Louis later married May and Samuel married Lula.] Saturday, Pedro worked his last day for me.

February to August 1

[There are many entries of regular farm work. Some days were spent on the dam and ditches and also making of fence. Held ward conference at St. Joseph, February 11, and stake conference at Snowflake on February 22 and 23. Hauled wood and fitted up stable and shop. Sowed wheat. Apostles John H. Smith and Heber J. Grant visited, holding meeting in Woodruff, both going to and returning from stake conferences at Snowflake and St. Johns. During this time President Smith returned from the Territorial Legislature at Phoenix where he had been for sixty days.] Brother Grant wrote a letter for me on his typewriter and President Udall spoke in high terms of Thomas Hatch who had been sustained as Bishop of the Alpine Ward.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Started for Woodruff. I was very tired and sleepy and when I got near the crossing of the Little Colorado, I missed my grip. It had my clothes and some books in it. I took one of the horses and went back seven or eight miles before finding it. This ride threw me into the night. At 2:00 A.M. I arrived home. Team very tired and I was much out of sorts with Lorenzo Hill Hatch. [The writer had a very bad accident during the summer. His horse stepped on him. This caused him several weeks of real suffering.]

July

I have neglected to write for four weeks. In July my daughter, Lula Jane came home from Logan where she has been going to school for three years. We were very glad to see her. James Shumway and Nettie and Jane came to see Lula and she returned to Taylor with them. August 1, Lula and May returned from a trip at Taylor where they had gone to spend the 24th of July. We were so glad to see them. Brother Louis Decker brought the girls home.

Thursday, August 12

We stacked some wheat and it being Catherine's birthday, it was used by her children as a surprise. At 2:00 P.M. a goodly number were present of friends and children or a part of them. It was her sixty-first birthday. Letters from Celia Woolf and Chloe and a nice gold ring was sent by Vena Smart and a number of presents were made to my dear wife. I cannot say enough for her goodness and worthiness. May she have a good time in the future. God bless her and her posterity.

Saturday, 14th

May went to Six Mile for grapes and got a fine lot. I hoed in the garden, planted turnips and set out strawberries. On Sunday, I read a sermon by Brother Penrose and made some remarks at meeting. During following week I finished cutting wheat. Went to St. Joseph where I met President Smith. We held ward conference there on Sunday. Held three meetings at which I took part. I went with the cart and horse.

Tuesday, 24th

Brother Karl G. Maeser held meeting in Woodruff. Gave us much choice counsel and the next day Clarence Owens took him to Holbrook. Lula Jane went with them and got her papers to teach school for two years on her diploma from the BYC at Logan. Friday the 26th, we were very busy preparing for stake conference which was to be held at Woodruff. [They built a bowery.]

Friday, 27th

High Council met, and we were very much crowded caring for company, attending business meetings, and etc. Saturday was Young Ladies' Conference. Well attended. Brother and Sister Hunt from Tonto Basin were there. The people were entertained at night with an entertainment given by the Young Ladies. They presented "The Conversion of Lo.mouZ" from the Book of Mormon. It was very interesting. Sunday, we had a house full of Saints. Many of the young people were present from Taylor and Snowflake, Louis Decker and Samuel Smith and others. Monday we had a visit from the minister of a church in Winslow. Mr. Crouch and his wife. I entertained them at my house. President Z Smith gave the account of the angel appearing to Joseph Smith and the restoration of the priesthood. I spoke about the House of God as spoken by the prophets and the coming of Elijah. The preacher was present. We adjourned at 3:30 P.M. and many of the people went to their homes.

August 31

I watered in the field and on my lots. Brother Louis Decker and company left for Taylor. They [May and Louis to be married] expect to start for the temple in two weeks. Next day, my mare Florence died. She had been sick about five hours. I had a very sick night but was able to work some on Friday when my mare, Bell died. Sick about seven hours. Very busy during the week of Saturday, September 18, looking after my hay. Went to Taylor for ward conference. After the meeting, I gave two blessings. It was rainy, much rain fell. I stopped at John's.

Monday, September 20

I got eighty pounds of flour of Brother Butler's, borrowed, and drove to Willard's and got 250 pounds of apples. Took my daughter Adeline, her children, Vena and Joseph, and started for Woodruff. At Snowflake Sister Lucy Ellsworth joined us with her buggy and her three little girls. The roads were very heavy and at 7:00 P.M. we came to the river, and it was raining very hard. I got very

wet, also Sister Ellsworth and little Vena. It was impossible to cross the river because of the flood. We all tried to rest in our vehicles as best we could.

At 9:00 P.M., Horace Gardner came-in great haste, bearing the sad news of the death of Levi Lorenzo Savage, who was kicked by a young mare. He died at 8:00 P.M. He was eleven years old last February. He is Nora's son, same age as little Vena. I was wet and cold. Vena laid and cried all night by my side. Sister Ellsworth and Addie lay very uncomfortable. We did the best we could. Next morning was pleasant but our Horses were tired and hungry. I took them six miles to clear water and got some beef that had been killed by cowboys.

We were visited by Bud Smithson who brought us some provisions, and also Bishop Savage came and brought us blankets, etc. These provisions were brought across by a cable that was stretched across the river. It was very hard work to get the stuff across. We spent a good night.

Wednesday, September 22

We managed to get across by putting a horse collar on the wire and being pulled over the water. It had gone down considerable. Horace Gardner got our horses which had gone several miles away. Brother Wimmer assisted us with his buckboard so we could get there fast. (to the funeral) I was not able to assist him. President Smith and Smith D. Rogers came from Snowflake to attend the funeral which did not start till 11:00 A.M. I came in after the opening prayer. Father Gardner was talking. This dear boy was snatched away in a moment. I deeply sympathize with my dear daughter Nora.

I blessed Parley Savage. I got settlement on my sheep. Got 283 head and sold thirty head for fifty-seven dollars. On October 10, got a letter from Lorin. Monday, I blessed Medora Gardner and her son Elmer. Went to Pine Dale for ward conference, October 14, and got 426 feet of lumber and 1,000 lathe of George Brian. Arrived home on Tuesday. I rented 252 head of sheep to James Pearce for two years. We got two pounds of wool for each head and every eighth lamb. Came home on Tuesday and found mother much better. Brother Webb returned from Mexico and brought a flaming report.

October 19

Wilford sprained his ankle going to a dance. Sunday, November 28, was stake conference. Tuesday, I came home and brought May H. Decker, my daughter, with me. Worked around the home on December 18, went to ward conference. Next week made some door frames for the improvement we are making on the brick store building. We have made a stair outside and cut through the brick work to make an opening for safe retreat in case of accident or fire.

Christmas eve the young people had a dance after Santa Claus had dispensed his presents from the Christmas tree. Saturday was a children's dance. My son Wilford went to Taylor and brought Lula Jane down to spend Christmas with us. We were glad to see her. Burt went to Fort Apache with freight, sixty cwt. He took four animals and he made a very quick trip.

Sunday, December 26

Brother A. A. DeWitt spoke. He had been gone two years. We were glad to see him in our meetings again. I worked during the week on the doors. Made large panels, dressing the timber down from two inch plank to one and a half inches.

Weather was very fine on Friday, the 31st. In the evening had a big dance. Ten or twelve young people came up from St. Joseph to participate in the New Years holiday. And on January 1, we went to a theater in which Wilford took an important part. He has spent near three weeks of hard work on a committee for these holidays. The close of the year found me in good health and I worked hard all day at the bench and went to the theater at night. Louis Decker came and spent the first day of January with us. May went out two miles and met him. She drove young Florence and Rach on the little wagon. He left us at 6:00 A.M. on Monday, the 3rd to get to his job of carrying mail to Tonto. At our fast meeting on Sunday, Bishop Savage offered the special prayer for Clark Owens, Adelaide Fish, my son Jeremiah and others. May the Lord hear our prayers and raise up these sick ones.

HEA Hatch Family Association

During the week, worked on the doors for the brick building, delivering a load of hay to Brother Wimmer. Took a load of hay to Holbrook, set the doors up. Burt went for timber for the flume and six of my horses went on the job. Saturday, one of Fred Gardner's boys worked for me.

Saturday, January 15

Brothers Theodore Turley and Adam Brewer visited us in the interest of the YMMIA and in the P.M. our north room was filled with neighbors who came in to visit. Some of our children came, then President Smith, Aunt Emma and Sister West came in compliment of my seventy-second birthday. My son Heber Albert took charge. Nora, Adeline, May and Wilford were all there. Dear Nora said this should have taken place on January 4, but because of the health of the family it was deferred till now. Many good things were said of my labors and mission. I give God all the praise if I have done any good in this great and good work. President Smith said that I had truly preached the gospel. My labors have been known to him, better than any other man for the past twenty years. Dear Catherine gave me much credit and Peter Christopherson told of my calling a man to account who was profaning the name of the Lord. Food, cakes and pies were passed around and we all adjourned to attend a lecture on "Women's Rights" which was given by President Smith to a full house. He was truly inspired. (Adeline is President of this club in Woodruff.)

Sunday, 16th

Ward conference at Woodruff. We set apart three sisters to act as midwives and nurses. (They had taken a course in hygiene and reform in dress.) They were Sisters Mary Lillywhite, Medora Gardner, and Adeline Savage. President Smith and company returned to Snowflake on Monday and our daughter May went with them to her home in Taylor. We were left quite lonely.

January 20

Wilford with William DeWitt, Horace and Mitchell Lillywhite went to Diamond Tanks for pine wood. It was snowing and severely cold but the boys found some and returned late at night. We were much troubled about the boys because the weather was so cold, but they were all right. Sunday, Elder Woodruff Freeman was our home missionary. During the week, I got out some pickets for fence. Wilford went for wood. Monday, the 31st, Louis and May came from Taylor. It was cold. During the week, I worked in shop making a table and cupboard for May. Louis helped me at this work. Next week, made fence and wrote to my brother Jeremiah, seven pages of note paper, on our work for the dead. Set out some currant bushes.

Sunday, February 13

We fasted for Fayette Hatch who is on a mission to the Samoan Islands. Prayed that his speech might be regulated so that he can speak with ease and be able to overcome any impediment.

Thursday, 17th

Ward conference at St. Joseph. Apostles John Henry Smith and John W. Taylor arrived and held two meetings and all rejoiced. Friday, returned to Woodruff. Bought a plow for thirteen dollars and listened to the apostles at night who held a meeting in Woodruff. Saturday, went to Snowflake for quarterly conference. Brother Reidhead and Catherine went up with me also Abbie Hatch. Jenney Gardner drove a span of colts. We all arrived at 5:00 P.M.

At priesthood meeting, Brother Taylor gave valuable instruction for one and a half hours. The sisters met with us. We held dedication service for the stake house. Apostle John Henry Smith offered the Prayer. Brother Taylor spoke of the unseen powers being much greater than seen powers. The brethren sustained our High Council in prohibiting dances at the time of our quarterly conference and spoke at length about looking after our girls. On the 21st, Brother John Reidhead was ordained a patriarch by John Henry Smith. Went to Taylor, held meeting. Told of the three Nephites. One of them was a forerunner of the gospel in the Southern states. He marked their Bibles and all to whom he administered came into the Church. The Apostles again warned the people to care for their daughters.

February 27

Burt and some others were in Snowflake to hear Brother Maeser and attend a Sabbath School conference, March 6, Sunday, was fast day. I offered the special prayer. Had a good meeting. I gave three blessings to Sister Lillywhite's children, Horace, Mitchell and

HEA Hatch Family Association

Annie. Watered wheat on Monday, and the Apostles returned to Woodruff but held no meeting. They blessed Mother and went to Holbrook enroute for Old Mexico.

Tuesday, March 8.

Brother Maeser and President Smith arrived. They spoke and took up a collection to build a house for an academy at Snowflake. Sister Horn Clayton came and held meeting at 3:00 P.M. and one in the evening in the interest of the Young Ladies. She is from Provo. Her talk was most refined and instructive.

Saturday, 12th

We finished putting in the wheat and planted the peas.

Sunday, March 13

Brother G. B. Gardner died at 12:00 noon today at the age of eighty-five. He has been a great sufferer. Our meeting was occupied by Clarence Owens. We fasted today. Met in funeral capacity on Monday and I spoke and others gave some good encouragement. Saturday, Brother Reidhead and I drove to Taylor. Took the cupboard to May.

Sunday, 20th

Was ward conference at Taylor. President Smith and Richards were present. I spoke on the necessity of building an academy. I gave three blessings, one to James Shumway and two to Sister Standifird's boys, Aquilla and Lorenzo. Returned to Woodruff. Brother Reidhead was sick.

Tuesday and Wednesday, 22nd-23rd

About forty persons fasted for Sisters Adeline Savage and Wimmer, also for Brother Reidhead and several others. Our meetings were at 10:00 A.M. and 2:00 P.M. We all prayed round twice and the house was so full that the last day people had to stand. The power of God was manifested. The sick were healed. The gift of tongues and of prophecy were manifested and all praised God. This day will always be remembered. Brother Reidhead blessed several persons.

Thursday, March 24

I dreamed of a large broom factory, beautifully made brooms and much broom corn. All was clean. The brooms were the elders and the corn was the boys that will yet go forth (to the mission field.) I also saw a large sheep fold. I saw a beautiful building with sliding doors, clean and neat. I was the shepherd. Some of the sheep passed by me and were lost in the big city. I tried to stop them but some would run by me but others remained in the fold. Some that ran by were poor and scrubby. Then I saw Alice, and I went and called her and she awoke and went and told Sylvia that it was the morning of the resurrection. Hannah was in the bed with Alice. I saw my bed was neat and clean. I woke and told Catherine that I wanted to sing, "I Know that my Redeemer Lives."

April 1

We commenced building the new barn. Following week, worked on barn. Thursday, Burt went to Apache to get some soldiers. He is to move their traps, etc. Friday, Wilford went to Holbrook and loaded forty-two cwt. of freight for Apache. Fitted up wagons etc. On Sunday I read a sermon of Brother Grant's and gave a rehearsal of the army sent to Utah in 1858 and of the fulfillment of prophecy and the same for the great day, the 6th of April.

Sunday, 16th

Ward conference at Adair. The 24th, I planted some onions, a few melons and got water on the Webb land. Wilford returned, having been gone twelve days. He brought a load of lumber (for the barn).

Sunday, May 1

Many of the Saints met in fast meeting. Tuesday the 3rd, we fasted for Chloe who was sick at Franklin. We remembered the 7th of May, the day of healing two years ago of Adeline and Celia Owens. We felt willing to fast in praise for the goodness of God. Busy during this week. Went to Stratton Mill and sold two old horses for 2000 feet of lumber and twelve cwt. of corn.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, May 15

Ward conference at Snowflake. I called on the people to help build the academy. Monday, I loaded 950 feet of lumber and drove to Taylor. Farewell dance for John before he leaves for the mission field. They raised him eighteen dollars to help him. I went home on Tuesday. Found Wilford all right. John, Mother, May and Burt came on Wednesday. I gave John a blessing and read one that was given him when eight years old. We bade him good-bye and Burt took him to Holbrook. May God bless my boy John.

Saturday, 20th

I was watering when a messenger arrived and told me that I was requested to speak at the funeral of Father Charles Shumway who had passed away. I left at 5:00 P.M. Addie Savage (my granddaughter) went with me. Taylor, 22 May, a large congregation met for the funeral. Loaded up with lumber and drove home on Monday. Watered my wheat on Tuesday.

May 28

Attended stake conference at Snowflake. I gave a blessing to Alfred Randel. Bishop Savage took a load of lumber down for me. I returned with Brother and Sister Webb, thus ended a good conference. Next week used the new mower for cutting lucern.

June 19

Good letter from Lorin who is happy in his labors in Omaha. [He was on a mission.] Attended ward conference at Snowflake. I felt so driven with work that I have neglected to write. Lula came for me Sunday night, the 19th, and we drove to Taylor to administer to Nettie. It was 11:00 P.M. Went to Woodruff next day.

Sunday, July 17

Ward conference at Woodruff. President Smith and Richards were not present because of high water. I felt quite lonely.

July 21

Ward conference at St. Joseph. River very high. I rode old Chris across. He fell and wet me some. Brothers Smith and Richards were with us. We had a good time. We administered to a sick child of Brother Marius Porter's. I gave four blessings.

Monday, 22nd

Drove home and crossed the Little Colorado with some difficulty because of high water. Found all well but dear Adeline Savage who had been confined with a new baby boy. They called him Jesse Mathers Savage. This child was born 19 July, 1898. Wilford was fitting out to work for Thomas (who had a contract for log hauling.)

Wilford and William DeWitt left Woodruff enroute for New Mexico. He took five horses and two wagons. I and his mother were left alone. It was quite a trial to both of us. Two letters from John. He was feeling fine.

August 27

Bishop Savage left Friday for quarterly conference in Snowflake. The river was high. He swam his horse across, then walked the flume, and got his books and saddle which he carried across on the flume. The water had been impassable for several days and it was doubtful whether I would be able to attend. On Saturday, the water was lower and we went to Greer's crossing and arrived in time for part of the afternoon session. I spoke and gave an account of our perilous time in crossing the river. I have never failed in twenty-three years to attend quarterly conference in our stake, only when I have been in Utah. I gave several blessings. Came home on Tuesday, the 30th. The river had fallen so that we could cross at the regular crossing but it came up the evening after we had crossed. Found Adeline much better.

August 31

Clarence Owens crossed the river under the flume and was near being lost in the turbulent stream. Saturday, 3 September, I left with a load of hay for Holbrook and was stalled in Rio Puerco. Rode horseback to town and got Brother Bradshaw to pull me out. Got home at 11:00 P.M. and found mother sick. Good meeting on Sunday. It was fast day. Burt had come home on Saturday.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, September 24

I drove to Taylor. Took a load of peaches which I Let Brothers Denim and Butler have at three cents a pound. Attended ward conference and gave two blessings. President Smith and Richards were not present. The former had to be in Holbrook and Brother Richards had gone to Tuba. We had a good conference. Louie Savage went with me. She stopped at May Decker's. I drove home on Monday. Brother Owens and Lillywhite bargained for an old thresher of J. Frisbie and Amos Rogers. We were to pay \$150.00 for a two-thirds interest in it. Burt and Fred Gardner went to Snowflake to thresh out some wheat. This machine did very poor work. It was worn out.

Monday, 26th

I was called to Taylor; attended the funeral of Willard's child.

October 14

I went to Snowflake. Parley Savage went with me. On Saturday, drove to Adair. The wind blew fearful. President Smith and Richards arrived. We held ward conference. I went to Linden and gave John Oscar Reidhead an order for thirty-three dollars in grain on Will Seymour. On to Pine Dale and got some oak timber loaded up and got home on Tuesday. Louie came with us. J. W. Pearce gave me a check for wool. Wrote to John and Lorin. Sunday, went to meeting and on Tuesday some politicians lectured to us. Burt took politicians to St. Johns on Wednesday and I watered ground for plowing. I gave a blessing to Samuel Tenney. Watered ground and worked on the house. On Thursday, the 27th, Brother Tenney left enroute for Europe. I received a letter from Thomas. He sent me fifty dollars. My health is quite poor. I have a bad cold. During week I worked around home. Saturday, November 5, Mosiah Hancock came (from southern Utah). We held two fast meetings for Brother Joseph Lillywhite.

Tuesday, November 8.

It was election day. I was one of the judges. Seventeen votes were cast for President Smith out of nineteen. Brother Hancock was elected, also President J. H. Richards. President Smith was defeated for the Legislature by Mr. Woolf who said he was young and that President Smith was an old man. Our people were not wise. Brother Smith was defeated by our people in the Winslow vote.

November 12

Mother was with me and attended quarterly conference at Snowflake. Met Apostle A. O. Woodruff for the first time. Relief Society conference on Saturday. At night I gave four blessings to President Smith's family. Sunday, Apostle Woodruff and others gave much good instruction and at night in priesthood meeting it was decided to build the academy on the hill. Some voted against it. Monday, conference continued. Tuesday was young Men's meeting and Seymour B. Young arrived.

Thursday, 17th

I went for wood. Horses got stalled in the river. We had an accident, horses ran away but no damage to men or horses. Saturday, I worked on the thresher.

Friday, 18th

Willard and Wife arrived from St. George (had been to Temple). Had a good trip. Monday, the thresher sat at my place and threshed 121 bushels. Wednesday, Apostle Woodruff, Seymour B. Young, President J. N. Smith, Brother Hawkes and President Udall arrived at Woodruff and we had a splendid meeting. All the brethren spoke. I went with them to St. Joseph the next day and we got Thanksgiving dinner at President J. H. Richards. Held meeting at 4:00 P.M. All the brethren spoke. Brothers Woodruff, Young, and Hawkes went on to Mesa. I came home with Fay Gardner. Brother Udall paid me six dollars and said he would pay me thirteen dollars more. The bishop and C. Owens spoke on Sunday and I got a letter from Ruth.

Thursday, December 8

I filled the bed ticks with straw and we had one of the biggest storms known in years. Snow came down to the depth of eighteen inches. Coldest freezing weather ever known in Woodruff. A Mexican stopped over with me till Sunday when he went on his way to Springerville.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 18th

Conference at Snowflake. Came home on Monday and found sister Pearce (mother of Viola, Thomas' wife) at our place. Tuesday, I cut wood and weighed our dried peaches. We had 178 pounds. Sister Pearce stayed several days waiting for her books to arrive. Sent thirty-two pounds of dried peaches to Thomas and some green apples. I was very busy till Christmas.

On the 26th, I wrote a letter (historical) to L. L. Hatch, which was copied by Nora. I also wrote to my brother Jeremiah and to Thomas Karren. I received a check of fifty dollars from Thomas Hatch.

We convened for a three day fast which ended Sunday night, January 1, 1899. I kept the fast. The spirit of prophecy was poured out richly upon the people, young and old joined in the fast. Also the sick were healed.

January 4

The old folks met and a dinner was prepared for us. At 7:00 P.M. we met in honor of my birthday. President Smith and May came down to take part in the celebration. We had an interesting time. I blessed the assembled guests.

1899 -223-

Sunday, January 8

Ward conference in Woodruff. President Smith came and on Monday, I gave him ten dollars to apply on my stock in the Savings Bank. Monday, the 12th, Louis Decker came with his Aunt Daphne on her way back to Manassa, Colorado. May's babe was very sick, also mother. Mr. Testamon worked at my house putting up ceiling. Brother Kemp enroute to Denmark on a mission was with us on Sunday. I gave him a blessing. Louis Decker got me a load of wood and then took May and the babe home to Taylor. The babe was still poorly and so was dear Catherine. Weather cold and foggy.

I let B. Duffin have five cwt. of wheat. He was to work for me. Also let Charles Testamon have 542 pounds of wheat for work. Sunday, 22 January, I fasted until noon. Went to meeting. We have had three weeks of very cold weather. Mother is some better. Fixed up the cart for us. Jesse DeWitt took my team to get his grist and bring me some rye-chop. Did work on the dam and some work on our barn.

Sunday, January 12

Ward conference in St. Joseph. I held three meetings and had good liberty of spirit. President Smith was not with us. Gave a lecture to the young people and told them to try the spirits, etc.

We got word from Thomas that his wife Viloa Pearce Hatch died on January 9. She leaves seven children. Also got word from Elnora that my son Jeremiah is very sick with pneumonia. I wrote several letters to the children bearing these sad tidings. January 19, Sunday, we fasted for our boys, Thomas and Jeremiah.

Thursday, 23rd

Mother, William DeWitt and I drove to Taylor and stopped at May's. I went to the grist mill Friday, went back to Snowflake where we attended High Council. Spoke on tithing and read Bishop Preston's decision on tithing. Two sessions on Saturday of Sunday School conference. Brothers Maeser and Nuttle were the speakers. Spoke on the necessity of prompt attention to the time of meeting, getting good titles to lands, and careful application of Sunday School work. Recitations and songs were rendered by the different associations. Sunday was meetings and I gave blessings. Monday, more stake conference. Attended to the business and President Smith talked on tithing as per revelation and of Bishop Preston's decision. We had a good conference and were required to send twelve missionaries from our stake.

Tuesday, 28th

Drove home where we found our son Wilford who had been working for his brother Thomas for six months. He had received

HEA Hatch Family Association

\$300.00. He had labored amongst very wicked men but had lived up to his covenants. We were very glad to see him and have him with us again. Wednesday, we commenced putting in our crop or plowing and cleaning ditches. Sold some hay at twelve dollars to travelers. Went to Taylor and moved Lula to Sister Pomeroy's. Brought Louie Savage back home with me. Got 560 pounds of corn from Bishop Hunt which made our load big. Found all as usual, moving slowly. Sowed some wheat; and from the 8th to 25th of March, was very busy.

March 26

Ward conference at Taylor. Met in the new Relief Society Hall. The wind blew very hard. Formed a committee on the building of a meeting house. Started home. May and Daphne Decker came with me. Arrived in good time and watered land for three days. This has been a very cold spring.

Sunday, April 16

Attended ward conference. Spoke on tithing and other matters at the ward of Adair. President Smith was present. Home on Monday. Lula and Maud Frost came with me. Found Brother Sandeen and his son Edward at Woodruff. He is a tailor. I employed him to alter my overcoat and make me a suit of clothes. I paid him ten dollars and four and a half dollars to Edward. I received three dollars for horse feed. On Sunday the 23rd, Horace Gardner, Brother Sandeen and I were the speakers. Subject was tithing and speaking against our brethren and neighbors. After meeting, went to Sister Lucy Ellsworth's and held dedication of her new house. I offered the prayer. A number of testimonies were borne. During the week, worked around the corral and on the barn, watered on the sand ditch. Brother Sandeen and son left for St. Joseph. The wind blew a perfect gale for three days.

Sunday, May 7

Was fast day. Several had fasted on Saturday too for the sick. After meeting we went to the water and baptized Adeline Savage, Mariah Gardner and Sextus Eagar for their health. Adeline and Mariah were much better whilst Sextus grew gradually worse. I was sent for. Brother Reidhead and Wimmer went with me. We ordained him an elder on May 8th, and he soon passed away after the priesthood was conferred upon him.

William Frost recommenced lathing my house, but he was stopped to make the coffin. I sent a horse to get Joel Eagar (father of Sextus.) My horse went as far as Concho and someone else went on to Round Valley. We held funeral service on Wednesday, May 10. Friday, I took Ella with her children and Vena Savage and drove to Snowflake. Fed our team at Elsie Owens Flake's. Drove to Taylor next day where I left the girls at May's and went on to Pine Dale for ward conference. President Smith and Richards were present. Water was very scarce and the people were much discouraged. But we had a good meeting. I came home on Monday. At Six-Mile, broke one tire. One of the Smithson girls was with me. Left my load and we came home on horse back. We were very tired. Painted on Tuesday.

May 17.

Looked over Burt's crop, which he wanted me to care for. Next day, he left for the Blue River to work for Thomas Hatch. Watered about twenty-five acres. Wilford went for wood and came back with a good load, also my wagon with its load of lumbe. Plowed on the lot to kill the fox tail, planted melons and watered on the sand ditch. A few days ago, I dreamed that I talked with the Lord of Hosts and I declared that I loved him.

June 1

Watered all week. Wilford made a plowbeam. On Friday, started to stake conference. Mother and Brother Reidhead went with me. Cold for this time of year. Stopped and made a fire by the road side. Got to High Council meeting. We had instruction from the presidency on the redemption of Zion and the united order. I spoke of my first acquaintance with President Snow in Nauvoo. I spoke of the time I boarded at the same house in Filmore with the two apostles, namely, Ezra T. Benson and Lorenzo Snow as we served on the legislature in 1855 and 56. During these long winter nights, we talked much of the gospel and held prayer together. These apostles lived in my heart and it was here that I was called on my mission to England. After meeting I settled with James W. Pearce for the year past. He paid me for my share of the wool and I relet my sheep to him.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, attended Primary and Relief Society conference and I promised the Saints rain. As we left the hall it began to fall and I told President Smith we would have to hurry. We did and a very hard shower poured on the town of Snowflake. Poured for thirty minutes. The Lord had given me the spirit of prophecy. On Monday at stake conference, we had Chris Christenson, the Indian missionary, with us. He felt well. Much was said on the academy. J. H. Richards was added to the Board of Education. The Elders and Bishops talked very good. I spoke at the close and felt to bless the people.

June 8 to 19

Harrowed, cultivated, watered, fixed Sister Medora's wagon. Had to stick one of the cows, put screen doors on the milk cupboard and took grist to mill. Blessed Brother Wilson Shumway and wife and one of their sons. On Sunday, I blessed four more of his children. Drove to Snowflake and attended the funeral of Father Lundquist. Returned home and watered in the garden.

Monday, 19th

Received a letter from President Smith with a call from the First Presidency to attend a Solemn Assembly in Salt Lake City. I cut hay during the next week. Gave three blessings. Set ten wagon tires. Bade farewell to dear ones and started for Salt Lake City with Bishop L. M. Savage and Lula. We took the train. Return ticket cost forty-five dollars. We arrived after a pleasurable trip. We had the company of several of the brethren from other stakes and all of our bishops were present except Brother Peterson of Pine Dale. Got a fair bed and breakfast at the Cannon House. Visited with Hadley Johnson's wife and Sister Fowler and blessed her. She is quite feeble. Stayed with Brother Young and rode through the city with him to get my satchel. My son L. L. Hatch met me at Young's on Sunday, 2 July. It was fast day and on this day about 700 of the priesthood met and received the word of the Lord.

We covenanted to pay our tithing and do better in the future. We partook of the sacrament. It was a day not to be forgotten by any of us. My brother Abram took us to a restaurant and got supper for us.

Monday, July 3

L.L. got me a ticket and we went to Logan. I met Sylvia, Ruth and H. E. Hatch. Went to see Alvenia Smart and my sister Adeline. Stopped all night at Sylvia's. H. E. took me to Franklin and saw Clarey, Eliza, Hyrum and Esther. Then went and saw the boys sheep pens and slept at Clarey's. I fixed Clarey's pump on Wednesday, went to the grist mill and slept at L. L. Hatch's. Next day I was driven to Preston by Moroni Daines, my grandson. Found Chloe feeling well but Willie Daines (her son) was quite sick. Friday, I blessed Newell and Malcolm, (Chloe's boys) and went to Franklin.

Saturday, July 8

Blessed Eliza Daines two little girls, Mary and Gladys. Drove to Cannon Station with Fayette Hatch, my grandson. He went to look after sheep. Stopped in Lewiston and visited with George Karren and his mother. Dinner at Clarie's and spoke at ward conference in Franklin at 2:00 P.M. Then blessed two of Annie Hatch's children, the little girl by the name of Leah and a boy by the name of Aura Charles. Bade all at Franklin farewell. Drove to Hyde Park and saw Celia Woolf and her girls. We then drove to Logan.

Tuesday, 11th.

Took Hezy to the temple and he was baptized for seven of our relatives. Found Sylvia quite poorly. Following Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday went with my sister, Adeline to temple. We attended to the sealing of sixty-nine couples, mostly of the Sumner line and forty-four adoptions. Ruth and H. E. helped with the adoptions. Prepared to leave for Salt Lake City. Blessed two of Georgia's baby boys.

Saturday, 15th

H. E. Hatch got me a new hat, a pair of shoes, some collars, and etc. Got me some spectacles. Paid \$2.25 for them and for a flowing pen, \$1.45. I was driven to the station and bade all adieu and left for Salt Lake at 3:00 P.M. I left Georgia and Sylvia at home on the porch. Sumner gave me some paper. Arrived in Salt Lake City. Stopped at S. B. Young's.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 16th

Arrived in Heber. Got dinner with my brother Abram and several visiting brethren, Professor George Brimhall with Brother Hull and wife of the Y.M.M.I. association. At 8:00 P.M. I spoke to a large audience, and ordained Gabriel Nicol an Elder.

Tuesday, 18th

I gave four blessings to Abram's children. Mother is Ruth Wooley Hatch. Went to Salt Lake City. Went to visit President Snow. He blessed me and said the Lord wanted to bless me. Went to Provo and visited Bell Thurman and family. I blessed May Bell, the wife of Moses C. Davis, and administered to Bell. Samuel Thurman took me to the depot. I got started on my homeward trip bound for Woodruff. Rode all night and the next day. Brother Andrew Kimball rode with me a part of the way. Whilst at Colorado Springs I went to visit a cousin, Horace Farr, whom I had not seen for fifty-three years. He and wife were very kind to me.

We stopped again at LaJunta, Colorado, five hours and arrived at Albuquerque. Here I met Brother Kimball. Arrived in Holbrook at 5:00 A.M. and got breakfast with Brother Fish. Brother Kimball took the mail and went to St. Johns and Wilford met me with a team one mile outside Holbrook. Home and found all well. Work had gone behind and we had lost our best calf.

Thursday, 27th

Brother Kimball, Professor Emil Maeser, and Brother Larson arrived and held meeting. They were talking about the LDS Academy at Thatcher, Arizona and urging students to attend. The river raised so high that they should not cross the river and I gave these three brethren their patriarchal blessings on Saturday. At 7:00 P.M. Brother Kimball lectured on the Indians It was most interesting.

August 6

I ordained Wilford an elder. Bishop L. M. Savage was with me. It was fast day. Friday, 18th. Thomas and children came on a visit. I blessed all seven of the children. Thomas gave me forty dollars on the horse, Cub, I was very busy hauling wheat and getting Wilford ready to go to (school) at Thatcher.

Friday, 25th

Wilford started with the little wagon and two horses for Thatcher. Addie Savage (granddaughter) Jennie Lee, and Judith Christopherson went with him--a big toad of them. Thomas went at the same time. We were very lonely. I attended old folks party at Taylor and Snowflake on August 8 and 9. Sunday, September 3, we had a good meeting. Had fifteen to twenty persons at our house. Mother and Lula had both been sick but seemed to be able to do the work.

Monday, September 4

We closed our conference. Most of the adults went home but the young people had a dance for the benefit of Brother Brewer who is blind. Our table was full on Tuesday. May was with us. Since conference I sent Jesse DeWitt with forty-five cwt. of freight to Apache. Whilst I was in Salt Lake City Wilford took forty-five cwt. for which I am to pay tithing. Worked on the barn and watered my oats.

Sunday, 10th

Fast day. May was quite sick and was healed. Her babe is sick with whooping cough. Lula Jane got three of her fingers badly bruised white cleaning the big hall. A window fell on them. All are well now but the babe. Little Lydia Savage was quite sick. Burt plowed some for me.

Sunday, 17th

Good meeting. I ordained Clark Owens a priest and Fay Gardner a deacon. During the week, I was over busy. Put a window in my barn and one in my shop. Saturday, left for Taylor to hold ward conference. Took May and Delia Foutz with me. Went to ward conference at 10:30 A.M. on Sunday. Took dinner with Ezra and supper with Willard.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, October 1

Fast day. Brother Reidhead offered the special prayer. Cut some hay the following week. Sunday, October 22, attended ward conference in Showlow. Stopped at Mother Ellsworth's. We had good quarters and were made welcome.

Came to Taylor and got Louie Savage and on to Woodruff. Got a load of wood and fixed up our wagons for to get freight.

October 14

Lula went to Taylor (to teach school). Sunday, 5 November, we fasted for our sons, Thomas and Wilford. We desired that Thomas might be able to pay his debts and be blessed with his motherless children and that Wilford might be blessed in his school. O, Father, bless my dear daughter Lula and Catherine. Give them health and prosperity and thou shalt have all the praise.

Monday, November 6

Threshed wheat, 150 bushels of wheat and 125 bushels of oats. Burt left for Apache.

Sunday, 12th

Mother and I got supper at L. M. Savage's.

Monday, 13th

Made out a bill to send to Kansas City for shoes and etc., to be brought home by Clarence Owens. Very busy during week. Drove to Taylor and on to Pine Dale. Held two meetings. The crops are poor in this ward. Mother went with me and remained at Taylor. Lula and Mrs. Johnson, the lady school teacher, came December 1, from Holbrook. (Had been to Teacher's Institute.) We left for Snowflake. Brother Savage put in one horse. Nora, mother and Lula went, also Louie and Lydey Savage.

High Council convened on Friday. Saturday, we met in conference with the Sisters. Sunday, we had many speakers. Among the returned missionaries was Samuel F. Smith. At Priesthood meeting, the sisters attending, we had much good instruction on building the academy. My son Ezra was sustained as President of the Elders Quorum.

Monday, December 4

A very interesting day. Bishop L. M. Savage was our last speaker. His remarks were in reference to forcing men to heaven. He said many would be forced from the entrance to that good place. His remarks were sound and good. He felt thankful to be permitted to attend conference and to have freedom and liberty.

In the evening Lula attended a social party. Brother Savage and Nora went to Taylor. We came home on Tuesday. Found all well. Burt had made a successful trip and went to Holbrook with six horses to get another load for Keams Canyon.

Sunday, 10th

Wrote a letter to Ruth. Went to Sabbath School Jubilee, fifty years having passed since Richard Ballentine organized the first school in the Church in the 14th ward, Salt Lake City, 10 December, 1849. Sunday, the 17th, Brother Reidhead returned from Utah, having been gone two and a half months doing temple work. He felt well. I went and administered to our granddaughter, Alvenia Savage, who had been bitten by a dog.

December 18

I put in and watered six acres of wheat during the week and on Thursday went to Brother and Sister Wimmer's 30th wedding sociable party. Friday I worked on the wagon and on Saturday, we got a letter from H. E. Hatch stating that Hyrum was very sick and also one from Chloe stating that she was very much concerned for Hyrum.

December 23 and 24

Attended ward conference in Snowflake. Lula came to Woodruff on the 24th to spend the holidays with us. I fasted for my son Hyrum on Sunday the 24th. Got letter from H. E. Hatch that Hyrum is better.

HEA Hatch Family Association

December 27

Eight years since dear Alice died. O! how many changes have taken place. I ground up some sausage and worked around the place. Louis and May came down. We had an old folks party. A good turn-out and a picnic. Louis and May and Lula stopped with us for the New Year. It came in on Monday.

My tithing this year: I have paid a little over \$186.00. I have been greatly blessed and have had good health. Have done much of my work on the farm and a good deal in the shop. I have paid all my fast offerings in money. I have entirely depended on the Lord. Have sold a little hay and in one way or another have gotten along.

1900

Thursday, January 4

My seventy-fourth birthday. (The children celebrated it while Lula was home for the holidays.) I have been very busy and have not written in my journal but I will refer to the visit of Brother Karl G. Maeser, Apostle H. J. Grant and Rudger Clawson with Golden Kimball. This visit was at our ward conference. President Smith came and wanted the children to attend the meetings as well as the Sunday School. During the next week I worked a few days on the dam and was able to use the crowbar. Made some headgates and a small assessment was made. The apostles and Brother Kimball and Brother Grant's wife arrived here at 9:00 A.M. on Sunday, 28 January. They were feeling well and learning to sing the songs of Zion. They left their blessings with us.

Sunday, February 4

Quarterly conference in Snowflake. Mother and I stayed in Taylor Saturday night. Sunday, I brought a load of the Taylor people to Snowflake to conference and mother stayed with May. Brother Grant sang several hymns. Conference on Monday. Came to Woodruff. We were prepared for the Apostles and company when they arrived. Had a good supper after which we went to meeting and were addressed by Golden Kimball, Brother Maeser and two apostles. Brother Grant, his wife and Brother Clawson stopped with us. We had two hymns before prayers and two more before prayers in the morning before breakfast. After breakfast, Burt took the brethren to Holbrook. It was a very stormy day. They left their blessing with us. I put up some fence.

Sunday, 11th

Attended Sabbath School and two meetings. I lectured at night to the young people. I gave two blessings to Emma and Annie Richards. Went home on Monday. Was very busy during the week. On Sunday, the 25th, went to meeting and spoke about one hour on the evidences of the Book of Mormon and work for the dead.

March 1

Got a telegram from Hyrum. He was at Pueblo Colorado. He said that he would arrive at Woodruff with his wife and three children. Burt went to Holbrook for him and we were glad to see him. His health was poor but he felt that he was on the mend. I attended stake conference at Snowflake. Saturday, Sunday and Monday, President Smith was quite poorly. Bishop Savage offered a special prayer for President Smith and he was at meeting in the afternoon. We had a good conference and came home with Burt. Burt went to Taylor on March 6 and came home the next day. There was a surprise party for Lula and our boy Hyrum and his wife. All of us fasted for Hyrum and he did seem better during the week.

March 18

Apostle B. Young and wife visited our stake and held meeting at Woodruff. His subject was tithing and the united order.

March 17.

Lula went to Holbrook to get a fitout for her wedding. Esther [Hyrum's wife] went with her.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saturday, 24th

I and Ruth Savage went to Snowflake. One of the wheels of the wagon ran off and I went back for the burr, a distance of one mile. We arrived at dark. We held meeting. Mother, Esther, Hyrum and the children came with Thomas to Taylor. We found all well. Lula was prepared to go to conference at Salt Lake City.

April 1

Lula and Samuel F. Smith left Woodruff to be married. I bid them good-bye. God speed them and bless my dear daughter Lula. Hyrum Smith took them to Holbrook. The next day Burt took Hyrum, his wife and children to Holbrook and they took train for home. Burt found his brother John who had just returned from his mission and brought him to Woodruff. He went on to his home on Wednesday. O! may my son be greatly blessed.

JOURNAL 1900-1906

JOURNAL X 1900-1906

[Declining years]

WOODRUFF, ARIZONA--1900

September 13

Wilford started to Thatcher.

September 17

Lorin wrote me.

There is much that could be said about my labors in New Mexico, such as, the privations and hardships for myself and family with Luther Burnham and Ernest Tichen.

We baptized quite a number of Navajos men and women. We held several meetings and many sick were healed. We talked to them in the Spanish language. Elder Marcus Peterson was good in speaking Spanish and helped us much. He brought several Mexicans into the Church and emigrated them to Arizona. President Wilford Woodruff ordained one of their number, an aged man, a patriarch while he was in Arizona.

One circumstance, among the many, I will mention. There was a woman, a Navajo; I called her Ruth. She was very sick and was brought to us a blanket. Four Indians carried her to the meeting and she laid on the blanket till we had explained the ordinance of baptism and the Book of Mormon, etc. Then we baptized her and she was carried back to meeting house. Then we annointed her and laid hands on her. She got up, got onto a horse and rode eight miles. Several chiefs that had been wounded, were healed. We blessed a number of children and administered the sacrament. The Lord confirmed the word with signs following. These were days never to be forgotten.

I will now commence this journal, 4 April, 1900. Woodruff, Arizona. [This journal is the same size as the one he called "Woodruff." It is about three-fourths full of writing. It is a grey book, red leather corners, and black letters across the cover reading: D. E. Ledger.]

My last journal is now full. It is a book of 289 pages. It was commenced 3 August 1890. The last of the old Journal is as late as 1 April, 1900— account of Lula and Samuel Smith.

HEA Hatch Family Association

April 4

During this week. I watered my lucern.

April 6

Wilford was called on a mission.

Sunday, 8th

Mother (Catherine) and I fasted and earnestly prayed for our boys. Wilford, Thomas, and Hyrum, also for our fruit as the weather is quite cold. A letter from Samuel and Lula, they had safely arrived in Salt Lake City (where they had gone to be married). We attended Sabbath School and meeting.

Sunday, 15th

We made a program for getting Wilford and Adey [granddaughter Addie Savage] home from Thatcher.

Thursday, April 19

I took little Mary H. [granddaughter] and started to Ellsworth's to hold ward conference. Drove to Taytor and stopped at John's overnight. On the 20th, I drove to Sister Poley Ellsworth's, Lester Shumway [grandson] went with me. We were kindly received. Next day drove to Stratton's saw mill and got eight hundred feet of lumber. Drove back to Sister Ellsworth's and it started raining. President Smith and Emmy Larson Smith arrived at 7:00 P.M. They were wet and cold.

Sunday, 22nd

Had a good time. After meeting we ordained some deacons. I ordained Agustus Hansen a deacon. We examined the ward records and found them in good shape. On the 23rd, drove to Woodruff. Snowed and rained. The roads were very heavy and the team was very tired.

Wednesday, 25th

I got a letter from Thomas. He wishes me to take his children. [Thomas' wife had been dead for several months and he did need help, but grandmother was not able to undertake the task. The children did come to Woodruff that winter and lived at the Savage home. Dear Aunt Nora took the responsibility.]

Heard that Wilford had started for home on April 20. Samuel and Lula arrived home on the 22nd and all is well. April the 29th, Wilford returned on this date. He was gone eight months.

Monday, 30th

I arose and wrote a letter to Ella Hatch at 3:00 A.M. Ella is H. E. Hatch's daughter and my granddaughter, also wrote to my son Hyrum. Very busy. Fast day we had some good testimonies. Catherine has been sick for several days.

After 17 August, I was much driven with work that I did not keep journal and cannot give many dates. Alvenia Smart came out from Logan and stayed with us for a few weeks and looked after her mother. She left for home 17 August and Adey (daughter, Adeline Savage) left for Utah. 3 August, worked very hard during this summer. Got hay and grain, attended to water and went to stake conference held at St. Joseph.

September 27

I was thrown off from a load of hay and put my ankle out. I was hurt badly Bert [son] set my ankle. It took four men to hold my leg, two to hold and two to pull the ankle into place. It hurt me very much. I read the Book of Mormon and wrote many letters. I wished to get my children to raise a Temple fund to be a yearly fund, one dollar for each child. That would be twenty-three dollars. And charge twenty-five cents for each grandchild. We raised ten dollars in Woodruff and I sent it to Lorin (at Logan). I missed two ward conferences while I was afflicted.

HEA Hatch Family Association

November 24

This was the date of my release from the Snowflake Stake. Sent me from President Snow calling me to return to Utah. It had been twenty-four years since I left Franklin in December, 1875.

December 6

Started for Taylor. Catherine, who had been sick for six months, went with me and also Nora and Bishop L. M. Savage. I put a spring mattress in for Catherine to ride on. The team was poor and we walked nearly all the way. On the 7th, I got Bishop Bushman's buggy and took Catherine to May Decker's at Taylor. I went to see John, Nettie and Willard, and showed them my release. I then drove to Snowflake.

At Snowflake I met President Joseph F. Smith Owen Woodruff, and Seymour B. Young. President Joseph F. was surprised to learn of my release. I told him I had answered to a call. We held a High Council Meeting at 4:00 P.M. At this conference time several couples at Taylor were sealed. Sunday, P.M., I was released as First Counselor to President J. N. Smith. We spent the P.M. listening to President Joseph F. Smith and the Apostle [Owen Woodruff] speak. We met on Monday and the spirit of the Lord was abundantly poured out. We had an evening meeting. Many tears were shed at my release. I had labored twenty-two years with President Jesse N. Smith in perfect union. I went three times with him to Utah by team and wagon and three or four times by train. We have done our best to bless the people. Some of our wards were over two hundred miles away. We went to Tonto and Tuba Wards and also to the Gila. St. Johns Stake, as it is called now, belonged to this stake twenty years ago. We also went to Silver City, New Mexico and delivered five lectures. We have been in the cold and wet. When the Union Pacific Railroad was being built, we preached to the camps who were working on the road. Bore testimony to the truth and sometimes were treated with scorn.

[The following is a statement by Jesse N. Smith about the faithful work of L. H. Hatch.]

Woodruff, Arizona, January 27, 1901

Having been associated with Brother Lorenzo H. Hatch for the past twenty-two years in the Presidency of the Eastern Arizona and Snowflake Stakes, I can say that during that time he has never neglected and never overdone a duty, but in all respects has fulfilled every requirement to my entire satisfaction, being guided by divine inspiration and activated by a spirit of humility, love, kindness, and forgiveness.

Some of my happiest and most blessed moments have passed in his company and we became intimately acquainted during our journeys to distant parts of the stake. I have often witnessed in him a spirit prophecy, inspiration and enlightenment that was good for the people among whom we labored and this without ostentation or display.

I very gladly give my tried and trusted fellow laborer this humble testimonial.

Jesse N. Smith

Tuesday, December 11

We went to Taylor and held a birthday party for President J. N. Smith. He was sixty-six years old and well preserved. President Joseph F. Smith spoke in high terms of his cousin. I had the privilege of speaking at this party, also at the afternoon meeting. Pres. Joseph F. blest me, also Apostle Woodruff said my labors have been accepted. I praise and thank the Lord.

Smith D. Rogers was made first counselor to President Smith in my place. Next day we started for Concho. Smith Rogers took me. I slept with President Joseph F. Smith at Bishop Marble's. We went on to St. Johns and visited their reservoir. Friday, Saturday and Sunday held conference with them. Much counsel, preaching, ordaining, and blessing was done. The Saints were counseled to stay and secure the water and land. The academy was dedicated on Sunday by J. F. Smith. I gave five blessings while at St. Johns and had the privilege of speaking at the 3:00 o'clock session. At Concho. I gave a blessing to Bishop Marble's son. Arrived at Woodruff Mon-

HEA Hatch Family Association

day afternoon. The brethren went to the dam and gave counsel about the dam. William DeWitt married Elsey Owens. They blessed Cecelia Owens, Brother Russel's wife and Lula Jane Smith.

Clarkey Owens [J. C. Owens, Jr.] took the brethren to Holbrook [where they took train for Salt Lake City.] Brother Freeman brought the brethren to Woodruff. I found Nora, Ella, and Lula, also Bert all well on Tuesday. Sent \$ 59. 84 to settle my taxes by Samuel F. Smith on this date, 22 December. I ordained Fay Gardner an elder on the 11th of this month. On the 22nd, got a letter from Wilford. He was well.

Sunday, 23rd

Went to Church. John Hatch was home missionary. He spoke of the fulfillment of prophecy and the coming forth of the Book of Mormon. I gave an account of my trip to St. Johns and of President Joseph F. Smith's counsel for the people to be contented, put in their reservoirs and secure their lands. John stopped until noon on Monday. He looked at the farm land in view of getting him a place here. At 5:00 P.M. Wilford arrived from Thatcher where he had been to school for three months. He was feeling well.

December 25

I wrote to H. E. Hatch and took dinner at Brother Reidhead's. I had a talk with Bert about selling out my place. At this date, I have in the Woodruff Dam capitol stock of \$1880. 93. This day (Christmas) passed off pleasantly.

Thursday, December 27

This day is nine years since dear Alice died. I wrote to Catherine at Taylor. [She was staying with her daughter May because of ill health.] Wilford and Samuel went for wood and got home with one load. Wilford went back the next day for the one they had left. I boarded with Lula whilst mother was gone to Taylor. Settled tithing with Bishop L. M. Savage on the 29th.

Sunday, 30th

My foot gains slowly. I feel quite lonesome. Went to meeting. Wilford spoke of his preparation for missionary work [in a class he had recently taken at the Church School in Thatcher.] Told what it hsd done for him and bore testimony of the work. Said that the missionary class fasted each Friday and some person or persons were healed or benefited. I took dinner with Bert and supper with Ella.

(January. 1901, making plans to leave Woodruff.)

January 1

I worked making a fence for dear Alice's grave, same on Wednesday and Thursday.

January 4

Was my seventy-fifth birthday. John, Ezra, Nettie and children came from Taylor to Woodruff to celebrate this day, also President J. N. Smith, Smith D. Rogers and wife, and Aunt Emmey were present. We met at the schoolhouse at 7:00 P.M. Nora was presiding. John made an opening speech. Gave some of my history in a feeling manner. Referred to the blessing I gave him when he started on his mission. I told him that no man should have power to hurt him. He told of how deadly weapons were drawn on him at different times but no harm was done. A man drew a hammer to strike him but his arm fell powerless to his side. Then President Smith gave a synopsis of my labors in this land.

I had the spirit of blessing and blessed my children. Many were the names that were presented before my mind. We were at a late hour when we came to my home. Wilford and all of the boys spoke. It was a time to be remembered by all who were present. Catherine was not well enough to attend. The number of grandchildren present was thirty-four. The program was very good. Little Lorenzo and Victor [sons of Thomas] sang "Adam-Ondi-Ahmon" [or "This Earth was Once a Garden]. I have 111 grandchildren and two great grandchildren, twenty-three of my own children, alive, and nine of them were at this party. [Many of us, Who were youngsters at the time remember that party.]

HEA Hatch Family Association

January 5

I sold the house and lot (at Woodruff) and twenty-two acres of land to Samuel Smith for \$1520 to be paid in five notes, \$304 per year at six percent, also one span of horses, wagon, and harness. We went to the petrified forest where twenty-five of us sat down to eat. Eighteen grandchildren were present, seventeen of them were Alic's and one [Chloe Hatch, daughter of Thomas) was Catherine's. We got home at 7:00 P.M. It was a grand night to see this petrification. Sunday, March the 6th was fast day. We had a good time and on the next day we talked to Wilford about the sale of the rest of the property. Burt took the eighteen acres of land, barn and nine hundred dollars of water right, to be paid in five payments. Wilford left for the return trip to Thatcher. May stopped with us (because her mother was not well). John took five head of colts to Taylor and was to do the best he could to dispose of them. Catherine's health quite poorly.

Saturday, 12th

Bert baled hay and straw in my barn. Sixteen tons has been baled. I worked some in the shop repairing a wagon. I struck my hand with a sharp axe, but through a great providence the wound was slight. My guardian angel prevented me from cutting my thumb off and a part of my hand with it. With gratitude I record this great preservation.

My hay was baled by Burt, twenty tons and ready for market. I worked around the place mending wagons, etc.

Sunday, January 13

I fasted and gave blessings to Lydia Savage, Ellen Hatch, Jesse Savage, Alice Hatch, my grandchildren. I went to meeting where Brother Joseph Fish spoke on every officer in the priesthood doing his duty. Said the day of carelessness must cease with the Saints. After meeting, I blessed Brother Joseph Fish. During the week, I cleaned out the stables, fixed a box for Katey (daughter of Thomas). Worked on the fence. My ankle is on the gain. Did the chores.

Sunday, 20th

I gave six blessings, one to Francis Decker (grandson), Frank Campbell, Joseph White and Frank Owens. Also blessed May and Sister Emma Smith. (At meeting) Bishop Savage spoke of the Saints following the ways of the world and breaking the word of wisdom. Brother Russel, Clarkey Owens and Jesse DeWitt all bore faithful testimonies of the work of the Lord. I continued my history and sent some to Logan to have it copied with the typewriter.

Friday, February 1

James C. Owens [first bishop of Woodruff] fell dead in his shop at 5:00 P.M. Burt and Mr. Testamon made the coffin. Sunday, the 3rd, President Smith and I occupied the time, spoke in behalf of Brother Owens. Brother James Flake and Osmar were down from Snowflake also. We buried Brother Owens.

Monday, 11th

Lula gave birth to her first born, a little girl. On the 19th, I went and blessed Lula's babe. We called her Alice H. Smith. I worked making a wagon bed, cleaned out some ditch. The principal of our school took Coley, my horse, and went to Holbrook. His name was Albert Warren. He sent the horse back. (He never came back and there was no school in the upper grades on Monday morning.)

Sunday, March 3

Fast day. I went to Sunday School and mother was able to go with me. We attended the meeting and many good testimonies were borne. I wrote a letter to President Snow and one to my brother Abram and in the evening gave two blessings to Roger Gardner's girls. Worked hard on Monday and gave two blessings. I gave one to Eugene and one to Ethel Gardner. I was very tired and greatly troubled in my dreams. I got up at 5:00 A.M. , wrote some and went to work on a fence. Mother seems better.

Sunday, 10th

Mother is better. After meeting, I gave blessings to Ella's two youngest children. (Lucien and Catherine Eva). Monday, I traded some corn and hay for a little spring wagon. Thought I could dispose of the wagon easier than of the corn and hay. Thursday, the

HEA Hatch Family Association

14th, went to stake conference. Went to High Council meeting and was authorized to try to get the First presidency to allow fifteen percent instead of ten percent for stake expenses from the tithing. Gave blessings to one of Ezra's little girls and John's boy, George. On Sunday at the noon intermission, I gave a blessing to one of President and Sister Janet Smith's daughters. In the P.M. after the authorities were sustained I spoke. [This was the last time he ever spoke in a conference in the Snowflake stake.]

March 17

Drove to Taylor and gave two blessings, Brother Henry James and Forest Lee. Gave seven blessings on Monday at Shumway. Gave a blessing to E. Solomon's wife on the 18th. Returned to Taylor and sold old Coley to John McLeave for forty dollars. He gave me ten and his note for thirty dollars to be paid in June at eight percent interest. Gave Willard's children, Ezra's and John's their blessings. Some seventeen blessings today. Tuesday, the 19th, Wednesday, I got up and cut some wood for Nettie. Drove to Snowflake and gave some blessings to President Smith's children. Brother Savage wrote a number of blessings for me. Left Snowflake after giving Sister Lindsay's little boy his blessing. His father is dead. Arrived in Woodruff and found that Catherine had been very sick. My heart was filled with sorrow.

Saturday, 23rd

Bishop Savage, Louie and Jesse and I went to attend [at Joe City] the twenty-fifth anniversary of the arrival of the pioneers in Arizona. It was fearfully windy. We had to put Louie and Jesse under the blankets. We celebrated. Had a full house. I was Chaplain, our meeting lasted until a late hour. I gave twelve blessings on Monday. Arrived home and found mother some better.

March 29

Worked very hard to get ready to leave for the north. On the 30th, John, Ezra and wives came from Taylor to see us off but I was not ready. Found my boy Wilford who had come to see me and his mother before we left and my heart was filled with gratitude to see my boy.

March 31

John, Ezra, Burt and I took the frame for their mother's grave to the graveyard and placed it over her grave. Went to meeting. Brother O. Flake spoke and I followed. It was perhaps the last testimony that I should ever bare in Woodruff. I then went and got dinner with my baby girl Lula.

We loaded up our boxes and gave the parting hand to dear children and friends. Wilford drove us to Holbrook. Clarence Owens took two of our boxes. Little Parley went with us. Mother had a hot rock and sat in a rocking chair and the cover was put on the carriage. I and Wilford were quite cold when we arrived in Holbrook.

I settled up with Julius; got a suit of clothes for ten dollars and a Navajo blanket. I got Clergyman's ticket for \$22. 50, for Catherine \$44. 95 and half fare ticket for Katey, \$22. 50. At 12:00 we were started on our long journey. [Katey is Thomas' daughter. She was good help for her grandmother.] Wilford and Parley with Clarence bade us good-bye, and we traveled with fine speed on our journey. Found my cousin, Horace Farr, at Colorado Springs. He made our short stay agreeable. At Salt Lake City, I got a baggage man to take us to Sister Piper's, 48, 4th East. He charged us fifty cents. We were welcomed at Sister Piper's. Went for my grip. Our luggage had not arrived.

April 4

Got me a pair of shoes and rubbers. It was snowing hard.

Friday, April 5

(At conference) President Snow spoke for twenty-five minutes. His voice was clear and I could hear him very well. I rejoiced to hear him. Apostle Smoot was then called and bore testimony. This was the first time that I had seen him.

Sunday, 7th

All these speakers bore a faithful testimony. I saw my brother Abram and his wife. Had supper with a niece (Annabelle Bennion)

HEA Hatch Family Association

who married a man by the name of Wallace. He took me to the Murray train and I was met by David Bennion, a boy of sixteen and found Catherine quite poorly. [Catherine was staying with her sister, Mary Karren Bennion, who lived at Murray.]

Monday, 8th

Went to priesthood meeting in the assembly hall. Brother Brigham Young, Jr. , invited me to go to President Snow's office to talk over an appropriation for the Snowflake Academy. Got my trunk and boxes transferred to the Short Line Railroad. Paid \$1. 10 for storage and fifty cents to the baggage man.

April 10

Arrived at Logan at 11:00 A.M. H. E. Hatch and all were glad to see me. I was glad to get back to Cache Stake. L. L. came, and we spent the night at Sylvia's. Thursday, I went to the barbers and got trimmed up and then went and saw Alvenia Smart. She was working very hard. Hyrum came down from Franklin and planned with H. E. Hatch about fixing a house for me. I returned to Franklin with Hyrum. Went to meeting on Sunday. Occupied a few minutes. Saw many of my old friends and the grandchildren were happy indeed. My heart was full of blessings for them. Monday, I went to Lafayette's and had dinner with them. He took me to the train. Hyrum gave me a dollar and I returned to Logan. I had a telephone call that Catherine would be up from the city on the 11:00 train. On my arrival I found her at Sylvia's. She had stopped for nine days at sister's, Mary K. Bennion, and was well treated by all the family. Catherine stopped at Sylvia's for a week and I fixed up a Wagon and worked at the house. [Into which they--L. H. Hatch and Catherine--soon moved.]

Thursday, 18th

Brother Thomas S. Smart (old time friend at Franklin) died. He was seventy-seven years old. Sunday, I went to Franklin and took part in the funeral. I opened with prayer. Apostles Cowley and Woodruff were the speakers. It was the largest funeral every held in Franklin. I stopped over on Monday, working for Clarey. Made her a gate. Came to Logan with Hyrum, Esther and little Lorenzo. They came down in their surrey. Arrived at 8:30 A.M. and he took his sister Adeline to the Temple where she was baptized for her health.

Wednesday, 24th

Louisa [Lorin's sweetheart] arrived at Logan from Chicago. I worked on the wagon and took Catherine and Katey to Thomas Smart's (son-in law). On Saturday went to the burial of one of the aged veterans of Logan. He was the father of many children and in high standing in this stake. While there I visited the graves of Brothers E. T. Benson and Peter Maughn. Brother Benson was one of my best friends. We traveled to England together in 1856 and I worked for him when he was a contractor on the railroad. He died September 3, 1869.

Conference

Sunday, April 28

I was at Logan Conference, and at 2:00 P.M. , I was the first speaker. Apostles Merrill, Cowley, and Woodruff were present. There was a very large attendance. The stake was divided into three, the Cache, Benson and Hyrum Stakes. On Monday, I attended and was sustained a patriarch in the Cache Stake where I had been ordained twenty-eight years ago come next June 27.

Tuesday, 30th

We got our new range stove. Went for Catherine, and we slept for the first time overnight in our new home. May day was very hot. I Worked at a wash stand and finished it on Friday. I felt out of sorts in my mind. The afternoon was very wet and it rained very hard all day on Saturday. I read the little book "Durant. "

Sunday, May 5

Fast day, went to Sunday School and fast meeting. After meeting, Brother D. C. Jensen asked me to go to his home and bless his wife Mary and also himself and his three children. He gave me one dollar. Monday, I was not very well and stayed in the house most all day. Tuesday, the 7th, I took mother and Katey to the Temple and I was called to deliver the lecture. Mother was baptized for her

HEA Hatch Family Association

health and I assisted in blessing several sick persons. Returning home I found one of my aged friends from Wellsville. He was Elder Salesbury. He came with me and administered to Catherine and Addie. Brother Jolly also came and administered to my daughter Hannah Adeline. Worked around the place the remainder of the week. Paid a man fifty cents for plowing the lot.

Friday, 10th

Thomas Hatch (son) came. He left Holbrook April 26. He visited at Vernal and reports that my brother Jerry is poorly, but was very glad to see our boy. I made three screen windows and planted some seeds in garden on Saturday. Dear mother is quite poorly.

Tuesday, 12th

I was blessed by Apostle Merrill and Brother Morgan and was promised a renewal of my usefulness and soundness of mind and of all my intellect, my eyesight, and my ankle and was promised that I should give many blessings at the font. Wednesday, I took Catherine to the station and she went to Frankin. Got some lumber to make some screen doors and a flour box. I worked at the screen doors and the garden.

Sunday, 19th

2:00 P.M. Three returned missionaries spoke and gave interesting accounts of their missions. I went to Sylvia's because this day was lonely for her as Lorin was gone to Franklin. On Monday, I attended a funeral in the Second Ward. Brother Marion Lewis and myself and Melvin Ballard spoke. Tuesday, Thomas and I went to Hyde Park and saw Celia and her children (daughter) who had just gotten around from the effects of smallpox. Brother A.M. Hamon came to Celia's and I gave him a patriarchal blessing and on Thursday, Thomas and I went to the Temple. I got endowments for Benjamin Sumner and Thomas for Mathias Sumner. My sister Adeline Barber and I were sealed for six couples. Friday, I worked for Thomas Sumner and Thomas (son) did work for John Temple Sumner. Thomas, Ruth and I with sister Adeline were sealed for fifteen or adopted. When I arrived home, there was Katey Wolfe Haman, my granddaughter, at my place. I gave her a patriarchal blessing.

I went with H. E. and Thomas to the Agricultural College to look after some stock. Saw some fine cows, one that I think I shall buy. She weighs 111 pounds. She produced 230 pounds of Butter last year. It is a black jersey. We went to the green house where the flowers are raised. It was a beautiful sight. The wind was blowing very hard and on Saturday, the 25th, I got up rather late and found that much damage had been done. Many trees had been blown down and I propped up two trees at Sylvia's place. Went to Hyde Park with Thomas and called on Celia, after which, we went on to Franklin. My daughter Lizzie Daines and William (her husband) came from Preston. They called and stopped at Franklin, and on Sunday returned to Hyde Park with Brother Daines. Drove to Preston. There I saw my daughter Chloe and found mother who had been there several days. Took mother and Katey to the train where they got tickets for Logan. I laid down and rested for a while. Then I ground the axe and hatchets, two of them, which were very dull. Ezra Hatch, Hyrum's boy, and Willie Daines took turns. Each of them turned the stone fifty-two times and then the other would turn the stone. Slept at L. L. 's [Lafayette's] and he took me to Logan. (Worked in Temple Friday and Thursday). On May 31, Louisa went to Salt Lake City.

Monday, June 3

(Temple work most all week.) On Friday, I got a book for writing blessings in which enabled me to record two at once. Afer work for the dead was over, (Friday night) I gave three blessings. Lorin went to Salt Lake on June 2.

Sunday, 9th

I prepared to meet Lorin and Louisa. They arrived and were feeling well. Catherine and I took dinner at Sylvia's and then went to hear Apostle Grant. It was in interest of the Brigham Young College. He bore a wonderful testimony. Monday, I wrote a letter to President Snow and hung a screen door. (Temple work on the 11th) The following is a letter written to Jeremiah Hatch at Thatcher, Arizona.

Logan, June 9, 1901

To my son at Thatcher, George Jeremiah Hatch, my dear boy:

HEA Hatch Family Association

I have not heard from you for a long time and felt that I had ought to write you. My health is pretty good for a man of my age. L. L., H. E., Thomas, Hyrum, Alvenia and Lorin have fixed up a place in this city of five thousand inhabitants for me to live in. The house and lot belongs to H. E. Hatch. He is bringing the water into the house so that it will be very convenient for us.

I am expected to spend my time in the Temple and give blessings. My expenses with visits of grandchildren and others who come to see us will cost twenty or thirty dollars a month. The rent of the land at Woodruff and at Franklin will about keep up this expense. I expect to help Wilford on his mission.

I want all of my children to furnish one dollar (for temple work) each year and each of the grandchildren, twenty-five cents. There being a hundred and one of them that will amount to twenty-five dollars and the twenty-three children at one dollar will amount to twenty-three dollars. The names of each child and each grandchild will be credited by Lorin or whoever may be appointed to look after the fund.

Lula sent ten dollars to Lorin with the names of the donors from Woodruff. I want you to take part in this and remit each year. Thomas and children have sent in their donation for the year 1901. I pay each day, fifty cents. This will amount to \$1.50 each week. And it costs ten cents an hour for keeping the records of the work, which we do in the Temple.

Aunt Adeline has collected some money from Uncle Abram and my Sister Elizabeth, which has been spent for records, books, etc. She paid for some work, which has been done by different parties.

I think that each year, say on the 4th of January, [his birthday] my children had ought to meet at some suitable place and have a report of this fund and enter up the names of grand and great grandchildren in my family record, also the marriages. As the family is scattered, have a family clerk to whom each family should report.

In Arizona the children might meet at some place agreed upon among themselves. Also a meeting can be held in Logan or Franklin. At these meetings, prayer and thanksgiving should be offered up to the Most High God. The fund should be used for Temple work.

A copy of this should be sent to each of my children and I witness this day to all men, that the work of God as revealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith will continue to roll forth and no power can stop it. It is the work of God, and if my children will abide by my counsel, they shall increase forever and ever. May God bless you all.

Your father,
Lorenzo Hill Hatch

June 11, 12, 13, 14

Worked at the Logan Temple. Evening of the 14th, Alvenia came from her ranch. We fixed up some fishing tackle and tried to fish. But we were too late. Stopped with daughter Alvenia all night. On the 15th, Lorenzo Smart took me to Providence where I got twenty-five cents worth of strawberries and fifteen cents worth of cabbage plants which I set out, painted two doors and wrote to my daughter Ella.

Sunday, 16th

Thomas came back from a trip to the Snake River country. On Monday I had a visit from a brother Clark who was a dentist. He fixed my teeth. He was a rather strange man. I went with him to see Sister Burtenaw. She had a seer stone from which her daughter claimed she could see what was going on such as hidden treasures or find bodies of drowned people that had been hid in the sand and many such things. I saw this curious stone and told the mother that she would have to be careful how she used this gift as she would be called upon by wicked people to obtain wealth. I found that she had faith in astrology. I told her that many had been led astray in the days of Nauvoo by the use of such stones.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Tuesday, June 18

(Temple work) Hyrum and Esther and children came and waited with us. They stayed at Thomas Smart's place. Thomas and Chloe went with me to the Agricultural College to hear a lecture by Judge Thurman. He and Catherine's sister, Bell Thurman, arrived on the train on the 17th. It was quite a grand affair. He returned to Salt Lake City and Sister Bell stopped for a few days visit. She stayed at Thomas Smart's and Catherine went up to Smart's and visited with her and on the 19th, Chloe went up to Vena's (Smart's) and stopped.

Thursday, 20th

Thomas Hatch and Joseph Savage left for the southland to get his [Thomas'] family. [three days in Temple] Bell came down to visit with us and on Saturday I went with Vena and Bell to Hyde Park and stopped with Ceila Woolf. Paid five dollars tithing for Catherine and one for me. This was on money from the sale of furniture (in Woodruff). I paid ten dollars in April or May. I desire to answer with a clear conscience. I endeavored to pray, about one hour's time, while in Hyde Park at 3:00 A.M. It seemed that I was surrounded by Heavenly Beings. I stopped at Sylvia's Monday, the 24th, and while at Sylvia's I again was filled with the spirit to ask for the rest of my children and about the same time was occupied. My sleep left me for quite a time.

Tuesday, 25th

I took dear Catherine to the Temple where she was blessed for her health. (Worked in Temple. Sealed for ten couples.) June 26, 27, 28, worked for Sumner people in Temple.

Saturday, 29th

I bought a flowing pen for \$1. 25. Bought some paper and a tablet for twenty-five cents, also some salt and candy corn for twenty-five cents. Sunday, I fasted until noon. Went to Lorin's and got dinner. Lorin got his buggy and horse and took Catherine and me to the tabernacle to hear the conference of the religion class. A few days before this H. E. Hatch gave me a silver headed cane with L. H. H. beautifully engrave on the head. I took this cane with me. Monday, the 11th, went to Hyde Park and saw my dear daughter Celia who was in deep trouble. Returned by T. Smart's and he proposed to give me a life lease on the west orchard, which consists of about three acres of land. I went to High Priest's meeting and gave in my recommend. Wednesday, worked in Temple and went also to Tom Smart's and got some wood. Brought it home in the buggy.

Thursday, July 4

Went to the celebration. We had some very good talk and program was well rendered. When I returned I found that Thomas and his children had just arrived from Arizona Territory. All in good health. This seemed a long day. Friday was in Temple. Sunday was fast day. Attended a very good meeting. Monday, I watered at Smart's place and brought home some wood. Tuesday, Tom Smart started with some sheep to Chicago and I watered at his place. The ground was very uneven and hard to water. (Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday in Temple.) Saturday, Catherine is some better. Carl Smart came from sheep camp and is home with his mother.

Monday, July 15

I worked in the orchard. At 7:30 I attended High Priests meeting. Elder Ballard lectured. He did well. On Tuesday, L. L. and Sara came from Franklin and worked in the Temple. We did some adoptions. (Temple on Friday.) On Saturday, worked at the orchard. Catherine slept poorly. Friday, the 26th, L. L. and my daughter Clarissa came down from Franklin, came to the Temple. H. E. came also to assist Ruth with sealings. On Saturday, I bought some apricots.

Sunday, 28th

Was quarterly conference. Apostles John Henry Smith and Marriner W. Merrill were present. Talked on Temple work and on looking after our sons and daughters. Read revelation on the Sabbath day. Much good instructions of great interest to me. Got some summer clothes. Conference continued on Monday. Friday, I worked at the orchard and made a spring seat. I was afflicted with five sore boils. Sunday was fast day but I was not able to go to meeting. Brother Baker and Brother Willmore came and administered the sacrament to us sick folks. They also administered to Catherine, Adeline [Savage] and to me. My boils pained me all night. Monday, I was in bed until 1:00 P.M. and my afflictions continued.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Friday, August 9

I was visited by W. G. Smith. His daughter Georgia married my oldest grandson. On this date, H. E. Hatch's wife, Georgia was delivered of a fine son, [Waldo Morrison Hatch] May the afflictions of our bodies be lifted and our sorrows come to an end when it may please the Father of us all. [His boils still troublesome.]

Sunday, 11th

I was in bed most of the day. Monday, quite poorly. Tuesday, the 13th, Thomas took Adeline (daughter) to Salt Lake City. I went up to the ranch and could get around a little. Today Ina Hatch went to Salt Lake to marry S. Parkinson.

Thursday, 15th

Went to the orchard and watered some of the trees. My boils some better. For four days and nights poor Catherine has failed to sleep. Dr. Budge came and saw Catherine. Thomas returned from City with his daughter Mary but Adeline stopped there to have an operation.

I went to the train and met Annie and her daughter Ina and Ina's husband. Thomas and I went to Franklin with Lorin. We took Prince and the surrey. Arrived at 6:00 P.M. where we spent a very pleasant time until 2:00 A.M. with the wedding guests. Here I found William Daines with Lizzie and Chloe. There were songs, recitations and speeches. Saturday, we visited with Clarey till 2:00 P.M. Thomas and I came to Logan on the train. Lorin went with the horse and buggy. Apostle Mathias F. Cowley came to Logan and I got him to come and administer to dear Catherine.

Monday, 19th

Rained nearly all day. Tuesday, Ruth went to Salt Lake. On the 22nd, I went up to the ranch and took mother and my sister Adeline. We got some apples. August the 26th, I gave a blessing to Mara Lyerla, sister of Louisa Hatch. Worked fixing up my shop, and on Friday, the 30th, my son Thomas and family prepared for their journey to Canada. At 11:00 A.M. I gave Thomas a blessing and at 12:00 they bade their aged parents, brothers and sisters farewell. Our hearts were nearly broken. Little Katey had been with us for a year. September 1, gave a blessing to Sister Hunt and on the 4th, 5th, and 6th, I worked in the Temple.

Sunday, September 8

At meeting we prayed for President McKinley. Ruth sent a telegram from Salt Lake City that Adeline [Savage] was to pass through an operation on the 9th, of September. Monday, the 9th, I spoke at High Priest's meeting for one hour on my experience in the Church. Referred to Bishop George Miller, also to my first mission to Vermont and of being a prisoner in Johnson's army in 1858. Lorin attended the meeting. (Tuesday at the Temple.) I had the privilege of attending an important meeting With President Morgan. (Worked at Temple, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday.) Friday at 3:00 P.M. took Catherine to Hyde Park where I gave three blessings. Katey Woolf's husband wrote for me and I gave him a blessing.

Saturday, September 14

President McKinley died.

[Three weeks of September 15th, 22nd, and 29th, worked in Temple. When Temple was not open, he put out strawberry plants, cut weeds; went to Providence for strawberries. Ruth returned from the city.] Heard Brother Roberts talk. It was for the young to stick to the faith of their fathers. Monday, burned weeds and October 1, fixed up the fence and hung a gate.

Wednesday, October 2

Went to the Temple and attended the prayers then returned home and fitted up for Salt Lake City to attend conference. Got a recommend for the Salt Lake Temple. Got thirty-five dollars of H. E. Hatch, thirty dollars was for Adeline. As I did not use it, I will return it. Took train for Salt Lake City. Went to Brother Seymour B. Young's. Went to the hospital and saw my daughter Adeline. Returned to bed at Brother Young's. Thursday, went to the hospital twice.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Friday at conference, I saw Sister Mary Bennion. Joseph F. Smith spoke, Said we had not observed the Sabbath as we ought. Reed Smoot referred to tithing. Paying tithing will bring the good spirit, also the redemption of Zion. This will never come until we consecrate our property or until we pay our tithing. He read the 84th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. Owen Woodruff read Section 3 of the Doctrine and Covenants. Said the work of man fails and not the work of God.

Saturday, 5th

Apostle Lyman spoke on new revelation and record keeping. Apostle Merrill said liquor, and tobacco should be done away with. Did Temple work. Apostle J. W. Taylor read Section 84 of the Doctrine and Covenants. The world will acknowledge that God has a personal body. This gospel will go to all nations. B. H. Roberts said that we must have the "bread of life." Apostle Teasdale said we must be full members, keeping the law of God.

H. E. Hatch got Brother Young's buggy and we went to the hospital and got Adeline and took her to Sister Kelley's. She got pretty tired. On October 7, I gave three blessings. One was to Sister Kelley and to Brother and Sister Bradford.

Sunday, October. 6

President [Lorenzo] Snow spoke at 2:00 P.M. for about fifteen minutes. It was astonishing how he made the people hear. Ruder Clawson was sustained as Second Counselor to President Snow. Monday, the 7th, many questions were asked and answered at this meeting and I found Brother Abram there. He came with me to Sister Kelley's to see Adeline. He gave her five dollars. Tuesday, Aunt Adeline and L. L. Hatch went home to Cache Valley. I gave a blessing to Sister Stoney, and took Adeline to Temple and she was baptized for her health. She seemed much more cheerful than common.

October 9

Wilford Hatch and Adelia Owens were married, also Frank Owens and Willie DeWitt were sealed to their wives. I gave a blessing to a sister from Milford. Went to Logan on the 10th. On the way had a talk with Moses Thatcher. He claimed to have faith in the gospel and spoke highly of President Snow. Went up town in Logan and while there heard of the death of President Snow. He died about 3:35 P.M. He was in his eighty-eight year.

October 11

Went down to depot and met Wilford and Adelia, also Clarence Owens who was on a mission to the Young Men in Hyrum Stake. Clarence stayed until the next day. Took mother to Dr. Budge on the 12th. On the 13th, attended a funeral service held in Logan Second Ward for President Snow. Elder Melvin Ballard delivered an interesting discourse. Recounted many interesting and important events in the life of the late President.

October 14

Notified of the arrival of Willard Hatch (son) by his brother Lorin J. Hatch. The former is on his way to England for a mission. Visited with him at Aunt Sylvia's and gave him a blessing which was the third written blessing which he has received at my hands. Lorin wrote it, and afterwards, put it in type. I felt that I should live to see him return.

Got buggy and took Willard to see his Aunt Adeline. Had dinner with Lorin and Ruth. At 3:00 P.M. took him to the station and bid him good-bye. I took Apostle Cowley up town to visit some of his friends. Clarence Owens returned from Bear Lake. We went to Hyde Park to see Celia. Took Wilford up to ranch and left him to dig potatoes on the 17th. Wilford brought home fifteen bushel of potatoes and about five or six bushels of apples, constituting my crop for the season. Next day Wilford worked poll tax for H. E. Hatch and I went to ranch and gathered a few more apples.

Sunday, the 20th

Elder Ballard talked on faith and on Monday, I lectured before the High Priests on my mission to England. Tuesday, went to ranch and got a load of wood. (Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, worked at Temple.) Gave two blessings at Sister Merrill's. Saturday, worked with Wilford. Sunday, we had stake conference. Monday, we had a heavy rain, and on Tuesday, I went to Wellsville with Clarence and the roads were almost impassable. Wednesday and Thursday, I shingled Sylvia's coal house. Friday, at the Temple. Sun-

HEA Hatch Family Association

day the 3rd, went to Sunday School and attended prayer circle in the Second Ward. Catherine went to fast meeting in Second Ward and at this meeting Catherine, my sister Adeline and myself bore testimony of the restored gospel.

Monday, November 4

Was Sylvia's Seventy-fifth birthday. (Many days at Temple. Worked around the place. Attendance at special conference in Salt Lake. Adeline, daughter, went to hospital again. Joseph F. Smith is sustained as President of the Church. Both Wilford and Adelia help much in Temple work.)

Sunday, November 24

We took dinner with Ruth. Wilford and Adelia were with us. It is the last meal we will eat together for we are soon to part. I trust that we will meet again. At 2:30 P.M., went to Vena's with Wilford and Adelia and dear Catherine where mother parted with her son. I drove him to the depot with his wife where I bade him farewell. The parting was one of grief, but I was able to suppress the flowing of tears in the presence of my dear son. O, my Father, preserve my dear boy to fill a great destiny.

Thursday, 29th

Temple work. Worked around the home. Was Thanksgiving. We took dinner at H. E. Hatch's. Dear Sylvia, Ruth, and Lorin were there with us and Lorin's wife. (Temple on Friday.) Saturday the 30th, I hauled manure. Saw Dr. Budge. Wrote a letter to my son John and to Jeremiah at Thatcher and we received one from Vena (Smart).

Sunday, December 1

Went to Sunday School and prayer circle and attended fast meeting. I bore my testimony. I wrote to Vena Savage [Alvenia was working at the home of Thomas Hull in Salt Lake City while her mother was at the hospital, Holy Cross.] Sent twenty dollars for Adeline. The money was sent by H. E. Hatch. (Three days at the Temple.) On Friday eve we had an old folks party. Well attended. All made welcome. Fine parts rendered, music and singing and fine speeches.

Saturday, 7th

Priesthood meeting. President Joseph F. Smith and Bishop W. Preston and his counselor, Brother Miller arrived. President Smith occupied most of the time. Boore a great and powerful testimony, called on the Saints to help the academy to \$3,000 which was owing by this stake. Bishop Preston and Counselor both spoke. Sister Hatch and I both stopped at Thomas Smart's. Monday, Sister Catherine was quite sick but she was better on Tuesday. (Three days at Temple.) On Saturday, Clarence came, having finished his labors in the Hyrum Stake.

Tuesday, 17th

Took Ruth and Catherine sleigh-riding. Three days at the Temple this week. [Aunt Adeline Barber is mentioned almost every day in this temple activity and his daughter, Ruth, is also mentioned very often. Many times he gives the name of some relative for whom he has done ordinance work. This list however is not complete and knowing that such is complete and available in Hatch Temple Records, I have omitted the name which he occasionally mentions.]

Saturday, December 21

We prepared to get Clarence ready to go home. Sunday, Hyrum Karren and his wife Martha came and stopped with us. I bade Clarence good-bye. Hyrum Karren went with him to the train. This was a hard and difficult matter to part with him as we may never meet again. I went to meeting. It being the ninety-sixth birthday of the Prophet, I was one of the speakers and referred to my acquaintance with him. Sister Wilcox and Newell Kimball also spoke. At the 7:00 P.M. session, Joel Nibley and his father spoke, showing the effect that the mission of Joseph Smith has had on the world. Monday, Hyrum Karren went home and I hauled several loads of manure.

Tuesday, 24th

I wrote a letter to May Decker, Thomas Hatch and one to Nora Savage in which I gave an account of the Temple work and requested all of my children to assist me and asked that the letter might be kept for future reference when I am gone to the great beyond.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Catherine wrote some to Thomas and May. I went and settled tithing with Bishop Anderson. Paid \$27.40 in this ward besides what I paid in Woodruff. Catherine went to Vena's and stayed for dinner and I got a load of kindling wood for Sylvia.

Wednesday, 25th

Christmas. Catherine and I took dinner with Sylvia, and on Thursday I went and got a load of wood or willows. Friday, went to the Second Ward old folks party. Ruth went with me as her mother or Catherine was not able to go. A good dinner was served after which there was an appropriate program rendered. I made a short speech. Saturday, I got some wood for Sylvia and took Catherine to Vena's. I tried to go to Franklin but it was too late. Arrived at Franklin on Sunday and took dinner at L. L. Hatch and Sarah's. At 2:00 P.M. , went to meeting and spoke to an attentive audience.

Monday, 30th

I ground some axes and cut some wood for Clara. Cut down a boxelder tree and cut it up or most of it. Went to see Ina's husband, Samuel Parkinson. Then went through the theater building or the dance hall. It was built by a stock company. Tuesday, I went and saw Della's husband, Gayman. They treated me very well.

1902

Wednesday, January 1

About 12:30 A.M. Esther Hatch (Hyrum's wife) had a fine son. [George Knollyn] I took the chance to go to Preston with Dr. Cutler. He drives a fine team. Brother Daines' folks treated me very nicely. I slept at Chloe's and had a family meeting there. I gave many items of interest about my forefathers and gave counsel to all that were present and blessed them. Thursday, went and took dinner with Lizzie. Then to visit Katey Foss and husband. On Friday, went and saw Sister Luella Cowley. Her little boy Samuel was badly burned. I administered to him. Moroni Daines took me to the train and I came to Logan. Found all feeling pretty well. I stopped at H. E. Hatch's all night.

Saturday, January 4

My Birthday—seventy-six years of age. Day passed without special reference except H. E. Hatch presented me with a fine shirt, necktie and collar.

Sunday, 5th

I went to Hyrum Stake. President William Parkinson sent a young man to take me. The roads were very rough. It was fast day. We met in the stake house, Third Ward. At 7:00 P.M. , I met a large full house of listeners and spoke for about one hour on my acquaintance with Joseph and Hyrum Smith and my many travels, etc. I stopped with President Parkinson and returned to Logan on the mail coach. Found Catherine about as usual. She has been a great sufferer for over one and a half years. She has been to the Temple and has been administered to many times. O, may she be restored and the Lord shall have the praise. I worked in the Temple three days on the Sumner record and prepared to take Celia Woolf home to Hyde Park. She stayed with us over night of the 11th. My visit. to Franklin and Preston was appreciated by all of the grandchildren.

Sunday, 12th

I drove to Hyde Park with my daughter Celia and went to meeting and spoke. I related my experience in leaving Franklin and going south. The anticipations was grand. The realities were most marvelous. I expected to return to my dear friends in Idaho but I was mistaken as far as making a home was concerned. Twenty-six years has gone and now I am in Logan.

A thousandth part of my ministry has not been written by me. Dear Alice has passed beyond and her name will be honored by her children henceforth. Dear Catherine who has shared so largely in this missionary work is with me. Her trials and joys and sorrows would, if written, make a big book. She lives in the hearts of her children and has made greater sacrifices than any or at least many of the women of the Church, as a missionary to the Zunis, Navajos, Mexicans of New Mexico and as a traveling companion with me in Arizona, going and coming from Franklin to St. George, from there to New Mexico, from there to Woodruff, and a trip by rail with me to Manassah, Colorado and on to Franklin and return to Woodruff. Later she made a very trying journey with Hyrum and a portion of her family back to Franklin where she remained for six or seven years till the death of Alice when she again returned to

HEA Hatch Family Association

me with two of her dear children who have since married and settled in Arizona. Seven years ago she again traveled from Holbrook to Franklin and joined me in Temple work at Logan. This time she traveled with her son-in-law, Elder Clarence Owens.

She remained here a few months when we returned to our home in Arizona Territory where she remained with me caring for my comforts and providing for company who called on us. [There were many stake and general Church authorities going through Woodruff during these years, not only to visit the ward but also to make contact with the railroad at Holbrook.] April 1, 1901, she with our granddaughter Katey accompanied me to Logan where she is at the present time, January 20, 1902. (Two days in Temple]

Friday, 17th

I went to the train with Ruth for Adeline (daughter) and found her. We drove her to our home. We were glad to see her able to walk a little.

On Saturday I went for willows for myself. Sunday, I went to Sunday School and to meeting. The bishop and counselors with Brother Quinney came to our home and administered the sacrament to Catherine and Adeline. At 7:00 P.M. went and heard G; Kimball speak to a full house. Aunt Adeline was with us.

Monday, January, 20

I harnessed up Clarey's horse and drove to town and saw Brother Golden Kimball and left a letter with him from Brother John Murray of Holbrook also one of J. N. Smith's letters. Brother Murray wanted some counsel from me. I went and got a load of willows for Ruth. Next day got some willows for myself. (Three days in Temple) Saturday, we had some snow.

Sunday, 26th

We had stake conference. Apostle J. W. Taylor gave us three discourses. One was the differences of the priesthood and the governments of men. One is persuasion and the other force. His discourses were very powerful and instructive. I enjoyed the meeting very much, conference Monday afternoon. Tuesday morning was very cold. (Three days in Temple) I wrote to my brother Jeremiah and to Thomas Karren and asked that Alva Hatch would come and help me in the Temple. Written whilst in the Temple on January 30, 1902. Cut some wood and did some chores.

Sunday, February 2

Was fast day. I took Catherine to T. Smart's and took Adeline Savage to meeting. It was the first time that Adeline had been out to meeting. [Since about four months before the birth of her fifth child, born 19 July, 1898.] We had a fine meeting. Adeline and Ruth both spoke. We met in prayer circle. I stopped at Sylvia's during this week. (Three days at Temple) Brother Porter and I attended block teacher's meeting. We administered to two sick people. Worked around home on Saturday, and wrote to my son Jeremiah. Wrote to a number of cousins in Vermont, Joseph and Harvey Farr.

Sunday, 9th

Went to Sabbath School. Then went to Smart's and got Catherine and took her to Sylvia's till after meeting, when I took her to our home. She slept very poorly. On Monday, I took sister Adeline home. She had stopped overnight with us. (Three days in Temple) Patriarch Rasmussen came and administered to Catherine. She has suffered greatly for the want of sleep. O, may the prayers offered by the Elders be answered upon her head. May every evil power be rebuked this week.

Nora and Lula sent five dollars to assist in the Temple work, donated by the grandchildren in Woodruff and Taylor. Last year they sent ten dollars. The children here have not done much to support the Temple work yet. H. E. Hatch furnishes horse and buggy to take me and my sister Adeline to the Temple and he will be blessed. Dear Ruth has also done a very good work. Her reward will be great.

Wednesday night, Elder C. L. Christensen lectured at the college on his labors of twenty-six years amongst the Indians. I opened the meeting. Sunday, the 16th, I went to Sunday School and the subject of why the Negroes cannot hold the priesthood was discussed. (Three days in Temple) Friday at 7:00 P.M. Brother C. L. Christensen and I went to the Field District and held a block

HEA Hatch Family Association

meeting at Brother Cowles' house. Saturday, the 22nd, I worked at making a gate or some pickets for it and ground some axes at the mill where a stone is run by water.

Sunday, February 23

I Went to Smithfield on the train. Paid forty-five cents for return ticket. At 2:00 P.M. went to stake conference there. I was the first speaker. Had good liberty and the best attention. It has been six years since I had spoken in Smithfield.

Monday, 24th

Gave a blessing to daughter of Sister Green and to Brother Roskelley's daughter. The first gave me a dollar and Sister Roekelley gave me two. I remained all day and gave a blessing to a man that married one of the Week's girls, On Tuesday, went and was barbered by a young man by the name of Purser. He married a daughter of Thomas Winn and then I went to William Coleman's and gave him and his wife blessings. He gave me two dollars, I visited my cousin Sanford Tidwell. [Josephus Hatch's daughter.] Also visited [Lydia] Lydey Nelson, daughter of Lida Collet, and then returned to Logan, Gave blessing to Sister Nibley and her son Preston. I gave four blessings to Brother Alma Hales' sons or rather to three sons and his third wife who is the mother of these sons.

Tuesday, 25th

I prepared for the Temple, but as Brother Christensen was going North, I remained at home and took him to the train. (Thursday, Friday at Temple) I got acquainted with Brother William Hatch. He is a relative of Ira Hatch who has done such a great work amongst the Lamanites. Snowed all day of the 28th. Sister Sarah Thatcher came and rubbed Catherine. [gave massage] May the Lord bless dear Catherine. Lorin Andrus and Wife came and got their blessings on Saturday. On Monday, William Hatch came and visited with us, he administered with me to Catherine and Adeline. We had a better night's sleep. O, Father accept my gratitude for the blessings we enjoy. (Three days in Temple) Did work for George Washington Sumner and John Adams Sumner who are twins. They lived in the days of the Revolutionary War.

Saturday, March 8

I worked at a gate for Clara and at 4:00 P.M. went to Sister Sarah Thatcher's and blessed her son Raymond, daughter Sarah and two young men. Dr. Goodrich came and visited mother and Adeline. Mother and I had a bad night Sunday 9. I went to visit Vena and on Monday, wrote to Bishop L. M. Savage. (Three days in Temple) Felt rather feeble on Friday and on Saturday, I went to see H. E. Hatch. He administered to me and I am able to be around a little. Trust that I will be all right again.

Monday, 17th

I blessed Sister Smith of this ward. Got father Worley's surrey and took Adeline Savage to Louisa's and mother Catherine to. Relief Society meeting. It was the sixtieth anniversary of the organization of Relief Society, Ruth gave a very good talk. Several good numbers were rendered. I was called to speak. I remember the great talk and excitement of this organization when it was created in Nauvoo. My surprise is that sixty years have gone past. I gave some account of my acquaintance with Joseph Smith. Took Catherine to Vena's and then drove to a brother's place and gave seven blessings. I was overworked and had a sick night.

Tuesday, March 18

I stopped with Sylvia. Ruth went and took Sister Sarah Thatcher, Vena Smart, Adeline Savage and Catherine to the Temple. (They were blessed.) I was not able to go as I was sick. March 20, my daughter Celia Woolf came from Hyde Park with Ethel who was on her way to Canada. She came to see me and say good-bye. Thursday, I took my sister Adeline home from the Temple and got dinner with her and Louisa Barber. Friday, I was some better. It snowed all day. I missed going to the Temple this week because I was sick. Blessed William Hatch's daughter and the next day, on Sunday, I gave two blessings, to A. Nibley and Constance Thatcher.

Zunday, th 23rd

It was cold, I heard Apostle Cowley talk on how parents should take care of their daughters and in the afternoon, Bishop Miller spoke on the reformation of Luther and others. Monday, I made an ironing board for Louisa. Tuesday, got a load of willows and it snowed on me. Took them to Ruth's place. (Three days in Temple) From April 1, 1901 to this date, March 31, 1902, according to Lorin's count, I have worked in the Temple twenty-eight weeks. Thomas, Wilford and Clarence Owens helped some. Some help

HEA Hatch Family Association

from Hyde Park and Smithfield for male endowments. Have sealed many families and marriages for our dead fathers and mothers who have passed away. Took Catherine and Adeline to meeting on Sunday. It was fast meeting. I was quite cold, having left my overcoat at home. Monday, I worked at Ruth's some, raking up leaves. Received twenty-five dollars from Hulet (on account at Holbrook). Wednesday, I went to the Temple.

Thursday, April 3

Went to city (Salt Lake City). Arrived all right. Paid \$3.80 for return ticket. Found Brother Savage and Nora, Lydia and Jesse all well. [They had just arrived from Woodruff, Arizona.] Friday, general conference opened and President Joseph F. Smith was first speaker. He said the Church had paid more tithing and was in a better condition than ever before. The presidents of the Seventies spoke, commencing with Elder McMurrin. Meeting closed with Apostle Hyrum M. Smith speaking.

Saturday, 5th

First speaker was Apostle Smoot, than Brother Clawson. Owen Woodruff read Section 39 of the Doctrine and Covenants. Apostle Cowley read Section 1 and W. W. Merrill spoke on Temple work. J. W. Taylor read Section 29 of the Doctrine and Covenants. Said the patriarchs should seal all blessings through their faithfulness in keeping the commandments. H. J. Grant spoke of his mission to Japan, had prospered exceedingly. At 8:00 P.M. went to a concert by the Salt Lake Choir. Paid fifty cents. California scenery was shown.

April 6

Brother Benjamin E. Rich gave a report of his labors in the Southern States, Elder McRay of the Colorado Mission, Elder Duffin reported from the Northern States and the Center Stake of Zion. He gave a fine account. At 2:00 P.M. Patriarch John Smith spoke and was followed by President Brigham Young, Jr. of the Council of the Twelve.

We attended a Sunday School conference. Most of the stakes were represented. There was an overflow meeting at which several of the Twelve spoke and referred to Christian Science and hypnotism saying that the power of darkness attended their practices and many would go to destruction over it. At 5:00 P.M. President Joseph F. Smith spoke and called upon the leaders to put down vice and secret sins. Stop the young folks assembling at the depot when the trains come in and to be aware of drummers and bad men. Brothers Lund and Winder spoke with great plainness, the former on Temple work. He declared it as the greatest work that men could be engaged in, the redemption of their dead.

Monday, April 7

We had priesthobd meeting. Much valuable instructions and many questions were answered. I met my Brother Abram and went to get dinner with him. Gave him a receipt for fifteen dollars for Temple offering. He is deeply involved and very anxious to get more money. He proposes to establish a bank, William Smart as President. Tuesday, 8th, I went to Farmington and attended Brother Lot Smith's funeral. [Lot Smith died a few years ago but his body was disinterred from Tuba, Arizona on this date and re-buried in Cache Valley, where the funeral mentioned was held.] Took dinner with President Hess, President Joseph F. Smith, Winder, and President Jesse N. Smith. Much was said in priase of Brother Lot Smith. I parted with Brother J. N. Smith and went to Ogden. Wednesday, found the famiLy about as when I left them. Also found my sister Elizabeth whom I had not seen for twenty-six years. She had a Temple recommend and on the 11th, she was sealed to our father and mother. Myself and sister Adeline acted as the parents in the sealing.

Sunday, 13th

President Merrill said much on immorality and the neglect of duty. Monday blessed Eva Jones. On the 14th, I went with my sister Elizabeth (Winn) and Adeline Savage and got our likenesses taken. I was taken with sister Elizabeth. Tuesday, Catherine and Elizabeth went to the Temple and were baptized for relatives. (Three days in Temple and Elizabeth was with them.)

Sunday, 20th

Went to Sunday School and at 2:00 P.M. took sisters Adeline and Elizabeth, also Catherine. Brother Merrill and another Elder gave their experiences as missionaries, relating how the Lord had helped them to get out of debt, miracles had been preformed and

HEA Hatch Family Association

Saints gathered, etc. I went and administered to the little grandson of Lafayette's who had the measles. Monday, the 21st, I took my sisters Adeline and Elizabeth home. Wednesday, the 23rd, took Adeline [Savage] to the train. She had been in Utah one year and eight months. We bade her good-bye, perhaps never to meet on this side. I was truly much affected. Monday, I went to teacher's meeting and was presented with a list of names who were to pay seventy or eighty dollars for the Brigham Young College.

Sunday, 27th

Stake Conference. Apostles Merrill and Clawson were present. Nora was expected but did not arrive. I went to depot twice for her. I missed part of the forenoon meeting. Nora arrived and I brought her from the train [her daughter Lydia was with her.] I dismissed the conference. We were asked to do all that we can for Temple work. May 2, Catherine, Nora, my sister Elizabeth and Sara Thatcher all went with us to the Temple. Each took a name for the Hatch's. It was quite an important day.

Sunday, May 4

Attended Sunday School and prayer circle. It was very stormy. Fast day, I administered to our little grandson Lafey. Took Sister Thatcher to the Sixth Ward and attended meeting there. We drove to the Seventh Ward and got our suppers at Brother Willard Craney's after which I gave four blessings. He gave me five dollars. Nora and her mother went to Hyde Park on Saturday the 3rd. I received a check from my brother Abram of twenty dollars on Temple fund. Tuesday, I went and brought Catherine and Nora home, Went around with Brother Quinney as teacher three or four nights.

Thursday, 8th

Nora went to Franklin. Our little grandson Lurlene [Hyrum's son] is very sick. Catherine was not able to go. Took Catharine to Vena's. We sent for the Elders and they administered to Catherine. I was not feeling well. Friday, I was so sick that I called H. E. Hatch. My sisters Adeline and Elizabeth came to see me, and at 8:00 P.M. Bishop Anderson, H. E. Hatch and Lorin administered to me. I rested quite good.

May 10

I got up, wrote some and placed two dollars away for tithing. This day is a great day for Logan. It is a Wild West Show. Sunday, I remained at home and on Monday did some chores around the house. Tuesday, I went to the Temple and assisted to bless the sick. I gave Sister Mary Baker a patriarchal blessing and we felt encouraged. Wednesday, I went to the orchard and made a wire gate and put a load of manure on the potatoes.

(Thursday and Friday, worked at Temple) Catherine worked for the dead on Thursday and Friday. On Friday, I blessed a brother and sister from Preston, also my sister Elizabeth. Saturday, it rained all forenoon and snowed. I gave three blessings.

Wednesday, 21st

Nora and Catherine went to the Temple and on Thursday, Nora filed up for home. On Friday, we all went to the Temple and at 2:00 P.M. went and got dinner with H. E. Hatch. At 3:00 took Nora to the train and bade her farewell. H. E. and Lorin went to the train with her. This was a day of trial to part with dear Nora and little Lydia.

Saturday, 24th

I made a shaft for the little wagon and took sister Elizabeth to the farm. She cut potatoes and I hauled out manure and we got a small load of willows for H. E. Hatch.

Sunday, 25th

Took sister Elizabeth to Milville and spoke to the people there. Was warmly received by the Bishop and Brother G. Pitkin. I gave four blessings after meeting and received four dollars. Catherine went and stopped with Sister Adeline while we were gone. Next day Elizabeth went to the orchard with me to help plant potatoes but I failed to get a team and so she returned and I scattered manure.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Gave two blessings after 7:00 P.M., one to Sister Baker and one to Sister Perr's daughter. Elizabeth started for home, Thursday, the 27th, and Lorenzo Smart helped me plant potatoes. I spent much time filling up for watering and brought home willows.

Friday, May 30

Arbor Day, I got to the Temple. Dear Sylvia went and I saw Lorin. It was the first time that she, Sylvia, had been out since last 4th of July. Wrote Thomas and children and received one from H. A. H. [son, Heber Albert Hatch]

June 1

Fast day. Held prayer circle, attended Sabbath School and Testimony meeting. Got to Temple Tuesday and Wednesday. Worked for a man from Indiana who was in a hurry to go home. Gave three blessings. Thursday in the Temple and gave two patriarchal blessings. Received four dollars.

On Friday, the 6th, I went to the Temple and gave two blessings to Sister Vaughn Parrey and her mother. H. E. H. got the painter and got our east room painted. Saturday, I worked for Sister Christenson, hung her door and watered her lot. We got the east room papered and carpet put down. Lizzie Daines came from Preston and three of her children stopped with us for three days. Took Lizzie to the train on the 7th, and I stopped at Ruth's while Catherine stopped three nights at Vena's. During the week I worked at the orchard most of the time, hoeing and watering. I was up at 4:00 A.M. and working until late in the evening. On Sunday went to the AC and heard Apostle Lund speak. He drew up the bill asking the government to appropriate money to establish the college. Good results. It was wonderful. Did not get to Temple last week. I painted the front fence, hoed and watered the garden, got the fruit trees sprayed and cut around the trees with the scythe. Took Sister Adeline and Sister Taylor to gather mulberry leaves. Ruth set out some cabbage plants.

Sunday, 22nd

I spoke a few minutes at High Priest's conference at the Second Ward. On the 23rd, I took Catherine to the train and she went to Franklin. Wrote to H. A. Hatch and got to the orchard every day. (Three days at Temple) I took sister Adeline and Sister Taylor up to the old factory to get mulberry leaves, and they rode home on a load of hay. June 28, stacked my peas. It rained quite a shower. I commenced at 4:00 A.M. and got the old horse shod. We got word from Nettie and Lula that Nettie has a girl [named Nettie Shumway, born: June 13, 1902.] and Lula a boy [name: Francis Lorin Smith] just born. Also got word from Thomas, good news.

Monday, 30th

Went to orchard. Wednesday and Thursday, worked in Temple. I wrote to Priscilla (Willard's wife) and sent two dollars to Willard. (Willard is on a mission in England.) Stormy and cold.

Friday, July 4

The celebration was a failure as it was so stormy. I took dinner with Lorin. Went and saw sister Adeline and took her to get some mulberry leaves. During the last two weeks I have assisted her in gathering leaves for her silk worms, for which she was very thankful. Saturday, I gave four blessings amongst whom was Samuel Mitten and wife.

About the 24th, I went to Preston, Idaho and stopped several days. One of my grandchildren, Chloe's little Catherine, was very sick. She was raised up by faith. I returned to Logan on the 31st, and worked in the Temple until the first of October. Did not keep a journal during this time. However, I gave a number of blessings and did considerable in my orchard.

I wrote to Mr. Bancroft, Vice President of the Oregon and Short Line Railroad and asked him to give me free passage on the road on the grounds that I had done much in building the road. I got exemption from taxes for it during seven years, while serving on the Board of Directors. My request was signed by Moses Thatcher and it was granted. I was very thankful. I visited my brother Abram and attended conference, going and stopping at Provo, Springville, Salt Lake and Ogden.

October 3

Left Logan. Saturday, went to conference at Salt Lake. President Joseph F. Smith gave a hearty welcome. We heard from many of the

HEA Hatch Family Association

Apostles, Presidents of missions and stakes. Truly had a grand conference. Met Wilford and we and we went to the fair. We went to priesthood meeting. We were so late trying to get a room that we could hardly get a place to stop at. But as I was an old man, one landlady concluded to find a bed for us. Wilford and I were very thankful. Over 150 people walked the street for want of a room to stop. We were at the Herald Hotel.

My brother Abram and his two sons, Edward and Vermont, were there. They were very bright boys. Sunday was a grand day--overflow meetings. Wilford wanted to see his dear mother before going on his mission. I went to the train with him. He got to Logan at 11:00 A.M. and left to return on the 11:00 P.M. train, arrived Tuesday at 10:00 A.M. Had to layover at Cache Junction. We went to the annex of the Temple and the brethren set apart a number of the elders as missionaries to different parts of the world. Wilford was set apart for his mission at 7:00 P.M. I confirmed upon my son a patriarchal blessing and Sister Francis wrote it. I gave blessings to Preston Bushman and his wife and met my nephew, Jeremiah Hatch.

Wednesday, 8th

I went to the train and saw my son start for his mission field of labor. My heart was full of sympathy for my son. O, God, bless dear Wilford. I received one dollar from my nephew, Jeremiah, for Temple work. I took the train for Provo. Arrived at Burt Thurman's where I got a good dinner, gotten up for me by Burt's wife. Brother Samuel Thurman came and took dinner with me and his son. Victor, took me to Springville where I saw Brother Sanford Fuller. (A relative of Hannah, first wife of L. H. Hatch) He was very glad to see me.

Returned to Provo and stopped at Brother S. Thurman's. Sister Bell and her daughter Anna Bell, had been to the city, returned. [Sister Bell is Catherine's sister and the wife of Samuel Thurman.] Left Thurman's on Thursday and went to Heber City where I saw and visited with my brother Abram and family. Saw his roller mill and visited Lacey Ann Farnsworth. Went with Abram and administered to Jane Turner who was sick. Returned to Provo and stopped at Brother Thurman's.

Thursday, 12th

Went to conference. Brother Joseph F. Smith and Winder, also Lund, Apostles Teasdale and Smoot were present. President Smith invited me to the stand and I dismissed the meeting. We had meetings at 2:00 P.M. and at 7:00. This was a quarterly conference. At the 7:00 meeting, President Smith explained the first vision of the boy Prophet, Joseph Smith. It was a very full meeting and great power rested upon the speaker. I gave a blessing to my niece Catherine Lydia Thurman and on Monday, I went to Lehi.

November 9

Since my return from conference, I gathered my apples and potatoes, visited at Franklin and preached to good congregation. Gave three blessings on the 12th, one to Blanche and Hezekiah Hatch and one to Samuel Parkinson. I slept at L. L. Hatch two nights and at Hyrum's one. On the 16th, gave a blessing to Sister Gates and she gave me a dollar. On the 17th, I received fifty dollars from Jesse N. Smith, and a letter from Adeline Savage. Took my daughter Lizzie to the train and Catherine to Vena's. On the 20th and 21st, worked at Temple and on the 23rd, Catherine went with me to meeting. Wednesday, spent at the Temple. Thursday was Thanksgiving.

Friday, 28th

Found old Prince dead. Sumner got him hauled out of the stable to the bone-yard. He was about twenty-one years old. He has been owned by H. E. Hatch from the time he was three years old. He has done me good service for the last year and a half. I drove him to the Temple three times a week and some of the time sister Adeline went with me. I hauled some wood with him and went to the orchard two or three times a week. When I returned from October conference, I found him too weak to hitch up. We fed him oats and tried to revive him but it was too late. Peace be to his ashes. On Saturday, I took down the screen doors, fixed doors and windows and wrote to Wilford and Willard. (Missionary sons)

HEA Hatch Family Association

December 1

Attended two services, also prayer circle. (Wednesday, Thursday, Friday in Temple) Week of December 10th, three days at Temple. on the 12th, I gave two of the sisters blessings. Recorded their blessings. Occupied Brother Roskelley's room. Bishop Anderson administered to Catherine. Settled tithing. Paid cash for my potatoes and apples. Gave a blessing to Sister Dalton from Willard.

December 19

Old folks party. I was to take part as a speaker. Was complimented as being the brother of my son, H. E. Hatch. Sunday, the 21st, was celebrated as the Prophet's birthday. I was called to speak on my acquaintance with the Prophet in the Second Ward. (Went to the Temple three days and gave two blessings.)

December 25

We received several presents from our children and grandchildren and took dinner with Ruth, Sylvia, Lorin and Louisa. Lorin gave some presents to Sylvia. We had a very pleasant day. On the 26th, administered to the sick, also Daphne, Alvenia's babe. On the 27th, took Catherine riding. Administered to Bishop Anderson's children. Returned home feeling very bad in my mind. Was over-taxed. But I slept good and had a very good dream of preaching the gospel to some young people and bearing my testimony of the great latter-day work in Woodruff.

January 1, 1903

I spent the day with Willaim Daines and family at Preston. On Saturday, attended priesthood meeting in Preston. Apostle Cowley gave instructions. I occupied some of the time after which I met many old friends. My daughter Lizzie and Moroni went with me to Franklin where we attended a theater. And on Sunday the 4th, it was my birthday, seventy-seven years. I attended Sunday School and fast meeting and Young Men's and Ladies, in the evening. I spoke. Took dinner with my daughter Clarey. Lizzie was there, and she and Moroni went back to Preston that night.

Monday, 5th

Cut some wood for Clarey. At 7:00 P.M. several of us went to visit Sister Elizabeth Fox. It was her seventy-eighth birthday. We spent a pleasant evening. Tuesday, went to see L. H. Hatch's pigs. Went where he had large pens, about ninety-four pigs. I slept with Hyrum's folks. L. L. Hatch hitched up the buggy and we went to Logan. We found folks about as usual, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, took Adeline and went to the Temple. Gave two blessings.

Sunday, 11th

Went to Cove Ward and spoke at Sunday School and meeting. A good spirit prevailed. Went to Bishop Larson's for dinner. Gave three blessings. Monday, saw Ruth Larson and blessed four persons and then went to Bishop's and blessed his little girl. His son John took me to the train. Came home and found mother at Vena's. Her new teeth were hurting her considerable. Took her home. (Three days at Temple) Saturday, went for a load of wood and broke the shafts out of the little wagon.

Sunday, 18th

Went to Smithfield and stopped at Robert Bains, Held meeting with the Saints at the Tabernacle and spoke on Temple work. Gave three blessings. (Following week, spent three days at Temple.) Gave three blessings to Sister Sarah Thatcher's children.

Sunday, 25th

Monday, attended stake conference. Apostles Merrill, Woodruff and Hyrum Smith were with us. We had a very grand time and on Monday night I went to the theater and witnessed the play of Corianton. Tuesday, Ruth and Lavere [Lavere Daines, son of daughter Lizzie] went to Temple and did some baptizing. (Three days in Temple) Snowed. I shoveled snow roads. _[paths, no doubt]

Sunday, February 1

Fast day, Took train on Monday for Preston. Attended stake conference. Apostle John Henry Smith blest me and said that I should never lack for a son to stand as a representative for my house. John Smith, the patriarch, said he would say "amen" to that. I dismissed the meeting and blessed the people. Rode to Franklin with John Abbison. It was very cold. (Three days in Temple) Sunday,

HEA Hatch Family Association

the 8th, spoke at meeting with Ray Thatcher and Andrew Jensen. Ray had just returned from a mission. (Three days at Temple) On Friday, Ruth and Lorin were both with me. Did number of sealings.

Sunday, 15th

I blessed Carl Smart (grandson). He got his endowments, Friday the 6th. (Preparatory to going on a mission.) Bade farewell to his mother and friends. I took him to the train and he went to the city (Salt Lake City).

Saturday, his father, T. Smart went to the City. I went to the Seventh Ward and spoke to the people on Temple work and gave a blessing to Bishop Larson's wife.

February 17

Went to Temple and took William Daines, Catherine's grandson, who was baptized for twenty-seven persons. On Tuesday, I gave the opening speech or lecture. Next day, Chloe and William Daines worked with me and took endowments for the Sumner relatives. Thursday we got forty-one children sealed to parents. Ruth and William Daines officiated with me and Sister Adeline. On Friday Lorin and Chloe worked with us. We got twenty children sealed to parents.

Saturday, 21st

Took Catherine to Vena's and I went with Chloe to Preston. It was very cold. William Daines came for us in a sleigh. Next day, Sunday, I returned as far as Franklin and took dinner with Clarey. And went to the funeral of Sister Susan Handley. She is the daughter of Thomas Mendenhall. Apostle Cowley was present. Brothers J. Nash, Cowley and myself spoke. There was a full house. This sister went to the spirit world and saw her sister who had been dead for three years. She returned and delivered her message to her folks and gave her child to her mother.

Monday, 23rd

I returned to Logan and found Sylvia very sick and during Monday night she fainted away twice and we sent for her children. Clarey came on Tuesday and Elizabeth arrived at 11:00 A.M. (Three days at Temple) Catherine went and took endowments on Wednesday. She stopped at Vena's.

Friday, 27th

Was the fifty-second anniversary of the wedding of Sylvia and L. H. Hatch. On Saturday, I got an invalid chair for Sylvia. She was quite weak. I also engaged a pump for Clarey Cutler. And on Sunday, March 1, went to Hyde Park and visited with Celia. It was fast day. I spoke on Temple work. Several wanted their blessings but I wanted to return to Logan. Expect to go back to Hyde Park and do this work. Went to Franklin with Annie Hatch and her daughter Ina. Monday, worked for Clarey. Clarey's pump came on Tuesday, and we got two men to clean her well and put in the pump. L. L. and I went to Logan. (Three days in Temple) L. L. worked with us one day in Temple. Went to see Willard Smith. He was not very well. I gave a blessing to Brother Liliquist. He gave me a dollar. Was seized with the grip while at Sunday School on Sunday, the 8th. Sent my likeness to Wilford, Willard and May Decker. My cold some better. (Next week Two days at Temple, attended a funeral, spoke and gave two blessings.)

Sunday, March 15

I Went to Franklin. Took some sugar and a watch to Hyrum and some shoes to Clarey's daughter Urana. I got breakfast at L. L. Hatch's and returned to Richmond and stopped at Apostle Merrill's where I was kindly received by his first wife. Brother Merrill took me to the meeting. Quite a number were at the Sunday School Union while the meeting was going on at the hall at which I spoke on Temple work and the spirit of Elijah as it was presented and understood by the Saints at Nauvoo, and of the covenants made by the Saints in 1845 and 46 as they left Nauvoo to go West. The promise was made them of health and that He would lead them to where they could rear their families and send the gospel to the nations of the earth. We had a good meeting.

Wednesday, March 18, 19, 20

I worked in the temple. Saturday, dear Catherine was feeling better. May she continue to improve is the earnest prayer of my heart. I mailed a letter to President J. N. Smith for one hundred dollars which is in the bank in Arizona in the hands of J. N. Smith. This

HEA Hatch Family Association

day I went with my grandson Lavere Dairies and got a load of wood. Gave a blessing to Charles Williams. He was born in England in 1831.

Sunday, 22nd

Was spent by me at home with Catherine until 2:00 P.M. Went to Sunday School conference of the Second Ward. H. E. Hatch was superintendent of the stake and the officers gave their verdict that it was the best school in the division. Elder Melvin Ballard spoke on his mission at Boise. Here he found many of the sisters who had married out of the Church and had raised families by gentile fathers. These poor women were all in sorrow. He said, "He that is not for us is against us in all the world." He spoke with great earnestness in warning the daughter of Zion not to marry gentiles.

Monday, 23rd

Newell Dairies came from Preston to get baptized. On Tuesday, I took Ruth, Lavere, and Newell to the Temple where they were baptized for a large record. Newel for himself as he was eight years old this day. At 3:00 P.M. Newell and I went and got a load of wood. He is a fine little worker. (Three following days in the Temple.) On Saturday, planted some potatoes for early ones, gave a blessing to Sister Hanks and hauled two loads of gravel for the sidewalk. On Wednesday, the 25th, Ethel Woolf came from Hyde Park to assist to care for her grandmother. First week in April, spent three days in Temple. Gave Sister Adens a blessing and went to Salt Lake City to conference with Lorin and Louisa. April 6, much good instruction was given all of which was reported in the papers. On Tuesday, a priesthood meeting was held in the Assembly Hall for all the authorities. Many were present. Abram took us, or rather eight of us, to dinner at the restaurant. Afterwards, we visited the Irish Co-op, a magnificent store building—hundreds of clerks and modern improvements in every department. Stayed with Brother Kelch. Gave a blessing to his wife. Lorin and I went to see Brother Brigham [Young, Jr.] but he was not able to be seen. Was very low. Went to see Moses Thatcher. Got a letter from Wilford. Had a good visit with President J. N. Smith. Arrived at Logan at 11:00 P.M. and found mother some better.

Thursday, April 9

Went to the Temple, saw Brother Simons, but did not work this day. My little mare broke a shaft out of the buggy. I took it to the blacksmith and got him to help me straighten it out. Got the iron in good shape. I did most of the work and paid the blacksmith twenty-five cents. On Friday, I worked in the Temple. It snowed from noon till night. (Next week, worked three days in Temple.)

Saturday, 18th

I went to Primary conference. Sister Felt, who presides over all the Primaries in all the world, and the general secretary were present. It was a grand occasion and I blessed the Sisters and the children. Gave blessings to Brother Tibbet's son and to Sister Pearson. Went ward teaching. We went to Hannah Thatcher's and to H. E. Hatch's place. Wednesday, the 22nd, administered to my little granddaughter, Alvenia Smart's child. The child was very sick. Ruth and Celia went to see the child. Dear Catherine was administered to by the bishop of Third Ward. Sister Nibley gave me one dollar for use of the horse on Thursday and Friday to go to the Temple. (Worked at the Temple three days the following week.) Attended ward conference.

Saturday, May 2

Attended a social at Brother Linnerows. The old gent was over eight years old. I met a number of his friends who had come to visit him. His son and wife waited on us very pleasantly. I made a speech and blessed the company. Got home at 9:00 P.M. and Catherine was quite excited because I was out so late.

Sunday, 3rd

Was fast day. We had prayer circle and a very good testimony meeting. The Bishop called upon me to bear testimony and to bless the people, which I did and the Holy Spirit was poured out richly upon me and the congregation. On the 4th, I received \$48.34 from H. A. Hatch and a statement on property in Woodruff.

Received telegram of the death of my brother Jeremiah, who died on the 2nd of May. If he had lived unto July 7, he would have been eighty years old. Thursday, I blessed two of Ellen Nibley's little girls. (From May 7 to 24) Worked nine days in Temple.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Worked one day at Smart's Ranch. Gave seven blessings. Finished putting in the potatoes. It had been a rainy week. Did farm work. Attended Sunday School conference. Paid tithing for Sylvia, Ruth and myself.

Sunday, 24th

All are able to eat our food. I attended to the chores. Went to Bishop Hyde's Ward and gave four blessings to the family of John Adams. He gave me four dollars. It was a very wet day. Wednesday, worked at Temple. Took sister Adeline and whilst going down the hill at a fast trot, the near front wheel ran off and threw us both out. I was not hurt but sister Adeline broke her left wrist. Dr. Budge set the arm and many friends came to visit and comfort sister. We hope she will soon be well again. Two more days at Temple.

Saturday, 30th

Decoration Day. Went with my son H. E. Hatch to the Logan Cemetery to look at a burying lot which he has purchased for me. I gave him instructions where I wish to be buried, also others of the family. Dear Sylvia is quite sick. L. L. and Clarey came down from Franklin and stayed all night. After Sunday School on Sunday, I took Clarey to see Lorin and sister Adeline. Monday, June 1, Sylvia not as well again or she did not sleep as good as common.

Fayette's wife came from Iona and visited with us. I took Catherine and Georgia Smith to the Temple on Tuesday, the 2nd of June. Went to the Temple on Wednesday. I gave two blessings, one to a Sister from Hollbrook and the other to her brother who was going on a mission. Thursday, Catherine and I took names through the Temple and then went to Vena's and gave a blessing to a young lady. Zella wrote for me. Friday, I signed a deed for the Webb land which was sold in Woodruff to Brother Brinkerhoff and I attended a graduation exercise at the Brigham Young College. Brother Reed Smoot was the speaker.

Sunday, June 7

Watered grassland at the orchard yesterday. Today was fast day. Had a good meeting. Catherine went with me. Monday and Tuesday, fixed fence at the orchard, and on Wednesday I was quite sick but I got to the Temple. Catherine went with me. Friday, Catherine was quite poorly. I got Elder Rice and we administered to her. He gave her a fine blessing after which I went to the Temple. At 4:00 P.M. I went to Washington Rogers' and gave six blessings. Went to see my sister Adeline and did some work in the orchard on Saturday.

Sunday, 14th

Was a great Scandanavian Day. Several thousand gathered from all the state of Utah and Idaho. It was a very grand day. Sister Bell Thurman came and Brother Moses Davis and his dear wife, May Bell. Wednesday, Catherine and Sister Bell went to the Temple, also on Friday. I put in three days in Temple. Saturday, I took (or rather H. E. Hatch did) Bell to the train, and I went to Brother Jacman's and gave blessings. Hoed and plowed in the garden.

Sunday, 21st

Went to tabernacle for meeting. Joel Ricks gave an account of his trip to South America in search of the land of Zarahemla. He found the place and the great river where the wonderful city was built by the people of Jared so many years ago. Sister Richards was hurt on the 19th. Got a fall in the Temple. Monday, I put water on the orchard. Got up at 4:00 A.M. and hoed potatoes. Worked in the potatoes until Friday, then went to the Temple. Sunday was High Priests conference. I was one of the speakers. We had B. H. Roberts. Spoke on revelation. (Three days in Temple, week of June 29.) Gave one blessing.

July 4

Went to Ruth's for dinner. Lorin and Louisa were with us and Lorin recorded births of great grandchildren and marriages. L. H. Hatch family at this date: Children 23, grandchildren 113, great grandchildren 9. Total: 145 living, but we have lost one son, fifteen grandchildren and one great grandchild. Total: 162.

Sunday, 5th

Good fast meeting. Catherine bore her testimony. Worked in orchard two days. T. Smart's ditch broke twice and wet up part of the orchard. (Three days in Temple, both of us.) Sunday, the 12th, spent at Providence. On the 15th, took sister Adeline to the Temple.

HEA Hatch Family Association

This was the first day since she was hurt. Catherine also went with me on Thursday. She put three days on the Eastman records. Lorin worked. I gave one blessing to a young man by the name of Holbrook. Went to orchard each day, watered potatoes and turnips. Busy week. Friday, I got a man by the name of Johnson to cut and rake up the hay. Catherine stopped at Vena's four days. I was to give Johnson a share of the hay, but he refused to take hay and I had to pay him the money, \$5. 50.

Dr. Parkinson's wife was burned. There was a large turnout of friends at the funeral on Sunday, the 19th, at 2:00 P.M.

Monday, July 20

I made a hay rack, and on Tuesday, got David Finn to help me haul hay. He drove under a tree with one of the loads of hay and nearly crushed me with a big limb that struck my chest and came near dragging me off the load. I hope I will soon recover again. (Three days at Temple, Catherine and Adeline also.) Wrote to Wilford and my brother Abram. Spent the 24th at home. Sunday was stake conference. (Three days at Temple.)

Wednesday, 29th

L. L. Hatch and Clarissa came down from Franklin, and with H. E. Hatch and Ruth, got dear Sylvia to the Temple where she was sealed to her parents and had a dead brother sealed to James and Clarissa Eastman. Also L. L. and his mother got the further blessings of endowment or second anointings for James and Clarissa Goss Eastman. My prayers have been answered for I have worked hard and faithful to get the recommends for these worthy people. Mother Eastman has helped with twenty-two of my children and had been very kind to all of my wives and a dear mother to me. May her increase be very numerous and become mighty in the Holy Priesthood. May the work for James and Clarissa Goss Eastman, as pertains to their dead, be carried forward in the House of the Lord by their grandchildren is the prayer of Lorenzo Hill Hatch. The above written by my hand, 2 August, 1903.

Saturday, August 1

Got a letter from brother Abram and twenty dollars to help in Temple work. Gave three dollars to Ruth; took ten dollars and left seven in the treasury. Wrote a letter to my grandson, Carl Smart, who is in the Samoan Islands on a mission. Received a letter from Lula Jane Smith, my youngest daughter.

August 6

I brought Celia and Eva down from Hyde Park. Mary came from Preston, also Moroni Daines and Annie Hatch from Franklin and Oral Hatch. This gathering was to attend the circus. On Friday, the children returned to Franklin and Preston. Saturday, I watered potatoes. Sunday, went to meeting, Ruth returned from Preston where she had been to visit her sister, Elizabeth Daines, who had just been confined with a new baby daughter—named Tirzah. Gave a blessing. It was written by Eva Woolf. Sold three hundred pounds of potatoes, eight dozen ears of corn at ten cents a dozen, and potatoes at sixty cents a bushel. They are still young and there is some waste.

August 24

Went to the orchard every day. The hogs did me a good deal of damage. I been imposed upon by the owners of these hogs. I got the water on some apple trees that were dying.

Sunday, 23rd

I gave four blessings. Eva wrote for me. Meeting at tabernacle. spent the week watering and sold some corn and potatoes. Saturday, the 29th, Chloe and three of her children came. Tuesday William and Chloe got to the Temple. Chloe and her mother were baptized for their health. I gave one blessing. (Three days in Temple) I got money from the bank, \$25.00.

Sunday, September 6

I took Mary Hatch to the train and got her a ticket to Butte. (She was enroute to Canada to her family.) Went to fast meeting with Catherine and Elizabeth Daines. It was a fine and spirited meeting. Monday, gave three blessings. Tuesday bought a stove and paid some tithing. Thursday and Friday, Catherine and I worked in the Temple. I gave a blessing. Took Clara to the orchard. We got wet.

HEA Hatch Family Association

She got three or four bushels of apples. Saturday, rain and cold. Next Wednesday, got fifteen bushels of apples ground into cider. Paid Worley two dollars for the work.

Saturday, 19th

About five hundred delegates came to Logan and got a free dinner. They called it the Irrigation Congress. Many came from the country. L. L. Hatch came from Franklin. H. E. Hatch bought him a three year old horse. A letter came from Abram and Catherine. Also got one from Adeline Savage. Went to the Temple Wednesday and Thursday, the 24th.

Friday, 25th

I took sister Adeline to the reunion of the Philemon Merrill family at Smithfield. Officers voted in. I gave some counsel and blessed the members, of the organization. Took my cousin Saphronia Tidwell to the afternoon session. Visited. Went to Hyde Park and stopped at my daughter, Celia's. We had a good visit with her.

Sunday, 27th

I gave eight blessings to Bishop Charles Hyde's family. (Three days in Temple) It rained and I with my grandson Ezra and Minnie Hatch, granddaughter of my brother Jeremiah went to the orchard. It had rained so much that the grass was so wet that I took cold and felt quite bad on Saturday. I prepared to go to conference in Salt Lake City. Took some apples to Sister Benson, also Sister Wyman. I felt so poorly that it was with fear and trembling that I made to attempt to go. But I received a witness that I should prevail from that hour and I hope that I shall live worthy of the same. I put up at Sister Howe's and was made welcome. President Jesse N. Smith from Snowflake Stake was there and we sat together Sunday morning. There were about thirty persons from Snowflake. Opening remarks after the prayer by Brother Penrose, which was one of the finest that I have ever listened to.

President J. F. Smith spoke of the prosperity of the Church. He urged the people not to go in debt, to get out of debt. On Monday, Apostle Teasdale read some from the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 46 and Section 4, verse 2 and Section 93. Tuesday P.M. President Winder spoke on Temple work, urging the stakes to organize. Brother George Albert Smith was sustained as the last Apostle. This change took place because of the death of President B. Young, Jr. One of the greatest conferences up to date.

Wednesday at 10:00 A.M. we had priesthood meeting. I saw brother Abram and took dinner with him. He looks quite feeble. I gave two blessings to the daughter of S. B. Young and her husband, Thomas Lambert. I visited Sister Francis and Sister Kelley. [Adeline Savage stayed with these sisters as she convalesced from surgery performed at the Holy Cross hospital in 1901. They became life long friends.] Left for home, found all on the mend.

October 22

During the last two weeks, I have mended my wagon, dug potatoes, gathered some fruit and received letters from Chloe, Wilford and Nora. On Thursday, I arose at 6:00 A.M. and Sister Emily Brough, who has come from Portorville, Morgan County to work in the Temple, will live with us. She got our breakfast early and I felt that the Lord had sent her to help us. After a few days, Sister Brough was taken as a clerk in the Temple and had to leave us. Catherine and I have to care for ourselves. I feel thankful that we have been able to do so.

President Joseph F. Smith visited the college and our Sabbath meetings. All were delighted with his spirit and the teachings, which he gave. It was a feast for all. During the week I was very busy looking after home matters. On the 26th was stake conference. I had no opportunity to go to the Temple as I had to gather my crop.

November 1

Fast day. I gave a blessing at 9:00 A.M. to Sister Brough and then went to prayer circle. Went to fast meeting at which I took part. 7:00 P.M. I gave three blessings. The weather has been very cold. Tuesday, I put apples into the pit and delivered apples. (Three days at Temple. Was called to give lecture on Thursday.) Gathered apples the rest of the week.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sunday, 8th

I went to First Ward. Occupied the time. Gave an account of Sydney Rigdon's testimony in 1844, just before he apostatized. There was a large congregation assembled in Nauvoo. Sydney Rigdon said that he and Joseph had seen that congregation while in vision in a chamber of father Whitmer's house. Told of the tens of thousands that would be gathered from the nations of the earth. I was reminded of this prediction when I saw the large congregation at our recent conference in Salt Lake City. There were thousands that could not get into the meeting houses.

I blessed a young missionary and his wife. His name was John Smith. On November 14, wrote a letter to my cousin, a grandson of Sydney Rigdon. He is a Supreme Judge in the State of New York. His salary is \$17,500.00 per year. I wrote seven pages of fool's cap pages to him. Gave him an account of our relatives, including our grandfather and grandmother, of my father and Josephus, our uncle, also an account of my own family.

Logan, Utah
November 14, 1903

Judge Edward Hatch New York City

Dear Cousin:

Through my brother Abram of Heber City I have learned of your recent visit to Utah and California, and at his suggestion I write you briefly of myself and family.

I am in my seventy-eighth year.. I was born January 4, 1826 at Lincoln, Vermont. I have been a missionary for fifty-eight years, advocating the gospel and colonizing our people in Utah, Idaho, New Mexico and Arizona. I first settled at the town of Lehi, thirty miles south of Salt Lake, and in 1863 moved to Cache Valley where I served as bishop of the Franklin (Idaho) Ward for thirteen years. I then moved to southern Utah (St. George) and remained there one year assisting to build the Temple, and then moved on to New Mexico, taking charge of our people and preaching to the Zuni Indians. I took one wife and six children with me. Our only means of preaching to these Indians was through an interpreter who talked the Spanish language.

I was called from New Mexico to Arizona where I labored in the stake presidency for twenty-six years. It had fallen to my lot to assist in building several large dams across the Colorado River in Arizona for irrigation purposes and also the establishing of many towns for our people, where they now have very comfortable homes.

My clerical duties for many years have been that of a patriarch, blessing those of the Saints who wished it.

I have six sons whose homes are in Arizona, two of these are now on missions, one in England and the other in Tennessee. I also have six daughters, married and living in Arizona. My sons are all married and have fairly comfortable homes. I have one son living in Alberta, Canada. He is a widower with seven children. He moved from Arizona to Canada. In the first named place he was a bishop of one of the wards.

I have four sons living in this valley, two of these live here. One is cashier of the largest and oldest bank in northern Utah, and the other is a paying teller in the bank. My oldest son is bishop of the Franklin Ward, having succeeded me in 1876, when I moved south. Another son lives at Franklin and is engaged in the sheep and cattle business. I have six daughters in this state and Idaho, all of whom, excepting one, have large families. The unmarried daughter takes care of her aged mother and is a great comfort to us all. All of my twenty-three children are members of the Church in good standing.

In looking over my genealogical record a short time since, I ascertained that I have 156 grand and great grandchildren living and seventeen deceased. I understand that our brother Jeremiah's family exceeds mine in number. You will see from the foregoing that the Hatches will, in a few years, be quite numerous.

HEA Hatch Family Association

In a political way I have served as Mayor of two cities, and represented both Utah, and Idaho in their Territorial Legislatures. I had the distinction of being the first Mormon to serve in the Idaho Legislature and that was in the year 1872. Since that time, however, many have been prominently connected with the politics of that state.

You are undoubtedly familiar with brother Abram's clerical and political history. My brother Jeremiah, recently deceased, was a preacher of rare ability. He was both powerful and eloquent in speech. He filled two missions to the Eastern States and served as bishop for a number of years at Vernal, in eastern Utah. Our sister Adeline is also one of the leading officers in the women's work of the Church in this part of the state. She has no children. She was the wife of the late George Barber. He also stood high in Church matters.

My sister Elizabeth married a man named Thomas C. Winn. She had two daughters. They all live down near the Colorado line.

You doubtless know of our Uncle Josephus Hatch. He resided at Ogden where he died a number of years ago. He has one daughter living at Smithfield, this county. Her name being Sofronia Tidwell. She has a large family. I saw her about the time that you were out here and she expressed herself as being quite anxious to see you. Our grandmother Elizabeth Haight, died at the home of Uncle Josephus [as they paused in their westward trek] at a place called Winter Quarters. [Florence, Neb.] Our grandfather, Captain Jeremiah was a Revolutionary soldier and served with Washington. He drew a pension of ninety-six dollars a year. He died at a place called Pleasant Grove, ten miles from Kanerville (Council Bluffs), Nebraska, while fleeing from religious persecutors. He was then enroute for Utah. He also lived at the home of Josephus.

The last named has one grandson and three granddaughters living at Ogden. They are all married, but the son has no children. That branch of the Hatch family will soon be extinct as far as the name is concerned.

As a boy I was acquainted with your grandfather, Sidney Rigdon. And as to your beloved father, I well remember his teaching me something of the English grammar. He tried hard to make a man of me. He was the administrator of my father's estate. The estate was not wound up when he left Nauvoo and unfortunately we lost all of our property. I last saw your father in Nauvoo, April 15, 1844. I was then eighteen years of age and just starting to Vermont as a Mormon missionary. I went to bid him good-bye. He gave me twelve and a half cents and regretted that he had no more to give me. After the death of the Prophet Joseph, he wrote me a long letter. I do wish that I now had that letter that I might send it to you.

Your father's attainments were of a high order. Joseph Smith had a revelation concerning your grandfather, Sidney Rigdon, in which there are promises to his descendants. I sincerely hope that you may be the recipient of these promises.

I wish after an experience of over fifty years to bear my testimony that Joseph Smith was a true prophet, and the work he established is the work of God.

I should very much like it if I could again visit my old home, the place where I spent my childhood days, with my parents and grandparents, they were to me very happy days. My father was a man of great gifts. He was at one time a member of the Legislature of Vermont and was regarded as a political leader. He was a good scholar and regarded as an honest man. He died at Nauvoo, Illinois, June 20, 1843. My mother died at the town of Lincoln, Vermont, April 10, 1841. I had a brother named John. He was a school teacher and well up in his profession. He did not become a member of our Church. He died after we left Vermont for Nauvoo. My mother's maiden name was Sumner, a relative of Senator Charles Sumner.

I have given you but a small account of the history of our forefathers as I remember it. It may and it may not be interesting to you, but I will say this, I am proud of our ancestry and am anxious to learn all that I can of their history.

I should esteem it highly if you would favor me with a reply. With my very kind regards to your wife and children and with the hope that I may yet have the pleasure of meeting you all. I beg to remain.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Sincerely your Cousin,
Lorenzo Hill Hatch

Logan, Utah
January 23, 1905

Judge Edward Hatch
New York City, New York

My Dear Cousin:

Your most welcome letter bearing date of July 14, 1904, in reply to one written by me on November 14, 1903, has been received and read with much pleasure by myself and my sister Adeline Barber, as also a number of my sons, who, like myself extend a warm and most welcome congratulation which cannot be expressed by the feebleness of my pen. Should you visit our state, whether I survive that day or not, you will meet, in those whose blood is that of your own, a warm welcome.

We cherish, and will as the generations pass by, the fond memory of our ancestors, chief among whom will be your grandfathers, the Revolutionary soldier, Captain Jeremiah Hatch and Sidney Rigdon, and also your father, my dear uncle Jeremiah Hatch. My hopes run high that of their increase there shall be no end.

You state that in a few years more all who knew your venerable father will be gone. That is correct, but their great deeds are recorded in Church and state. Nations yet unborn will read the wonderful visions given and then recorded in the book of Doctrine and Covenants, Section 76. I wish you would obtain the book and read it.

I do not wish to crowd upon you my religious views, but I must confess that in this book the sublimest and most comprehensive ideas of the Creator our God, are portrayed in the sublimest and most comprehensive language of the nineteenth century. God never in all generation past, in all Holy Writ previously given, gave such grand views of Himself and of His power to save to the uttermost all His children that have dwelt upon the earth.

Sidney Rigdon's testimony in this vision will open the eyes of the children of men.

Had your father and grandfather traveled with Brigham Young to the West, their great gifts and stars of brilliancy would never have been dimmed or darkened. It was the false sympathy of apostates from the truth that took Sydney Rigdon from the fold of Christ.

In my former letter on page 3, I referred to Captain Jeremiah Hatch and did not properly explain the honor conferred upon him. It was after his retirement from the war that the honor of Captain was conferred upon him and he was made captain of a military company. He was, as you say, too young to become a captain in the army. [He was a fifer.]

My sister Adeline gave me some information about grandfather which she received from Uncle Josephus Hatch. After the death of his father, our great grandfather, his mother bound him out to some man to raise. Not being treated as he thought proper, he was induced to run away from his employer. He was sent to mill with a sack on his back. On the way he found a recruiting officer and was induced to run away and join the army, but not being of the standard height required, was placed in the ranks of music as a drummer boy.

His mother was of Scotch descent, having left Scotland with her father who had high rank in the government of the old world. He became obnoxious to the King and fled with the Pilgrims to America. His name was Purnell, and our grandmother's [great grand] name was Achsah Purnell. After grandfather married, his mother always lived with them. She was a woman of great gifts.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Grandfather Hatch had three brothers and one sister. The sister married a man by the name of White and lived in Ohio. On our way to Nauvoo, my father hunted up this Aunt. Her son was a hotel keeper. The old lady was very much pleased to meet her brother's son (or my father).

I remember that we stopped and visited for one day and the company went on to Kirtland. I presume some trace of them could be made at the present time. The place must have been thirty miles east of Kirtland. Her name, I think, was Mary.

We had an uncle who died at about twenty-one years, next older than our father. His name was Abram Chase Hatch. At his death the relatives were much distressed and disappointed as his attainments were of the highest order to become a political leader and reformer of the religious views of that age.

My father and this uncle believed in universal salvation for all the children of men. They believed that God was just and merciful. Much prejudice prevailed against the sect, and my father held discussions with eminent teachers of different views. These discussions were in writing but he had to quit a book which would have been published had he not met with the elders of the Latter-day Saints. Our grandfather and grandmother held to the same views as did Uncle Josephus.

Our Uncle Abram had a wonderful memory and could listen to a sermon of length, return home and repeat it, giving chapter and verse, so said my highly cultured grandmother. Grandmother was well versed in the Holy Bible and to her I am indebted for what has been my life's work of expounding the scriptures. She would call on me to read while she worked and she could correct any mistakes I made. The Bible was an open book to her.

I would be pleased to converse with you about our grandmother and other matters relative to the family. She had a brother by the name of Charles Haight. He was a large, tall man, being six feet, three inches tall. He lived at a place called Ferrisburg, Vermont. I saw him when on my first mission in 1844. He was about seventy-five years old and was quite smart. He was active and treated me with great courtesy. He was delighted to hear from grandfather and his sister Elizabeth. He got out an appointment for me to preach and I held services in his house. His wife believed my testimony and wanted to be baptized, but the old gentleman wanted more time to investigate. I expected to have seen them again, but when I went to visit them again they had gone away on a visit. I remember the date, June 20, 1844.

About your views of the Bible, they are same as my own, and I will here state that your father was a friend of Joseph Smith and Brigham Young. He was made a Free Mason in Nauvoo, and was associated with these great men in the same lodge. He was very kind to me and I expected to find him when I returned to Nauvoo. After my father, he came next, but alas I was disappointed.

The parties that were owing the estate of my father apostatized and never paid their notes. My Uncle was in Pennsylvania. We as a family were left without means. I never blamed your father. I believe he did the best he could to get in the debts that were due the estate. Those were troublesome times in Nauvoo, Hancock County, and your father sent out to allay the excitement that resulted in the death of Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum. He vindicated in an able manner the rights of the Mormon people. His defense was able but unavailing.

There is much that I would like to say about our ancestors, but I will have to close by asking you to give my kindest regards to your family, and to cousin Charles, your brother, and hoping that I may live to meet you on this side of the great river, but if not I am sure we will meet on the other side. This work called Mormonism will never cease, but will go on. It will revolutionize the religious world. It is the kingdom that Daniel, the prophet, spoke of which the God of Heaven would set up in the last days—it would stand forever, and it should not be given to another people.

From your Cousin,
Lorenzo Hill Hatch

HEA Hatch Family Association

November 14, 1903

(Two days at Temple) Very stormy. (One day at Temple) Went and blessed Brother Willard G. Smith on the 18th. He was very low. He died on the 21st. I had in the neighborhood of 300 bushels of apples. It cost me considerable to gather them. I paid tithing in money on those that I sold and took a load of apples to the tithing office. Put seventy bushels in the pit. I have a fine lot in the cellar here and at Ruth's. Hezie has a number of bushels and gave Lorin five bushels and Moses Thatcher six. I payed old man Smith nine and a half bushels for help in gathering and making the pit.

I raised about one hundred bushel of very fine potatoes. Paid tithing in money on the potatoes. Got three days work in the temple this week. On the 10th of November, I received a letter from Burt Hatch. He forwarded me \$20.50 on his account, \$75.00 on the Frost-Campbell account, and interest of \$4.50. The amount of \$100.00 was forwarded to the bank to apply on the note of \$950.00 which was loaned from Bishop Brinkerhoff to be paid from land sold in Woodruff at interest to be paid monthly.

Sunday, November 15

Spoke had good Liberty. Worked in Temple. Sunday, the 22nd, Brother Merrill and Brother Porter spoke. Dear Brother W. G. Smith departed this life yesterday. After meeting Ruth and I went to visit a stricken family. I was second speaker at the funeral. This Brother Smith was a brother of Alma Smith who was shot in the hip at Haun's Mill. His father and brother Sardons were also shot and thrown in the well. His was a very eventful life. He was dearly beloved by all who knew him. He has a very interesting family of a wife and nine grown children. His daughter, Georgia, married my grandson, Fay. His body was taken to Morgan County where he had reared his family and served as Bishop and President of the stake.

November 27

I have done some writing during the last few weeks. A historical letter to cousin Edward Hatch which will be of great worth to my family. On the 26th, Lorin's wife Louisa, had a son, [LeMoine L. Hatch.]

December

During this month I have worked in the temple and given several blessings. Wrote letters and received some. One from Carl Smart, my grandson, in the Samoan Mission. It came on Christmas Day with two rings. One for me and one for his grandmother, inlaid with silver letters. I felt very thankful that the Lord had preserved him and given him a testimony of this great and glorious work. We have prayed much for dear Catherine. She has been sick for so long. Brother Burrows gave her a very encouraging blessing, and we went to Ruth's for Christmas dinner and to Sylvia's. Ruth got us a fine dinner. Dear Sylvia was very cheerful. It was just fifty-two years since our first boy was born. (Bishop L. L. Hatch.) I am at this date the grandfather of 159 grandchildren and great grandchildren.

December 28

Settled my tithing. With the help of Oral, I took out thirteen bushels of apples from the pit. At 9:00 A.M. Oral and I went to Franklin and carried a bushel of apples for the children. The weather was very cold. On the 29th, I visited Sister Fox and Sarah Hatch. Sarah has a very pretty little girl about eight or nine months. [Cora] We held a reunion at L. L. Hatch's. Most of his children were present, Clarey and her girls, also Hyrum and his boys and their son-in-law, Samuel Parkinson III who was present and spoke. Said he was pleased to be present, also felt grateful to be associated with the family. Adjourned quite late.

December 30

Had a reunion of the Daines portion of the family. Had a most interesting time. Brother Ezra Foss and his wife Katey were present. Lizzie and Chloe spoke, also Brother Daines and Sister Emily Brough. Robert Daines and wife were present. We went and administered to Sister Cowley who was very sick and she was raised up.

January 1, 1904

I came back to Logan. Attended the Smart reunion. There were quite a number of the family present. William Smart and others took leading parts. I spoke to the family and blest them. . Thomas told of a wonderful experience, how he had been visited by many

HEA Hatch Family Association

of his departed dead. A new organization was effected and Thomas was made President. Sunday, the 3rd, took Catherine and went to fast meeting. Many good testimonies were borne. I spoke and blessed the congregation. Dear Catherine bore her testimony also.

Monday, 4th

My birthday, seventy-eight years old. It was a sorrowful day. Catherine was so sick. I believe my birthday was entirely forgotten. On the 15th, L. L. came from Franklin and worked in Temple with me. On the 17th, took Celia to Hyde Park. Sylvia Cutler went with me. We had a grand meeting. I spoke on Temple work. Have worked at Temple during this month. At stake conference, 24th and 25th, Patriarch John Smith was present. He said it was the privilege of the people to get a blessing from as many patriarchs as they desired. Next day I went to Willard Maughn's and heard Brother Smith give blessings. (Worked in Temple three days.) Gave blessings on the 31st. On the 22nd, I gave a blessing to William Caldwell. On the 25th, gave two blessings to Sisters Bowens and Thatcher. On the 28th, gave Sister Emeline Rich a blessing. On the 30th, gave one to Sister King and on the 31st, went to Hyde Park and gave three blessings.

February 1

I gave seventeen blessings. One was to my great granddaughter, Jessie Hammond. Returned home. It was very cold. Catherine had stopped at Vena's and I brought her home. Sunday, the 7th, went to First Ward and gave a blessing to Lorin's babe, LeMoine Hatch. Went to Bishop Joseph Cardon's and gave him and his wife a patriarchal blessing. On Monday gave a blessing to a Brother who had lost his wife. Took sister Adeline home and gave seven blessings in Hyde Park and on Wednesday, gave ten blessings. Thursday and Friday, worked in the Temple. Saturday, the 13th, I went to Providence and gave seventeen blessings. Emmaline Rich wrote for me. We returned at night to my home quite tired.

February 16

My brother Abram came to Logan. I went with Sumner to the train and brought him to my house. We went to the Temple together and attended prayer circle. Heard Thomas Smith lecture. Took him to the convention of livestock and dairymen. He went to the Agricultural College. There was a large turnout of the delegates. Lunch was served. I went to the Temple and worked at night. Went with my brother to the Court House and heard lectures from Dr. Budge. On the 19th, I took Abram to the train at 8:00 A.M. and then went to the temple, making two days this week. Gave three blessings. Gave six blessings on Monday, the 22nd. (Three days at Temple) Gave one blessing on Friday. Saturday, it snowed all day. On Sunday, I went to the college and spoke to the Book of Mormon class, also to the students. Gave my testimony to the faithful and devout lives of the leaders of the Church, having been acquainted with all of them and having labored for sixty years in the ministry. My first labors after I was ordained a priest was to visit in that capacity in the City of Nauvoo in 1843. Then I was ordained a seventy. The spirit of the Lord was manifest and all were made glad.

My son Witlard lost two of his sons (with diphtheria), one on the 6th and one on the 11th of February. [Lorenzo Carl Hatch and Virgil Hill Hatch]

March 1

(Three days at Temple.) Sister Adeline came and stopped with us. Went to fast meeting on the following day with Catherine and me. The Bishop called me to talk. Our brethren are in Washington being questioned on the Smoot case. I blessed the people and prophesied that the judgments of God would go forth and the wicked would be cut off. I blessed the children of Lehi. (Three days in Temple.) A young Brother White from Morgan Stake came and stopped with us three days. Returned on the 15th. Took some apples from the pit. Found they are in good condition.

Sunday, 13th

Bertie Woolf (Celia's daughter) took sick and died on the 23rd at 8:00 A.M.

Tuesday, 15th

Got letters from Taylor, our daughter May Decker and her children very poorly. O, Lord, bless my dear children in Arizona and heal them up from their afflictions and especially remember her little Lorenzo. (Temple three days) After the death of Bertie, Ruth

HEA Hatch Family Association

and Vena went to Hyde Park. The roads were nearly impassable. It stormed nearly every day this week. A tree was struck with lightning in front of Sister Ellen Nibley's.

Saturday, 26th

I took our dear Sister Emeline Rich to the train. She has been with us from Christmas to March 26. She was a good student and a faithful student, about twenty years old. She wrote and recorded many blessings for between sixty and seventy. She lived with us and worked for her board. We regretted to have her leave. I was not very well during the day. Visited with sister Adeline and picked up the apples which were in the pit. Find that I have about four bushels left. Nettie came to stop with us. (Nettie is a daughter from Arizona.)

April 2

Sister Adeline and I went to Salt Lake for conference. Went and saw President Joseph F. Smith in company of Jesse N. Smith from Snowflake. He received us very kindly. I met Ezra [son] from Taylor on Monday. I attended all the meetings, and on Wednesday went to the great temple. Ezra T. went with me. We went to Logan and Ezra stopped with us Monday. I gave him a blessing on Sunday. He felt quite lonely but I felt that he would do a good work. At 12:00 noon Monday, I took him to the train and bade him God speed. [He was going on a mission.]

Sunday, 24th

Went to Franklin. Monday, went to Preston and gave three blessings to grandchildren. Found Chloe and Lizzie quite well. Returned to Franklin and spoke at the funeral of Sister Chadwick. Returned to Logan. (Three days in temple.)

Sunday, May 1

Was ward conference. We met on Monday, also. Apostle Hyrum M. Smith and Joseph McMurrin were present. We had a grand time. Vena and Catherine went with me to the Temple on Wednesday. I went on Thursday and Friday. Wrote letters to Wilford and Ezra. Since writing to them I have been quite busy putting in garden, working in orchard, working in the Temple, giving blessings and etc.

May 15

Went to Smithfield and attended quarterly conference. Took sister Adeline and Nellie Moffett. Apostle [Rudger] Clawson was present. On Monday, I was called to occupy some time. I gave my testimony concerning last conference when so many were in attendance. Told about how at Nauvoo, April 6, 1844, when Joseph and Sydney Rigdon addressed the people, Joseph said no man knew who he was. Brother Rigdon also testified that tens of thousands would gather from the nations of the earth.

I gave a blessing to one of Brother Roskelley's daughters. Gave two blessings on May 22. I have been in the temple the last two weeks. Catherine has also been several times.

May 28

Chloe came from Preston to see us. She was much improved in health.

Sunday, 29th

Five Stakes met in Logan for a Sunday School convention. I have been in the orchard all week. Have done two days in temple. Chloe went home on Friday and took her dear mother home with her to Preston. I wrote a letter to Burt, my dear son, We have had considerable rain this week. I was mouth at the prayer circle. I have felt for some time that I should write a few wishes of mine.

June 4

When I pass away notify President Smith, also Brother Seymour B. Young and my brethren who are acquainted with my labors in the Church in the north and south and my labors in the mission field of 1844 and 5 and 1856 and 8.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Andrew Jensen has a manuscript of my life somewhere in his possessions. Some items can be referred to briefly.

I have given thousands of blessings. I regret that some of them have not been recorded in my patriarchal records. [There are nine volumes of these records in the Historian's Office of the Church now, 1957.]

Be very careful not to incur any great expense at my funeral. A plain coffin is good enough for me. I wish to leave at least fifty dollars for the redemption of Zion.

Sunday, June 5

Fast day, Moses Thatcher spoke and bore his testimony of the gospel. Said he was glad to be a member of the Church. On the 8th, 9th, and 10th, worked in the Temple. Went to the tabernacle on Sunday, the 12th. Monday and Tuesday at the orchard tending to the spraying and then another three days in the Temple.

Dear Sylvia has been poorly and we have been quite concerned about her. Saturday, I fixed some fence in H. E. Hatch's pasture and he telephoned for Sylvia Cutler to come down and help Ruth. Sylvia C. arrived on Sunday the 19th, and I went to Providence. Gave two blessings; attended meeting and was called upon to speak. I blessed the people. On my return I brought Sister Adeline up to see dear Sylvia.

Wednesday, June 22

I spoke at Brother Joseph Greaves funeral. He was a good man, a Temple worker. Three days at the Temple and did some watering at the foundery Lot. The frost has hurt my potatoes and corn. Dear Sylvia has been failing every day.

Sunday, 26th

Went to Preston. Found Catherine some better. The day was spent in meetings of commemoration of Apostle Owen Woodruff who had passed away. I spoke on death. Returned to Logan and found dear Sylvia very poor. Watered in the garden and spent three days in the Temple. On Saturday, worked very hard in the orchard to keep the ditches in repair.

H. E. Hatch telephoned for L. L. and Clarey to come to Logan for dear Sylvia was worse. It looked like she couldn't stop long with us. I sent for the bishop and we dedicated her to the Lord. Sunday, the 3rd, L. L., Clarey, Eliza and William Daines came down from Franklin and spent the day with us. Dear Sylvia was mostly unconscious through the day. L. L., William Daines and also Sylvia Cutler went back to Franklin. Clara and Eliza stayed with their dear mother.

Saturday, 9th

Vivian Hatch and Sylvia Cutler came to bring me home from the orchard where I had remained watering. Clarey left us last Thursday and Eliza Daines left with her two babes. Clara and she were a great comfort to us. Now they are gone I feel very lonely. At 9:00, L, Lo and Annie came and stopped until 10:00 A.M. Sylvia rested some better last night. Hezzie and Sylvia C. went to Sabbath School. I was greatly delighted in the appointment of Elder Penrose as an apostle. At half past 7:00 P.M. Brother Melvin Ballard spoke on the redemption of Zion. Monday, dear Sylvia was some better. Slept good all night. Garden work when not in Temple.

Sunday, 17th

Gave one blessing. Worked three days at temple. Received a letter from Judge Edward Hatch, in answer to my letter of 14 November, 1903.

His letter was written from New York City, July 14, 1904. It should be preserved for my children. It covers all that should be construed as having faith in the gospel. Spoke in Preston on Sunday and on the fulfillment of the prophecies of Brigham Young. June 27, dear Sylvia was much better. Worked in the shop at fixing. Spent some days at Temple. Attended Sunday School and meeting. [Usually takes some sort of part in the Sunday services, thus pass his weeks.] Wednesday, August 3, dear Sylvia was some better.

HEA Hatch Family Association

Friday, August 12

Prepared to go to Franklin. I got out some over a mile and found that I had left my satchel and returned for it. Sylvia Cutler was with me. Arrived, the wind blew quite hard and at 9:00 P.M., it was raining hard. Clara and Raney had gone out and it was so dark that they got lost for a little while. I stopped at Clara's that night. Sunday was stake conference of the Oneida Stake. Gave a blessing to one of James McNeil's daughters. Smithfield, 3:00 P.M., was the first speaker at Alonzo R. Furrall's funeral. I gave his early life. He was baptized the same time as I was, sixty-four years ago last February. He has filled a mission and was one of the Mormon Battalion. Gave three blessings after the funeral. Thursday, the 18th, I worked around at Chloe's till 2:00 P.M. and then left for Logan. Newell came with me. Found dear Sylvia better. On the 19th and 20th worked at pulling weeds. Newell helped me and Eastman and Boyd also helped.

Sunday, 21

Spoke at meeting in Hyde Park. We had frost two nights.

Monday, 29th

I gave two blessings. At 6:00 P.M., Lorenzo Roundy died. He is the son of Lorenzo D. Roundy who was drowned in the Big Colorado River. Twenty seven years have passed since the death of this good man. I dedicated the grave. I have always felt a great interest in Brother Roundy (the father) as with him I came near perishing in the turbulent stream of mounting waters. My daughter Clara came down from Franklin this day.

November 9

I commence this page of my journal by recording the sad fact that my dear wife Sylvia Sayone Eastman Hatch departed this life at twenty minutes to 6:00 A.M. at her residence in Logan at the age of seventy-eight years and five days. She has been a good wife and devoted mother. My heart is full and I can write but little. We were married in Salt Lake City and lived very happily together. Our hopes were very bright when our first boy, L. L. Hatch was born on Christmas morning 1851. Then Clarissa Aldura was born in Lehi and Hezekiah was born in Lehi. Then in 1856 I was called to go on a mission to England. I left 23 April, 1856, and the mother of these three children was left in the care of our Heavenly Father. My love was unbounded for her and the children.

On my return, April 1858, I found her plowing with the hired man to raise a crop. It was a very happy meeting. Our next child was dear Ruth Amorett, who has cared and watched over her dear mother during her illness for the last ten years. She has the love of a departed mother and the blessings of her still surviving and devoted father. Our next child was Elizabeth Ann. She is the wife of William Daines and was born in Lehi.

We wrote of her passing (Sylvia's) to all the children and to President Seymour B. Young who came from Salt Lake and attended the funeral, which was on the 12th. It was largely attended by many friends of this dear wife and other. Brother Young was the principle speaker. She was the mother of five children who are all alive at this date.

January 4

My seventy-ninth birthday. Clara and Ruth got a dinner. H. E. and Lorin with wives attended. Great changes have taken place during the last four years. I lived with my grandfather and grandmother some after my father died. Made Captain Jeremiah Hatch as happy as possible. My grandmother, Elizabeth Height Hatch, was a very kind woman. She taught me to read the Bible. Grandfather lived about seven years after the death of my dear father and part of this time I lived with them. Grandfather and mother came out from Bristol, Vermont to Nauvoo in a wagon driven by my brother Abram. They were with my father who was at this time a widower. He was all that a fond son could be to a dear father and mother.

January 15

Brother H. D. Haman died at Providence. I attended the funeral. Took four persons with me in the surrey. Most of the Temple hands were present. Ruth went up to Franklin to look after a little great granddaughter who was sick. She was the daughter of Samuel Parkinson III and Ina Hatch. The child died. I am preparing to go to the funeral. I was the first speaker at the funeral. She was a beautiful child. Returned to Logan as I had left Catherine quite sick. Found her about as usual.

HEA Hatch Family Association

January 21

I have been very lonely. On the 30th of November I went to Hyde Park and attended the fiftieth wedding anniversary of Snel Lamb and Elizabeth Symmas. I officiated in their marriage, being authorized to do so by Bishop David Evans. Brother Lamb has over one hundred grandchildren and many great grandchildren. Seems but a few years have elapsed since their wedding day.

During the last two and a half months, not much of interest has happened to me save that I have worked in the Logan temple and gave a few blessings. Catherine spent about two weeks at Vena's during the last two months.

I have attended several funerals during the last two months and given several blessings and worked three days each week in the temple.

April 4

Dear Ella Owens has lost two of her children [Lois and Earl] and she has been full of trouble. O, Lord, comfort our dear girl. I gave a blessing this day. Spent the day rather unpleasantly. I guess that accounts for my despondency. I do pray that I may in the future do better and live by every word that procedeth from the mouth of the Most High. Started to Salt Lake City to attend conference. My dear daughter Ruth and Sylvia Cutler went with me. Took dear Catherine to Vena Smart's and I put up at A. Hatch's and was well cared for.

April 8

My granddaughter Adeline Pace had come from Thatcher, Arizona. She has been sick for twenty-two months. I went with Brother A. Hatch and administered to her. She was operated on at the LDS Hospital and was doing well at the last accounting. I was very busy during conference. Attended all the meetings held in the day time. Met Brother John Rigdon, son of Sydney, and spent several hours with him. He feels well to be a member of the Church in his declining years.

On the morning of the 11th, President Jesse N. Smith and I lectured at Barratt Hall on the scenes of Nauvoo and the life of the Prophet Joseph Smith. It was about the 30th or 31st of March that we (Catherine and I) moved into the brick house. (Sylvia's home.) Celia Woolf bought the other place of H. E. Hatch and has got her things moved from Hyde Park to her new home. I have spent the past four years in the Temple and have gotten many hundreds endowed and wives sealed and children adopted or sealed. Also, have given many blessings. My experiences have been quite heavy as dear Catherine has been quite poorly most of the time.

I have had three sons go on missions (during these years). Their homes are in Arizona, namely, Willard and Wilford also E. T. Hatch. The former labored in England, Wilford in Tennessee and E. T. Hatch in Mississippi and one grandson, Carl Smart in the Samoan Islands.

June 18

I in company with Ruth left Logan with the mare and buggy and came to this place, Franklin, to have a visit with my son L. L., daughter Clara, son Hyrum and their families. Bishop L. L. with Annie and daughters met with an accident some three weeks ago, being thrown from their buggy. Annie was hurt quite badly. He was hurt some—one of his ribs. He is getting along quite well. Annie had her shoulder broken. We are in hopes that she will soon recover, however, she is quite poorly.

June 19

My daughter Ruth returned to Logan. Aura Hatch and Urania Cutler took me out to the south farm. I expect to remain here a few days and visit Mapelton and Preston.

June 25

Quarterly conference, Hyrum Stake, Apostle Lyman was in attendance. He said for parents not to worry about their children not marrying in the Temple if they are not worthy. If not worthy, it is better for them not to go. Keep the Temples for the worthy, but he urged that all should marry. He talked about the practical things of the kingdom. Eight years before the terrible war between Russia and Japan, he was in that great and wicked nation. There was no liberty, but a reign of terror. He dedicated the empire of

HEA Hatch Family Association

Russia to be freed, that tyrants should not rule, that religious liberty should be allowed. Then the Lord inspired Japan to chasten them. I gave a blessing to B. P. Rush of Millville. He was going on a mission.

July 10

Attended funeral of Hyrum Thatcher. Spoke and also dedicated his grave. On the 11th, attended Sister Laughton's funeral. Catherine and Addie Pace went to Franklin. On the 15th, I went to the orchard and plowed out some new ditches to carry the water higher up. Mr. Smith helped me. We have been quite lonely since Catherine went to Franklin. Have given several blessings during the last month. I have worked for dear Sylvia's folks in the Temple. Feel much interested in her dear parents. Her mother, mother Eastman, was one of the noble women of the earth and made her home with me and dear Sylvia for many years.

My missionary life in England and twenty-six years in Arizona deprived me of the society of this portion of my dear family. I can't feel it profitable at this time to relate what I have passed through in raising my family. But I do have one wish and that is that all who bear my name will be true and faithful to the truth which has been revealed in the gospel. I feel very thankful that all is as well as it is with me today.

Sunday, 16th

Hezekiah has been blessed with another fine son, [Adrian William Hatch]. Georgia (his wife) is a fruitful bough. May the blessings of God attend her. At 4:00 P.M. Bishop Anderson with Brothers John Wilcox and Dent came in and spent an hour with me. We had a social talk after meeting.

On the 15th, July 1905, little Catherine of Taylor was lost in the White Mountains. Her remains were found 4 August, 1905 at 12:30 P.M. She is the daughter of John and Jane Hatch. On the 21st, I had lain down to rest. Sister Adeline was at my house and as I awoke the news of little Catherine came to me. I was so filled with grief that I was nearly overcome. I was impressed that she had perished. I plead with the Lord to preserve me and take that terrible feeling from me which He did. We received letters from May Decker telling how this had happened. The great anxiety can't be expressed. We must wait until the 4th or 5th of August to get the final result. Suffice to say that all our family in this valley and in Arizona were in deep mourning. Whilst under this great pressure I spoke and gave a few blessings on July 23.

Saturday, 29th

I attended quarterly conference. Apostles John Henry Smith and Hyrum Smith were at the conference. Letter from dear Catherine in Preston. I have done much hard work during the last three weeks. Temple was closed for a month. Have been making ditches and fencing the orchard, also watering. I have had some hired help. Have paid a good tithing. Georgia Hatch has been quite sick for a number of days. Went to Brother Carlisle's nursery. Had dinner and supper in the grove. Ruth, Celia, Lorin, Adeline Barber, also Adeline Pace, were our guests. Brother Carlisle took me all over the nursery. Sister Stead was there. She is an invalid. Went to a circus on Saturday and on Sunday, fast day, I went to prayer circle and testimony meeting.

Friday, July 12

Went to Preston where I met dear Catherine and my dear daughter Chloe. Mother has been gone five weeks from Logan and I was glad to see her. Saturday, Willie Daines and I ground two axes and cut up some wood. Sunday I took mother to the train and she went to Logan. I returned to Chloe's and administered to her. My daughter was in deep despondency. I tried to comfort her. Then left for Lewiston and drove through a straight road about twelve miles. It was most lovely to witness the great prosperity that attended the husbandmen of the fields. There were wheat, lucern, and large amount of beets. I stopped and got some dinner at Brother Hyrum Karren's. Then drove on to Richmond and attended meeting on the last day of quarterly conference. Brother Roskelley and William D. Hendricks were sustained as patriarchs; and after meeting, I was asked to assist in ordaining these two patriarchs. Was invited to Payson to attend the reunion of the Veteran soldiers of the Walker and Tintic War. I was detained as I did not feel able to go alone. The following Sunday, I was at Clarey's. On Monday while I was engaged fixing the pump, Bishop L. L. Hatch came for me in haste to administer to my daughter Chloe who had been taken very ill. Found her in a fearful condition.

I sold six hundred bushels of apples for forty cents per bushel. I raised a thousand bushels this year.

HEA Hatch Family Association

October

I went to conference at Salt Lake City. I stopped with brother Abram. I met a grandson of brother Jeremiah's, David Woodruff. He had just returned from a mission to Germany, a fine young man.

Wilford having come from Arizona went to Franklin and did some plowing on the farm, and some work on the water works. He then came and lived with us in Logan. Did some work fencing. We were glad to have him with us. The Woodruff people have lost two dams in the last year. My health has been good most of the time and the past year dear Catherine has improved some but she is not too well. I have worked most of the time in the Temple this last six months for Eastman family.

Monday, December 25

Went to the train bound for Franklin. There was no fire in the cars. This was Christmas Day. Lorenzo Lafayette Hatch was fifty-four years old on this day. Stopped two nights and returned to Logan and attended funeral of Brother Felstead. Sunday was the birthday of Ruth, forty-six. Lorenzo Wilford was twenty-seven; and after meeting, we went to Celia's and got dinner--Wilford, Ruth, H. E. and I. I gave a blessing to a young man by the name of George E. Adams. Thus ended the most eventful year—one hundred years from the birth of the Prophet Joseph.

January 1, 1906

This cold and beautiful morning found us well as usual. Mother, Ruth, Wilford, myself and the babe Lydia [Chloe's babe. mother was ill.] were at the breakfast table this morning. The winter has been cold and stormy. Ruth took the babe and went to Franklin to look after Chloe's children and we got sister Emily Brough to stop with us about three weeks. I gave a number of blessings and worked in the Temple until April conference.

April 5

Left Logan for conference. Commenced on Friday and closed Sunday the 8th. On this date our dear brethren J. W. Taylor and Mathias F. Cowley were released from the Council of the Twelve Apostles. Brother Lyman presented the authorities, and Brothers George Whitney and David O. McKay to replace Apostle M. W. Merrill who had died and Brothers Taylor and Cowley who had resigned.

Monday, April 9

We had a special Priesthood meeting. The three new apostles were introduced. This conference has been one of the best and was fraught with great interest to all the Saints. I stopped with Abram. Lorin and his wife, stopped with Brother Kelch. Wilford was in attendance at the conference as his wife was at Ogden. She had come on from Woodruff, Arizona with two little babes. L. L. was also at conference. I stayed at Z Brother Kelch's on night of 9th. I went and visited with Brother Andrew Kimball at Abram's and gave a blessing to his oldest son.

April 10

I left Salt Lake for home and arrived at 9:00 P.M. Found dear Catherine alone. Wednesday H. E. and I went to Franklin to attend the funeral of Sister Elizabeth Fox. She died at the home of L. L. Hatch. She was eighty-one years old on 4 January, 1906. It was a wet day and we had a good turn out. I was first speaker and dedicated the grave. Returned to Logan. Whilst at Franklin saw Ruth, William Daines and stopped at Clarey's. Friday I went to the temple and at 8:00 P.M., went to Robert Anderson's and dedicated his new house. There were seventy-five persons present. It was the best house in Logan. We had a very pleasant time, stopped till 2:00 A.M. Saturday, I worked cleaning the garden. Sunday, Wilford went to Franklin to take Hyrum's wagon home and I wrote a page in my journal.

June 24

Since writing the above many things of importance have transpired. President Joseph Merrill passed away May 30 at 5:00 P.M., Adelia Hatch arrived with her two children in April, 1906. President Jesse N. Smith of Snowflake passed away June 5, 1906 at 3:42 P.M. My daughter Nora Savage, who was a delegate from the Snowflake Stake to the Young Ladies Conference, arrived at Logan, June 11. She had attended the conference and made her report. We were very pleased to see her and on the same day my daughter

Chloe arrived home and received her babe Lydia from the arms of my dear daughter Ruth. Nora remained with us and has been with me to the Temple for four sessions.

June 22

President William Budge was present and took charge of the Temple as president. He was accepted by all who were present on this beautiful Friday morning. He was blessed and set apart by the brethren in Salt Lake on the 10th of April. Dear Catherine has improved in health during the last year. For the last two months I have not been as well as common, but trust that I shall improve.

Carl Smart returned from his mission where he has been for three and a half years. He is feeling well. Wilford moved from my place on Monday, the 18th. He has lived in Logan most of the time since last October and has assisted me much in doing chores and hitching up the mare for me, etc. I hope he may be fully rewarded.

June 27

Sixty-two years have passed since the martyrdom. I ordained Hyrum Ezra Hatch to the office of an Elder. I have worked in the Temple and up to this date on the Hatch record and on the Eastman record during the last five years. Perhaps I have done more for the welfare and redemption of the human family, as a Savior on Mount Zion during these years than in the rest of my life. It has been sixty-six years since my baptism. In the month of February, 1840, the river was frozen over and they cut a hole in the ice, about one foot deep. It was sufficiently wide to give room for the candidate and the administrator to stand in. I was fourteen years old and am now past eighty.

July 13

I was quite sick. H. E. and Wilford administered to me, and on Saturday, I wrote the above and thanked the Lord that I am able to arise from my bed. Went to the Temple on the 17th, Thursday. Friday, Catherine and Nora went with me. Lorin, Celia and Sister Adeline were at the Temple. On the 21st, I was feeling some better.

Saturday, 14 July 1906
Logan, Utah

Elder Preston Nibley
Chicago, Illinois

My dear brother:

Remembering my promise, I proceed to give you a little account of my acquaintance with Joseph Smith, the great Latter-day Prophet.

I am past eighty years of age. My parents lived at Lincoln, Vermont, and at this place I was born 4 January, 1826. When I was fourteen years of age, February 1840, I was baptized by Elder Sison A. Chase, a member of the Church. Two years later I emigrated to Nauvoo (1842) with my father and family, which consisted of my two brothers, Jeremiah and Abram, and two sisters, Adeline Barber and Elizabeth Winn, all of whom are known by the people of Utah.

As well as I remember there were fifty-two in the company we traveled with, most of whom are now dead.

At the time of our arrival in Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was in exile much of the time, being hunted by officers from Missouri. I sought every opportunity when he was in public to get just as close to him as possible, to listen and to talk.

On each and all occasions of this kind I was deeply impressed with his wonderful personality as he appeared to be one of those men who draw all men unto them. He would have been observed, even among thousands, as a very great leader.

HEA Hatch Family Association

He was fully six feet tall, of light complexion. His lovely, commanding voice was musical and most attractive. His rebukes were administered without fear, and in the same spirit that Jesus, the Master, reproved the Pharasees.

I listened to him when he returned from Dickson [Dixon, Illinois]. Seated at his side on the stand were the officers who had arrested him at Dickson and who had so cruelly abused him. On this occasion, he opened his bosom and rehearsed how he invited them to shoot him if they wished. Thousands of people were present and heard the wonderful story of his preservation and his marvelous deliverance. Although these officers were cruel kidnapers, desperate and heartless cowards, yet when in the Prophet's power, he treated them with the greatest of courtesy. These men and all that vast multitude could bear record that Joseph was a mighty Prophet and a God fearing man.

I attended a little cottage meeting, where were present twenty or thirty people. Apostle Orson Hyde who had just returned from Jerusalem, was present, also Apostle John Taylor. The meeting was at the house of a German neighbor. Perhaps I was an intruder but nevertheless I was at that meeting. The Prophet talked of the great beauty of the German language, also extolled the German Bible. He also spoke of the confounding of the languages at the Tower of Babel, and told how it would be restored. He said that a portion of the pure language was mixed with all the languages of the earth, and when the gospel has been preached to all the nations of the earth and Israel gathered, then it will be selected out of these different languages and the scriptures would be fulfilled, where it is said, "I will restore to my people a pure language." He also said that there was much of the pure language in the German and English.

I heard Joseph say that he would soon take a rest, and the responsibility of building up the Church and sending the gospel to the nations, would be required of the Twelve Apostles. Upon their shoulders, the responsibility would rest. When Sidney Rigdon laid claim to the leadership of the Church, I remembered these words, and I knew that Brigham Young was the lawful successor of Joseph Smith.

I attended the last conference held in the Prophet's lifetime, April 1844, at which President Smith made many predictions and said to the largest congregation that had ever assembled since the organization of the Church, "You do not know me--who I am." He referred in prophetic, wonderful words to his near martyrdom and departure from this unfeeling world.

I was past eighteen years of age at that time, and was capable of judging for myself of the inspiration and prophetic gifts of Joseph Smith. I did not see his noble face again as I left Nauvoo on the 15th of April, 1844 on my first mission to my native state, Vermont, and on the 27th of June, 1844, Joseph and Hyrum were cruelly slain.

I received the sad news of this awful affair in the town of Bristol, Addison County, Vermont. While I yet had the letter in my hand this letter was written by my uncle who claimed that Sidney Rigdon was the man to lead the Church--a voice spoke to me and said, "Brigham Young is the successor of Joseph Smith. "

Notwithstanding the great love I had for my uncle, I could not believe for a moment that Sidney Ridden was to be entrusted with this power as Joseph had stated publicly that he shook him (Sidney Rigdon) from his (Joseph's) shoulders.

After an experience of sixty-six years in trying to live a good and upright life, and in the positions I have been called to fill in this great latter-day work, I bear my testimony that Joseph Smith was raised up to establish this work, and that the Book of Mormon and revelations received by him are from our Heavenly Father. I bear testimony that Brigham Young and all the men who have presided from Brigham Young to our beloved President Joseph F. Smith are prophets of the Most High God.

(signed) Lorenzo Hill Hatch

P.S. Dear Brother Nibley, my health has been quite poor, and I fear that I have not made myself clearly understood. I commenced this letter on the 14th, wrote nine and a half lines since and signed my name on the 15th of July, 1906.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I hitched up the buggy and took Ruth, Lawrence Worley and the Parrey boy and went to the orchard to work at potatoes. Ruth and Nora recorded some of the Temple work. Wilford was engaged in hauling flour this week.

July 11

I got endowments for Clarence Hatch, cousin of mine, and grandson of Sydney Rigdon. It was July 6 that Ruth returned from Franklin. She left January 30. I was glad to have her return.

Map of my birthplace drawn 26 July, 1906.

July 27

My dear daughter Lenora Savage started for her home in Woodruff, Arizona. H. E. Hatch, Vena Smart and myself went to the depot with her after which we rode in H. E. Hatch's surrey to the suburbs of Midvale where Georgia joined us. I was very tired when I returned. Nora was with us much of her stay, which was near sixty days. Dr. Merrill called and saw me. He gave some good advice. Brother Halliday, and Flinders called on me and administered to me. Hyrum Hatch called on me and left his blessing with me. I was quite heart broken when Nora left.

Sunday 29th

I went to prayer circle and fast meeting and took part in the same. May the Lord accept of my testimony of this great and wonderful work and give me the victory over every influence that would oppress me. July 30, I wrote a few lines to William Daines on this date.

August 14

I wrote a letter to sister Adeline at Heber and cleaned out the barn of Brother Worley.

December 10

I have not written in my journal for a long time as my health has been so poor. This morning I felt that I would write a few lines. I rejoice in the testimony that I have had for many years and still have, that the gospel as revealed through Joseph Smith is true. All that will listen to and obey the same will obtain a crown of eternal life. I am happy this morning to testify that I have been acquainted with all the leaders of the Church up to the present time and bear testimony that they are and have been Men of God. I was eighteen years old when Joseph Smith was cruelly murdered. I have heard him speak and prophesy of the work the Lord had committed to him to perform. At his death I was on my first mission to my native state, Vermont. Whilst there I received a testimony that Brigham Young was the lawful successor to Joseph Smith.

Under the direction of Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow and Joseph F. Smith, I have been able to perform a good work. I have helped build up new homes both in the north and the south, from Lehi to Franklin to St. George, from St. George to New Mexico, from New Mexico to Arizona. I have spent thousands of dollars making homes to promote and build up these places.

In all these places I have had many scenes of rejoicing, and with my family have passed through much affliction and some privations. But in it all the Lord has been with me.

I would like to write more but I don't feel able. I want all my children to be true and faithful to this great and glorious work. I have sent to the Historian's Office, six or seven years ago, quite a full history of labors in England. I was there about two years. Went in 1856. My companions, Sylvia and Catherine were living in Lehi at that time and were true and faithful Latter-day Saints. Sylvia has passed on to her reward. They passed through the wars and through the grasshopper famine of the 1855 and 1856's and another one in Franklin.

Mother Eastman was with us in all our trials. I have had good friends and some aspirants who were my enemies.

Dear Catherine is still with me. God bless her and crown her with eternal life.

Dear Alice passed on to her reward about twelve years ago. She was a noble and good Latter-day Saint.

May the blessings of the Lord ever be with the sons and daughters of these three noble women and their generations after them is my prayer.

I have done considerable work in the Temple, which I hope will be accepted. I wish the children to continue the same.

[10 July, 1957. The above concludes our grandfather's last journal. There are many blank pages remaining. This entry is only half way down the page. No doubt he intended to pick up his pen and write again to us, possibly that very evening or tomorrow.

[Sylvia C. Steiner, granddaughter, was at his bedside when the final call came for him to go home. I asked her to write a paragraph. Her words and his, as Sylvia took them down follows:

[In reading over grandfather, Lorenzo Hill Hatch' s journal, I have found many happy memories of my associations in his later years. I was rather closely associated with him, my grandmother Sylvia and Aunt Catherine as I lived with them, milked their cow, and other tasks to help pay my way while attending the Brigham Young College at Logan.

[Especially was I close to him after my grandmother died in my arms, and grandfather with Aunt Catherine came to live with Aunt Ruth in the home of my grandmother. I went many times with him as scribe when he gave patriarchal blessings. I also went often with him to the Smart Farm when he gathered apples.

[It was my privilege to take in shorthand his last testimony as he spoke to us for some fifty-five minutes and was there when he passed on. I am among the few alive today of that little group who stood at the bedside when the last minute came.]

(signed) Sylvia Savona Cutler Steiner

LAST TESTIMONY OF LORENZO HILL HATCH

A few days before his death. Dictated to Sylvia Savona Cutler (Steiner)

I say to you all that the gospel revealed to Joseph Smith is the gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I want every one of my children and grandchildren to be faithful to all of its principles. It is the only thing that will do you any good. The things of the world will come in their time and place. We are required to seek first the kingdom of heaven and all other things will be added unto you. This is the promise of the scriptures.

I can say truthfully that I am proud of all the mothers of my children, and I am proud of my children, and that they have done as well as they have. I am very pleased indeed that you hold me in high respect. I have worked hard and have done all that laid in my power to provide for the wants of my numerous family. Their mothers were the best of women. They loved the truth and did all they could to build it up.

With regard to my ancestors, so far as I know, they were honorable and good people. My father and mother received the gospel and took it to grandfather Hatch and their mother and they received it. My uncle Josephus Hatch received it and they gathered to Nauvoo. They were good people. Brother Hyrum Smith blessed my father before his death. He blessed my grandfather and grandmother, Jeremiah Hatch and Elizabeth Haight. He gave a blessing after the death of our father, on the 11th of January, 1844, to my brother Jeremiah and his wife, myself and a number of others. I have the blessings that were conferred upon my father, and the one conferred on myself and my grandfather somewhere in my record.

I do not know whether you are writing down any of these things. I do not know whether you will be interested in them or not, but they were of great interest to me.

It was a very sorrowful time when these people, the Prophet and Patriarch, were taken away from the Church. At the time of his martyrdom I was in my native state of Vermont. I was in the house of Aunt Hannah Farr. A number of children were present at the time. One of them is now living at Colorado Springs. His name is Horace Farr. I saw him on a visit to Colorado Springs at two different times. He was always sure to tell me that he was present at the time of the death of the Prophet, 1500 miles from Nauvoo. It was a very sorrowful time, especially to me. It was a sorrow to me since they thought I would remain with them, but there wasn't enough gold on earth to have kept me in my native state. I went to work immediately to obtain means to get back to my home in Nauvoo. Though my father and my mother, the history of which you have, were both departed—both dead, I will say here that my father died just one year lacking one day which would have been one year before the death of the Prophet. He died on the 26th of June, 1843. I do not wish to go into the details, but after the death of my father, I got ready and went back to my native state on a mission. I was then eighteen years old and I felt that anything that I could do to promote the cause of this great and latter-day work would be the height of my ambition while I should be upon the earth. That was my feeling then.

We spent a very lonesome time, having been bereaved of our beloved parents, and I will say to the credit of Hezekiah Hatch, my father, that he never slacked his endeavors after the death of my mother, who died in the town of Lincoln (Vermont) when we were children. He did the best that he could when we were preparing to come to Nauvoo, and in company with others gathered to Nauvoo with horse teams. I think there were one hundred and twenty persons that came through at that time to Nauvoo. He helped in building the Temple up to the time of his death. He bought a farm of the Prophet Joseph, and he got it fenced. He bought a city lot close to the Temple. He expected to live a long time in that vicinity, thinking that the Church would remain in that locality, but his life was cut short. And I would say to the credit of the children that every one of them forsook all that they had in Nauvoo, some of them being driven out with the Saints, and came to these mountains and valleys. It is remarkable that there are five of us after we had left our native state. Our Elder brother, John Hatch, we left sick in Vermont when we left. He died about the time we arrived in Nauvoo. I thought a great deal of this brother. I did all that I could for his comfort until we moved away. These were sorrowful times to bid him good-bye. He was the older brother of the family. Brother Jeremiah Hatch, that everybody in this country knows, myself, Abram and my sisters Adeline Barber and Elizabeth Winn survived. We are living at this time excepting my brother Jeremiah. It is a very remarkable thing that we are all old people. I am eighty-four years old. I am here upon my death bed I suppose.

I do not know of anything that I could say that would be of so much worth to you than to ask you to walk in humility before the Lord and pay no attention to them that find fault and seek to tear down this great and glorious work. I would like to have health and strength to have done a great deal more than I have done, but my record is before you all. It is before the people where I have lived, and my labors that I have performed in my missionary work, I am not ashamed of. I thank the Lord for his mercy and goodness to us.

I have been called to lay aside four as faithful women as I ever knew, and I bear record of their goodness and integrity for the truth. I have filled a number of missions, first to the people of New Mexico, with sisters Alice and Catherine, leaving the others in Franklin, excepting the one that I buried when we were coming out from Nauvoo, the record of which you have.

I will say that I was one of the company that went to Arizona and Apostle Erastus Snow with others to visit the camps of Colorado. When our boat was crossing the Big Colorado it was sunk. Brother Lorenzo Roundy was drowned, and I was taken off the top of the carriage that was going down the rapids of that terrible stream. The little boat was always called the Rescuerer, the history of which can be obtained. Brother Brigham Young, Jr. was along in that company. Brother Wells was also along in that company. A great many had to return on account of the loss of our supplies. I was along with those who visited the camps. I do not think it is wisdom to say a great deal more. On our way home we met President Brigham Young, and he was pleased to see the company that had returned having visited these camps. He wanted me to go right back and take my family and take charge of some Indians who had been baptized in Mexico. I took Sister Catherine Hatch, who was in St. George, and her children.

With a great deal of effort and labor, we went back again over the terrible river into the villages in New Mexico; and if the records were had concerning her labors in connection with mine and her children, it would be one of the most remarkable records of any of this Church. Now that I have said so much, I did not think I could say what I have said, and what I have said is true, not one word of it is false, it is all true. I hope and trust you will be true and faithful to all the covenants that you have made in the gospel of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. If you could ask any questions concerning any matters pertaining to our kindred and people I would be pleased to answer it if my strength of body will permit.

I have traveled thousands of miles. In 1856 I left four little children and their mothers in Lehi. It was a very difficult time. The breadstuff was very scarce and the grasshoppers had destroyed the crops of the people on the right hand and on the left. I left them. Lafayette, Clarissa, Celia Ann, and Hezekiah are here. They were very dear to me. The details of that mission I tried to write in some little journals that I had, and I will say there was not a man in the mission of the ordinary elders who was more respected or more honored, or had greater success than I had in that missionary work. If anyone traveled nearer without purse or script I do not know who he was. I was gone a little over two years on that mission, and I would say that I had charge of four conferences in my labors. I never had any trouble with my brethren. I had charge of them and presided over them through appointment of the Holy Priesthood. Brother Seymour B. Young came to me there and he could tell much concerning the labors of that mission. I returned from this mission and found my wives and children all well and rejoicing in the truth. If there were ever a man that ought to be happy, it was Lorenzo Hill Hatch. We were not rich but we worked our way along and did the best that we could for the welfare of all the members. You have a history of Alice and her toils and her labors. I would say that she joined the family and we all lived together for quite a number of years, and I never heard any of these three women say one word against one another. We lived at one table and the children were small and did the best we could. I never heard them complain of what they had to eat. If there ever was a man labored for the sustenance of a family, it was myself. I labored day and night while I was able for their support and they were satisfied and I never heard them complain.

You know of the history of our travels from Franklin where I was bishop for thirteen years, to St. George, where I labored for about nine months, and then was sent to Arizona.

This is so mixed up—the accounts—that you may not straighten them out, but those that were interested and acquainted, all would be straight and true. All that I am telling you is all true.

I can tell you one thing about father Eastman. He came to Nauvoo with his family while I was in Vermont. He came there with his family, mother Eastman and your mother and the children, but I never saw him. I thought him to be one of the best men I had ever heard of because of his integrity to the truth and perhaps because of the great regard and love that I had for Mother Eastman and for your mother, Sylvia Eastman Hatch, that I thought so much of that I thought he must be one of the best men that I had ever heard of. That is the reason I thought so much of him. Abram Hatch was well acquainted with the family as they were in Nauvoo while I was away. I was not acquainted with them. The first time I ever saw mother Eastman, and Frank, their son, and Orson Eastman was in Nauvoo. I hope you will all hold in high remembrance this wayward man because of what he has done in getting his people moved from the trouble of Nauvoo. He went as a pioneer, a boy of fifteen years of age, to the Valley of the Mountains and was faithful on the trip. He never belonged to the Church. I never heard him speak against Brigham Young, so do not throw him away.

[Talked fifty-five minutes. There were nine children, eleven grandchildren and two great grandchildren present at the time.]
[To L. L. Hatch]

I remember how proud I was when you were born. I felt that you would grow to be a good man and accomplish a great work on the earth and you have done this. I am proud of all my children and so far as I know I have no favorites and I feel the children feel the same.

HEA Hatch Family Association

I regret that I have not been able to give my children a better opportunity for education, but have done the best I could under the circumstances. I have worked night and day to maintain my family. I took the matter of my neglect of my children's education so much at heart that I wrote to President George Q. Cannon when he was in exile about it, and he answered the same which was very comforting to me. I am told that my grandchildren in Arizona are making great advancement in the schools and are getting diplomas and are equal to, if not in advance of, others.

[Our grandfather, Lorenzo Hill Hatch, died 20 April, 1910, a few moments or hours after the above message was given to his family. Catherine had preceded him in death less than two months, having passed on, 24 February, 1910.

[He was alert and able to converse with those around his bed until the last moment of mortal existence. Wilford (son) among the few at that bedside handed him a drink in response to a request for same. Grandfather took the glass of water as if to drink, then suddenly pushed it away and his life went on to another world with no apparent effort. He was eighty-four years and four months of age.

[Funeral services were held for him in Logan, Second Ward, on April 22. Memorial Services were conducted in his memory at Woodruff, Snowflake and St. Joseph, Arizona.

[He was buried at Logan beside Sylvia and Catherine. Hannah's grave is near Winter Quarters, Nebraska and Alice rests in the cemetery at Woodruff.

[His belief in the actuality of the resurrection is reflected in a statement, which he made at the family gathering held 4 January, 1901. It was his seventy-fifth birthday, just prior to his leaving Woodruff for the last time. On this occasion, he remarked that if he never had the opportunity to come to Arizona again in this life that he would certainly be there on resurrection's morning to greet Alice.

[May we so live that it will be a joyous moment for all when we meet him on that special morning. R. S. H.]

HEA Hatch Family Association

WIVES	CHILDREN	GRANDCHILDREN
Lorenzo Hill Hatch	Lorenzo Lafayette b. 25 Dec. 1851 md. Annie Scarborough, 1 Dec. 1873	
b. 4 Jan. 1826	2nd md. Sarah Doney, 22 Nov. 1881	10
d. 20 Apr. 1910		(ad.) 2
(ad.)2		
md. Hannah Elizabeth Fuller, 3 Feb. 1846 at Nauvoo, Ill. b. 24 Feb. 1827 d. 10 Aug. 1847		
Lorenzo Hill Hatch	Clarissa Aldura b. 28 Nov. 1853	
md. Sylvia Savona Eastman 27 Feb. 1851	md. Sheldon Bela Cutler, 20 May 1885	2
b. 4 Nov. 1826	Hezekiah Eastman b. 16 Dec. 1855	
d. 9 Nov. 1904	md. Georgia Thatcher, 16 Oct. 1884	9
	Ruth Amorette b. 31 Dec. 1859	
	md. Aroet Lucius Hale, 6 Oct. 1920	
	Elizabeth Ann b. 23 Dec. 1861	
	md. William Moroni Daines, 18 Jan. 1883	10
Lorenzo Hill-Hatch	Celia Ann b. 19 March 1856	
md. Catherine Karren	md. John Anthon Woolf, 10 Apr. 1876	4
11 Nov. 1854	Catherine Alvenia b. 13 Feb. 1859	
b. 12 Aug. 1836	md. Thomas Smart, 11 June 1875	11
d. 24 Feb. 1910	Lydia Lenora b. 26 Sept. 1860	
	md. Levi Mathers Savage, 24 Dec. 1879	7
	Thomas b. 22 Oct. 1862	
	md. Viola M, Pearce, 28 Sept. 1883	7
	2nd md. Ona J. Pearce, 24 Feb. 1909	5
	Hyrum b. 8 Jan. 1865	
	md. Esther Louisa Gregory, 20 Sept. 1888	12
	Hannah Adeline b. 24 Mar. 1867	
	md. Levi Mathers Savage, 28 Sept. 1883	5
	Sarah Ella b. 6 Sept. 1869	
	md. Clarence Edward Owens, 17 July 1889	8
	Chloe Viola b. 4 Mar. 1872	
	md. William Moroni Daines, 13 Dec. 1889	9
	Ephraim b. 30 July 1874 d. 12 Sept. 1874	
	Achsah May b. 29 Aug. 1875	
	md. Louis Addison Decker, 8 Oct. 1897	10
	Lorenzo Wilford b. 31 Dec. 1879	
	md. Adelia Owens, 9 Oct. 1901	4
Lorenzo Hill Hatch	John b. 26 Oct. 1860	

HEA Hatch Family Association

md. Alice Hanson 2 Jan. 1860	md. Jane Standifird, 21 Oct. 1885 Willard b. 10 June 1862	9
b. 10 Dec. 1836	md. Priscilla Standifird, 11 Sept. 1895	11
d. 27 Dec. 1891	Ezra Taft b. 16 Feb. 1864	
	md. Maria Standifird, 5 Feb. 1891	11
	George Jeremiah b. 11 Nov. 1866	
	md. ElnoraBrimhall, 16 Mar. 1887	13
	Heber Albert b. 26 Aug. 1868	
	md. Abigail Ann Webb, 7 Nov. 1890	8
	Maria Antoinette b. 31 Oct. 1870	
	md. James J. Shumway, 9 Dec. 1887	14
	Joseph Lorin b. 24Dec. 1873	
	md. Louisa Lyerla, 5 June 1901	7
	Lula Jane b. 22 May 1876	
	md. Samuel Francis Smith, 5 April 1900	13
TOTAL	Children: 24	Grandchildren
		201